A black and white photograph of a man's face, likely John F. Kennedy, with a red target overlay. The target consists of a large red circle with a crosshair in the center. The crosshair is composed of a vertical line and a horizontal line, both with tick marks. The man's face is partially obscured by the target, and his expression is one of distress or pain, with his mouth open and eyes closed.

William Reymond

JFK

autopsie d'un crime d'État

Flammarion

Google Translation: English

JFK

autopsie d'un crime d'Etat

William Reymond

JFK

autopsie d'un crime d'Etat

Flammarion

JFK

Autopsy of a State Crime

Flammarion, 1998
ISBN: 2-08-067506-0

Table of Contents

Prologue.....	1
---------------	---

First Part JFK, cased closed

Chapter 1: The last day.....	5
Chapter 2: Chaos.....	17
Chapter 3: Manhunt.....	30
Chapter 4: The Warren Commission.....	43

Second Part The Counter-investigation

Chapter 5: The Warren Omissions.....	60
Chapter 6: Magic bullet and single shooter.....	105
Chapter 7: The Warren Illusion.....	133

Third Part Death of a President

Chapter 8: The Great Manipulation.....	150
Chapter 9: Images of an assassination.....	185
Chapter 10: The Lee Harvey Oswald mystery.....	206
Chapter 11: Autopsy of a state crime.....	242

Bibliography.....	352
-------------------	-----

Remerciements.....	354
--------------------	-----

*"We need information that is free.
A nation that is afraid to let its citizens
judge the truth and lies is a nation
that is afraid of its citizens."*

President John Fitzgerald Kennedy,
February 1962.

Prologue

June 7, 1964. It has now been more than two hours since Judge Earl Warren sat in a comfortable chair in the interrogation room of the Dallas County Jail. Ironically, the windows of the compound, which stands on Houston Street, look directly onto Dealey Plaza, the very spot where the thirty-fifth president of the United States was shot and killed in November of the previous year.

For the first time facing him, Jack Ruby. Some of the press nicknamed him the watered sprinkler. Indeed, the assassin of John Fitzgerald Kennedy's assassin, the one who wanted to prevent Jackie from coming to testify at the trial of the famous Lee Harvey Oswald, has just been sentenced to capital punishment. A head of state killed, his “murderer” shot, his executioner on the verge of being put in the electric chair, the most publicized affair in history goes from morbid twists and turns to bloody jolts. But no one is at the end of their troubles.

Ruby is a real talker. After insisting in vain to be confronted by the lie detector, he now recites his schedule for the fateful day of November 22, 1963. His lawyer, the Texas colossus Joe Tonahill, has done a good job. His client's answers are precise and credible. And these are not the judge's insipid questions, assisted at times by Gerald Ford, future first magistrate of the country, who risk bringing Ruby onto slippery ground. However, there is no shortage of embarrassing subjects. Ruby has a charged past involving gambling, corruption, prostitution and the Mafia.

Taking advantage of a break, Jack Ruby comes to life. He asks and gets the police officers present to come out. Then turns to his lawyer and forces him to leave the room

as well. Ruby is now alone with the two Commission members. Large drops of perspiration appear on his forehead. He dips his lips in a glass of water, then leans forward slightly. Finally, he locks his eyes with Warren's gaze and says:

“There is an organization here, Judge Warren, and I am risking my life right now telling you. Maybe I won't be alive tomorrow to bring you this testimony. I can't speak here...I can't say it here. This can be said and it must be said before officials of the highest authority... Gentlemen, if you want to hear my testimony, you will have to get me to Washington quickly, because this has something to do with you, Judge Warren. .. I want to tell the truth, and I can't tell it here... My whole family is threatened - my sisters - and I'm talking about a mortal danger. I'm being used as a scapegoat... But if I'm eliminated, there will be no way of knowing. Really... I'm the only one who can bring out the truth... I know your hands are tied and no one will help you. I want to tell the truth, but I can't tell it here. Do you understand what I'm telling you?”¹

Earl Warren may repeat that he understands, but Ruby quickly realizes that his offer of collaboration remains a dead letter. He knows, as he confides for the eighth time his intention to speak but not in this Texas penitentiary, that he will never go to Washington, that his testimony does not excite the Commission. Disappointed, resigned, he concluded: “You would prefer that I cancel what I said and simply do as if nothing happened?... So, you have lost me, you have lost me, Judge Warren”.²

Before leaving Dallas, Earl Warren promises Ruby a new audition. Ford even adds that the Commission "is very interested in all his information ³...".

However, on September 27, 1964, the Warren Commission published its report, an 888-page report, to which were added a month later twenty-six volumes, which affirmed that Lee Harvey Oswald was the sole murderer of President John Kennedy. Despite a multitude of gray areas, divergent testimonies, persistent rumors. On January 3, 1967, Jack Ruby died of cancer of the lymphatic glands without the Commission having interviewed him again.

Since November 22, 1963, the mystery of JFK's assassination remains, for a large part of public opinion, unsolved. And this, despite the results of the investigation carried out by the seven members of the Commission. Already in 1966, Pierre Salinger, in charge of information at the White House, wrote: “The United States is alone in believing the conclusions of the Warren Commission report according to which Lee Harvey Oswald is

the sole culprit⁴.” Today, and overwhelmingly, American citizens are convinced that the truth is not what is published in this official document.

And they're not wrong. Especially since, for two years, a large number of documents previously classified as top secret have been partially available and have provided astonishing revelations. Supported by unpublished testimonies and serious cross-checks, they allow, for the first time in a very solid manner, to assert that the Dallas crime did not take place as the Warren Commission recounted it. And to finally reveal thirty-five years of secrets...

First Part

JFK, case closed

CHAPTER 1

The last day

"In the final analysis, our fundamental common bond is that we all live on this planet. We all breathe the same air. We all cherish our children. And we are all mortal."

JFK, The American University,
Washington, June 10, 1963.

Friday, November 22, 1963. Love Field Airport, Dallas, Texas. For a few minutes, the hundred tons of Air Force One¹ have stopped.

Under the sun, the crowd, large and warm, bordered on hysteria. Finally, the door of the Boeing 707 opens and the thirty-fifth president of the United States steps forward. The applause redoubles. He raises his hand, salutes, turns to his wife and gives her a smile. It is exactly 11:40 a.m., John Fitzgerald Kennedy has only fifty minutes to live.

The most popular of American heads of state, the one who builds his myth made of youth and political renewal, has established himself on the local and international scene.

And yet, in the 1960 presidential election, Richard Nixon, the Republican candidate, almost won. Kennedy's victory, on Tuesday, November 8, was only evident late in the night and with only 110,000 votes and 84 electoral votes² in advance.

Texas and its twenty-five representatives, sensitive to the presence of the state's Democratic child, Lyndon B. Johnson as running mate, had given a narrow majority to the man who thanks to this region became the first Catholic president of the United States.

Quickly considering a second term, barely two years after his short election, John Kennedy began to prepare the ground to obtain the most resounding electoral victory in the history of the country. Winning in Texas promises to be essential to his plebiscite dreams. It was therefore he who suggested, in the summer of 1962, to begin an electoral tour. A year later, his advisors sought the advice of Senator Ralph Yarborough: "I told them that the best thing to do was for the President to come with Jackie so that all Texans could see her. And that's what he did".³ The principle of a presidential visit was definitively adopted on June 5, 1963 after a meeting between Kennedy, his vice-president and the governor of Texas, John Connally⁴.

The prospect of the 1964 election was not the only reason for JFK's visit. Texas, traditionally Democratic, is torn. On the one hand, the Republicans, allied with rich oil companies, are gaining more and more weight in the city of Dallas. On the other hand, a lively controversy opposes the two currents in the head of state's own camp. As party boss, Kennedy must unite the supporters of Connally, a conservative, and those of Yarborough, a liberal. In addition, with the campaign promising to cost much more than the eighteen million dollars of 1960, a presidential visit made it possible to organize numerous paid banquets which would replenish the coffers.

Since the assassination of President William McKinley in 1901, the Secret Service has been in charge of the security of the tenant of the White House. In 1963, it employed six hundred agents spread across the largest cities in the country. Thus from Dallas, Forrest V. Sorrels oversees the entire state. As such, he is responsible for preparing Kennedy's future stay. To support him, Washington designated special agent Lawson, belonging to the group responsible for protecting the President and his family. On November 4, the official trip was confirmed, with an insane schedule that played with the specificity of this immense state where half the population is grouped in six counties. Thus, in two days, the President will be able to meet nearly a million Texans. The next day, Johnson's

wife, the vice president, wrote to the First Lady of the United States, Jackie: "The President is on page five, Lyndon on the last page, but you are on the front page!" The media frenzy is underway. On November 8, Lawson left for Texas. If the cities of San Antonio, Houston, Austin and Fort Worth controlled by the President's supporters do not seem to pose any problem, the case of Dallas is more complicated, the city having been in the grip of an extremist fever for some time. Indeed, since 1960, it has become a fortress of conservatives and proclaims itself the center of republican renewal. In this city of a million inhabitants, ultra-extremist groups abound. There is the John Birch Society, the Minutemen, the Christian Crusaders, the paramilitary group of billionaire H. L. Hunt, anti-Castro Cubans burning for armed action against Havana. General Walker, expelled from the army for attempted mutiny, raises the national flag upside down on Independence Day. In short, an ardent reactionary activism which often filters with a certain violence. Johnson, himself, was attacked by the mob during the last presidential elections. It is also common for stores run by Jews to be covered with Nazi crosses at night. Almost everywhere, graffiti and posters call for national revolution and the hegemony of White power⁵.

The local press bears a large part of the responsibility in this situation. The Dallas Morning News, founded in 1842, led the anti-Kennedy crusade. Since the 1960 election, its president and director, Ted Dealey, opened the columns of the daily newspaper to the most radical theses, salacious rumors and untruths, censoring information that displeased him. In 1961, received in the company of other press bosses at the White House, to everyone's amazement, he even vigorously attacked his host: "Ted Dealey is not an imbecile who is led by the tip of the nose and who can be seduced with sweetness and beautiful words. We can destroy Russia and we should make the Soviet government understand that. Unfortunately for America, you and your government are weaklings. What the country needs is a man on horseback to lead the nation, and a lot of people in Texas and the Southwest think you're just riding Caroline's tricycle."⁶

An untimely outing which nevertheless earned him the compliments of those responsible for his city as well as an abundant letter of support in which he was sometimes criticized for his "gentleness"!

But the most worrying aspect of the city remains its propensity for physical violence. In 1963, Dallas was the deadliest city in the country. More murders take place there in one month than in all of England. If Big D⁷ is not prey to gang warfare, it suffers from middle-class delinquency, facilitated by the city's laxity in the sale of weapons which

requires neither identity papers, nor authorization, nor probationary period for the purchaser of a revolver.

Also, since the beginning of 1963, there have already been one hundred and ten murders in Dallas, three quarters of which were committed by firearms. As some residents ironically remind us: "God made the big and the small. But Colt made the 45 to balance it all out."

The particular situation of the city did not escape many observers, some decided to contact the White House. Byron Skelton, chairman of the Democratic National Committee of Texas, is surely the most active. On November 4, he wrote to Bobby Kennedy, attorney general⁸ and brother of the President: "Quite frankly, President Kennedy's planned trip to Dallas worries me. There, I heard that Kennedy was a danger to the free world. A man who makes this kind of statement is very capable of not sticking to his words. I would feel more at ease if the President's itinerary didn't include Dallas. I ask that serious consideration be given to canceling this step."

Not stopping there, he also expressed his fears to Lyndon Johnson, then seeing that these missives remained unanswered, went to Washington. Faced with so much relentlessness, Bobby informed Kenneth O'Donnell, Kennedy's closest advisor, in charge of presidential travel. In the eyes of the latter, Skelton's warning is unfounded and the fruit of political jealousies. He therefore decides not to follow up on it.

However, Skelton is not the only one to fear the Dallas stage. Evangelist Billy Graham also expresses his fears. Better yet, Fred Holborn, an assistant to the President, telephoned Henry Brandon, of the London newspaper Sunday Times, to tell him that something could well be happening in Texas⁹.

The senator from Arkansas, J. William Fulbright, for his part, spent an entire day trying to convince the President not to stop there: "This city is very dangerous. I mean physically dangerous. I wouldn't want to go there. All the more reason for you not to go there."

The two Yarborough brothers, lawyers at Big D, also sent very precise conclusions to the White House on the violence and quasi-collective hatred that JFK inspired. Here again, those close to the President see it as a simple political calculation. On November 20, Pierre Salinger, head of White House communications, received a letter from a

resident of Dallas who warned: “Don't let the President come here. I'm very worried about him. I think something bad is going to happen to him.”

To tell the truth, no warning could have swayed Kennedy. First of all, because the authority of his office is at stake: rightly, the President cannot tolerate being banned from staying in a city in the United States. Then, because Kennedy has a very particular relationship with death, his history, full of family deaths and serious personal health problems¹⁰, allows him to approach the matter with humor.

A dialogue between the President and Hale Boggs, the morning of the departure of his electoral tour, clearly reflects his state of mind:

“You are going to walk into a hornet's nest.
- Well, it will be an interesting experience.”

In addition, he does not want to forget, and often repeats it, that attempted murders are one of the elements linked to the position of number one in the country. Kennedy is not irresponsible but, as he confided to friends, the notion of risk is part of his job as President. He even added that removing him would not be a difficult thing, as his attacker would have to be brave enough to give his life in exchange for his. On November 9, 1960, barely elected and not yet quite President¹¹, didn't Kennedy escape an explosive attack instigated by Richard Paul Pavlick, convinced that he had cheated?

And during the first year of his mandate, did he not receive more than a thousand threatening letters?

Still, the Texas tour requires serious control work. Lawson is aware of this. Following the procedure, the first step consists of going through the Protective Research Section (PRS) file. All people who have made threats against the President, or displayed dangerous behavior, are recorded there. Then Lawson meets the FBI, the Dallas police and compares his opinion with that of Sorrels. In conclusion, three priorities emerge: a sufficiently safe place to organize the banquet, choose an itinerary reconciling security and popular success, finally try to identify all the counter-protesters of October 24, 1963. That day, in fact, Adlai Stevenson, the American ambassador to the UN, was molested by residents of Dallas. One of the priorities of Sorrels and Lawson is therefore to recognize the troublemakers. This is how Wes Wise, cameraman for KRLD-TV, was contacted:

“I was at Memorial Auditorium Theater covering Adlai Stevenson's visit. When he was attacked, I was standing a few meters away with my camera and my film, the only one of the events, was taken up everywhere. When it came to preparing for Kennedy's arrival, I spent three or four days with the FBI, and the Secret Service watched my film frame by frame. On November 22, I was with security officials at the entrance to the Trade Mart to recognize the agitators¹².”

Choosing the dining room takes several days. Democratic National Committee member Jerry Bruno¹³ first selects the grand lobby of the Sheraton-Dallas Hotel.

But it is already reserved by a women's association and the management of the palace categorically refuses to intercede on behalf of the White House. On the other hand, the Memorial Auditorium with eleven thousand seats is free and would allow a large number of activists to see Kennedy. But the managers, fearing excesses similar to those of October 24, refused to rent it. There remain three possibilities: the Women's Building, the Market Hall and the Trade Mart. Bruno selects the first, located in a working-class neighborhood and used by workers' congresses. However, it is precisely for this reason that Governor Connally is opposed to it, wanting an audience of businessmen. He wants the Trade Mart since the Market Hall is occupied by the Soft Drink Manufacturers Association. What he gets. In short, we ignore security issues!

Finally, accompanied by Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry, Sorrels and Lawson drive the route planned for the November 22 parade. On Harwood Street, halfway, Forrest Sorrels assesses the buildings on either side of the road and exclaims: “Damn, what nice targets would we make¹⁴!”

With over twenty thousand windows along the entire route, he's not wrong. Unless the National Guard is called in, it is in fact impossible to monitor them all.

On the 14th, the Trade Mart was definitively retained by Kenneth O'Donnell and on the 18th, the route from Love Field airport to the banquet hall approved by the Secret Service. The next day, this incident made the front pages of the city's two main dailies, the Dallas Morning News and the Dallas Times Herald. The News even specifies that “the procession will advance slowly to allow the crowd to “get a good look” at the President and his wife.”

On Thursday, November 21, John Kennedy left the White House aboard a helicopter to go to Andrews military base where Air Force One was waiting for him. His morning began with writing two letters of condolence to Texan children whose father had just died in Vietnam¹⁵.

Then around 9 a.m., he kissed his daughter Caroline and called the weather forecaster to reproach him for his forecasts. Indeed, while rain and cold were forecast for Texas, the weather is much milder. This last minute change upsets the President's wife: she only brought warm clothes.

There should be no mistaking Kennedy's anger. His concern is not his wife's comfort but the fear that she will cancel at the last moment, Jackie being an important part of the upcoming campaign. If JFK's confidence rating is close to 60%, that of his wife flirts with the heights. Moreover, during difficult situations, it was almost always the charm and bearing of Jacqueline Bouvier Kennedy that allowed the President to win the game. The couple's trip to Paris in June 1961 is the best proof of this: the presence and popularity of the First Lady obscured the strong tensions between the two heads of state, with General de Gaulle even welcoming his guests in English, an extremely rare gesture¹⁶.

Since then, John Kennedy has gotten into the habit of presenting himself in public as the one accompanying Jackie. In addition, the trip to Texas inaugurates the campaign which promises to be long. And, if all the polls put him in the lead against Barry Goldwater, the probable Republican candidate, Kennedy did not hide from those close to him his desire for a plebiscite victory which would make it possible to forget the difficult election of 1960 and the rumors of cheating. In fact, the success of the Texas stopover would condition Jackie's presence the following month in California. Another fear for the President is the possible psychological fragility of his wife. On August 9, the couple's third child died. Patrick Bouvier Kennedy, born five weeks early, only survived forty hours. JFK witnessed the medical team's desperate attempts to save the infant and took his death very badly¹⁷.

At 9:30 a.m., the Secret Service received a telex from the FBI in Dallas. Anti-Kennedy leaflets, which divert police wanted notices and compare him to a traitor to the nation, are distributed in the streets of the city.

An hour and a half later, JFK arrived at Andrews base. He hugs his son, John Jr.¹⁸, one last time and promises to be back Monday to celebrate his third birthday. At 2:30 p.m., the presidential Boeing landed in San Antonio where the Kennedy couple was welcomed by Lyndon Johnson and his wife, Lady Bird¹⁹.

As a welcome sign, Jackie received her first bouquet of yellow roses, the emblematic flower of Texas.

As soon as he got off the plane, John Kennedy noticed that the divergence of views between Connally and Yarborough was greater than supposed. The latter, under the eye of numerous press correspondents, even refused to get in the car with the vice-president, Lyndon Johnson being a supporter of Governor Connally's conservative policies.

But the Democratic dissensions faded with the success of the parade. Nearly 200,000 people line up on the city's sidewalks to see the presidential couple. As expected, the Jackie effect works. Later in the day, the President, delighted, asked Dave Powers, one of his advisors, for his impression: "The number of spectators who came to see you was about the same as usual, but this time 100,000 more people came to see Jackie."

After inaugurating the US Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine, JFK and his entourage returned to Houston where once again the Johnson couple, who had arrived a minute earlier, received them. As the presidential motorcade passed, Texans came en masse. At times, the security services are overwhelmed by popular enthusiasm and annoyed by their poorly disciplined President. Several times, JFK ordered his vehicle to stop to come down and shake a few hands, thus creating impressive crowd movements.

Around 1 a.m., after presiding over a dinner in honor of Congressman Albert Thomas, John Kennedy returned to Fort Worth and the Texas Hotel. His first day of campaigning is over. Happy but exhausted, he falls asleep with this strange thought: "It's an ideal night to assassinate a president²⁰."

The light rain and the northern breeze did not discourage the thousand people who gathered this Friday morning in the hotel parking lot to greet the presidential couple. Touched by the ovation taking place under his windows, without umbrella or hat²¹, JFK joined them and improvised a brief declaration in tribute to the courage of the workers of Fort Worth.

At 10:05 a.m., he chaired a breakfast hosted by the city's chamber of commerce where he delivered what would become his last speech. Twenty-five minutes later, Jackie, dressed in a bright pink suit, joins him. Then it's departure to Carswell military airport for the shortest flight in the history of Air Force One: thirteen minutes to cover the fifty kilometers separating Fort Worth from Dallas²².

As the plane begins its descent, the President says to John Connally: "Luck is coming back, we are going to have sunshine."

Another reason to be satisfied, the considerable number of supporters gathered at the side of the track. Only a few aggressive signs, buried in the mass, stand out. Before leaving the Boeing, the President turns to Jackie and says: "Now we are arriving in the land of fools."

The morning edition of the Dallas Morning News is not for nothing in this remark.

If in its titles and its editorial, the editorial team calls on the inhabitants of Dallas to forget political divisions in order to receive the President with dignity, a full page of the daily violently attacks him. Titled "Welcome Mr. Kennedy", and not as usual "Mr. President", framed in black like an obituary, this advertisement produced by the obscure American Fact-Finding Committee virulently attacks the political foreigner from the White House.

At the airport, the Johnsons, bouquet of red roses²³ in hand, once again gave in to the couple's traditional welcome.

In their company, Earle Cabell, mayor of Dallas but also brother of the former deputy director of the CIA, fired by Kennedy after the Bay of Pigs fiasco. To the greatest pleasure of his four thousand admirers, John Kennedy leaves his bodyguards behind and takes a walk in the crowd. In the crowd, everyone tries to get to their vehicle. Organizing a presidential parade is not easy. Its progress must be perfect. This is how the order of the cars is established in advance.

First, 400 meters from the group, at the head a pilot car responsible for warning in the event of accidents or traffic problems. The parade itself is led by the convertible of Jesse Curry, Dallas police chief. With him were Lawson and Sorrels as well as the county sheriff, J. E. "Bill" Decker. Five lengths away follows the presidential limousine, a blue

Lincoln Continental convertible. Specially designed for the White House, armored, equipped with a V8 engine, it can reach 180 kilometers per hour in a few seconds. Behind the wheel is a veteran of the protection, Secret Service agent William Greer. To his right, Roy Kellerman. Behind them, on the retractable seats, are Nelly Connally and her husband John. Finally, in last position, on the bench, John Kennedy with his wife on his left. Four bikers, two on each side, flank the Lincoln, just to hold back the crowd apart. A Secret Service vehicle is behind, a 1956 Cadillac occupied by eight men and equipped with steps allowing bodyguards to intervene quickly in the event of danger. Further on, to mark the difference in rank between the President and his entourage, a 1964 model Lincoln houses Vice President Johnson, his wife, Senator Ralph Yarborough, a Texan driver and agent Rufus W. Youngblood. As with Kennedy, he precedes another Secret Service vehicle. The next five vehicles are those of numerous officials including the mayor of Dallas and Texas members of Congress. The press was given three vehicles, one of which was equipped with a telephone line. Two buses conclude the parade. In the last one, George Burkley doesn't let up. Personal physician to John Kennedy, he considers that his place is much too far from the presidential limousine. It is now 11:50 a.m. and members of the Secret Service are speeding up the movement. The parade must not exceed forty-five minutes and must pass through the streets of Dallas during the lunch break to allow a larger number of employees to applaud the President.

Before the procession sets off, JFK once again repeats the instructions to his wife. She must smile, never wear sunglasses and above all look to her side of the road. Thus, they will have made eye contact with twice as many future voters.

At this point, the Texas tour was already a success. Indeed, a few hours earlier, Kennedy obtained an important political victory. Senator Yarborough and Governor Connally have decided to publicly reconcile. The President had to show authority and threaten Ralph Yarborough with excluding him from the day's program if he did not agree to ride with Lyndon Johnson. Another reason for satisfaction, a poll on the State of Texas, carried out before the tour and the peace agreement between the two Democratic leaders, gives Barry Goldwater a single point lead.

From the first meters, it's a divine surprise. As the procession advances through the residential areas of the city, the public is numerous and enthusiastic. John and Jackie are definitely changing the 1964 election. As soon as they enter the city, spectators crowd into five rows, shouting the First Lady's first name. The pace of the procession

slows down, and the mass closes in on the presidential vehicle. Bodyguards had to intervene on each side of the Lincoln to push back the couple's admirers. Twice, the President orders Bill Greer to stop and goes down to meet a group of nuns, then some children carrying a sign asking him to come and shake their hands.

There are many high school students on the city's sidewalks even though nothing has been done about it. Indeed, traditionally, a presidential visit during the week is an opportunity for a day off for students. Wanting to avoid disorder, the Dallas authorities did not comply and on the contrary ordered the children not to go to the parade unaccompanied. In any case, many teachers threatened reprisals against students interested in the procession. So one of the teachers at W. E. Greiner High School told his class: "No one here will be allowed out for the parade. It doesn't matter if your whole family wants you. You must stay in class. He's not a good president and I'm not saying that because I'm a Republican. He and his brother Bobby are as bad as each other. You won't come out, neither will I. If I ever saw him, I would spit in his face."²⁴

It is 12:20 p.m. and the parade sets off on Main Street, one of the most important thoroughfares in Dallas. There thousands of spectators gathered to cheer the procession. Robert Hollingsworth, the Times Herald correspondent, a regular on Kennedy's trips, noted: "The procession now crosses Main Street and the astonishment at the popular success turns into amazement. For all of us who have been following the President since Thursday morning and his departure from the White House for Texas, this is the greatest, most enthusiastic and warm welcome he has received in this state."

The security cordon set up by the police could not contain the fervor of the crowd, so the Lincoln rarely exceeded ten kilometers per hour. 12:29 p.m., William Greer turns right onto Houston Street for a few yards. Speaking to KRLD radio, Bob Huffaker says: "The parade is almost over. It was harmless, no reaction against the presidential visit, but on the contrary an enormous welcome." The limousine passes by the court, the archives and the Dal-Tex office building where the public is less crowded. In the lead car, Sorrels said to Curry, "Five more minutes and we will have brought him safely." Lawson takes it upon himself to warn the men stationed at the Trade Mart of the President's imminent arrival. Finally, it's the slight descent to Dealey Plaza, a tree-filled and open rectangular space, crossed by three perpendicular streets, Elm, Main and Commerce. The very tight left turn onto Elm Street forces the Lincoln to slow down again. In front of her, a red brick building, the Texas School Book Depository. On its roof, a huge clock indicates the time and temperature. The end of the parade is near.

Once the Triple Underpass²⁵ is reached, there will be less than five minutes to quickly reach the Trade Mart and its 2,600 guests.

Jackie, unable to stand it any longer in her woolen clothes as the mercury rises above twenty degrees, sees the Triple Underpass and its shadow arrive with relief. At the back of the convoy, Evelyn Lincoln, secretary to the President since his beginnings in politics, rejoices in front of one of her colleagues: “You realize, we crossed all of Dallas and there was not a single hostile demonstration.”

The presidential limousine is almost at the level of a sign indicating the exit for Stemmons Freeway. On the left, a few onlookers greet the Kennedys. On the right, standing on a concrete mound, a man films the procession. At this moment, while a spectator prepares to open an umbrella for some reason, Nelly Connally turns to the couple and blurts: “Now you won't be able to say that Dallas doesn't love you.” With a smile, John Kennedy replied: “No, we won't be able to say that anymore.”

The end of the President's sentence is suddenly covered by the sound of a first explosion then another. Bob Hargis, one of the escorting bikers, says: “Hey, here we are throwing firecrackers...” Kennedy, surprised, puts his hands to his throat. Almost at the same moment, Governor Connally, intrigued by the strange movement of the President, tries to turn around when a sharp pain causes him to collapse on his wife's knees. In turn but more slowly, John Kennedy collapses on his wife. Jackie bends down towards him, puts an arm around his shoulders. The limousine slows down, almost stops. Suddenly, another gunshot, more muffled, resonates in Dealey Plaza. And, as if invisible arms had violently grabbed him, the President is thrown backwards. From his skull gushed a pink slurry made of blood and cervical matter. It is 12:30 p.m. on Friday, November 22, 1963, the thirty-fifth president of the United States has just been assassinated.

CHAPTER 2

Chaos

“We will carry the sorrow of his death until the day of our own.”

Adlai Stevenson,
November 22, 1963.

“It’s great, JFK has a flat tire!”

Students at the University of Amarillo,
Texas, November 22, 1963.

The shooting lasted less than ten seconds. In Dealey Plaza, there is panic. A father protects his child with his body, his nose crushed against the lawn. A woman loses consciousness, others scream. Abraham Zapruder, an onlooker balanced on his concrete base, his 8 millimeter camera in his hand, screams: “They killed him! They killed him!”

On Elm Street, while the limousine does not exceed twenty kilometers per hour, only one Secret Service agent seems to have understood the drama¹.

Standing at the front of the left running board of the escort car, Clint Hill, in charge of Jackie's security, reacted from the first shot: "Turning my head to the right, I had for a moment in front of my eyes the presidential car and I saw President Kennedy raising his hands and tilting forward, to the left." Less than two meters from him, the limousine seems to no longer be moving. Without hesitation, Hill jumped into gear and rushed towards JFK when, just as he reached him, another gunshot rang out. Before his eyes, less than five seconds after his reaction, the President's skull explodes.

As he tries to jump on the rear step, the limousine finally accelerates. With an effort, he nevertheless managed to throw himself onto the trunk to meet Jackie: "Madame Kennedy jumped onto the seat. I thought she was reaching for something on the right rear bumper, on the right rear fender of the car, when she noticed me trying to get in. She turned towards me, I grabbed her, forced her back into the back seat², then I climbed onto the top of the back seat and lay down there."

At the front, the two bodyguards finally get active. As Greer pushes the V8 to nearly sixty miles an hour in seconds, Kellerman grabs the radio and yells to Curry in the lead car: "We're hit!" Take us to the hospital immediately."

Then he turns to assess the situation. Governor Connally, covered in blood, collapsed, his head resting on his wife's knees. Special Agent Hill is lying on the trunk of the car, which he keeps hitting with his angry fists.

In his head, Kellerman tries to recall the events. Sitting on the right side of the front seat of the Lincoln, he clearly heard an explosion, probably the sound of a firecracker. But the moment he turns, Kennedy puts his hands to his neck and says: "My God, I'm touched." The agent is also convinced that he heard, as he asked Greer to run at full speed, a "burst of gunshots" within five seconds of the first detonation. According to him, Jackie even screamed at her husband at this point: "What did they do to you?"

While the seven kilometers separating the crime scene and Parkland Memorial Hospital seem endless, Greer also tries to remember the gunshots. First there was the noise that he took for an engine misfire from one of the escort's motorcycles. But when the same sound repeats itself, he quickly glances over his shoulder and sees Governor Connally

collapsing onto his wife, who has realized that the car is being targeted. Before passing out, the governor of Texas screams, completely terrified: “Oh no, no, no! My God, they are going to kill us all!” Convinced of imminent agony, Nelly continues to comfort him when Kennedy is hit in the head, a shock so violent that the interior of the limousine is splashed with brain matter.

In the escort car, special agent George W. Hickey, seated in the back seat, grabs and cocks his automatic rifle but it is too late, the shooting is over and the front of the procession is already speeding towards the hospital. Nelly Connally is struck by “the silence inside the limousine, a dead silence, an icy silence”. About ten meters behind, Rufus Youngblood, head of the vice-president's security service, also demonstrated reflexes: “As we began to descend this slope, suddenly I heard an explosion. Immediately I noticed an unusual commotion in the crowd, people ducking and dispersing, and I also saw rapid movements in the presidential escort car. So I turned around, hit the vice-president on the shoulder and yelled, “Get down!” after which I turned my head again and saw that we were still moving, so I jumped on the seat back and placed myself on top of him.”

About fifteen meters away, in the first press car, the excitement is at its peak. While the vehicle is still on Elm Street, Merriman Smith, UPI³ special correspondent, the oldest of the five reporters present and as such priority for access to the only telephone line, dictates to his agency : “Three shots were fired at President Kennedy's motorcade in downtown Dallas.”

Thus, at 12:34 p.m., barely four minutes after the detonations and even before JFK arrived at Parkland hospital, the news of the attack fell on the teletype machines⁴.

Luckily for Smith and his colleagues (Baskin and Clark of ABC and Jack Bell of the Associated Press), the rest of the motorcade is stuck in Dealey Plaza, while they are in the only car of journalists to follow the presidential limousine as it races towards the emergency room⁵.

On the expressway, a few onlookers, unaware of the tragedy, greet the presidential car which is speeding at nearly 130 kilometers per hour. Chief Curry orders the radio station to warn Parkland of the President's imminent arrival: “Make your way to the hospital, Parkland Hospital. Order them to be ready... It seems that the President has been reached. Order Parkland to be ready.”

At 12:35 p.m., the front of the procession stops at the entrance reserved for emergencies⁶. At Parkland hospital, everything is ready to receive the head of state⁷.

For safety, and even if the message only mentioned one injured person, Trauma rooms 1 and 2 have been prepared. A judicious intuition since Governor Connally is also affected, his face is yellowish, his hair is covered in blood. However, awakened by Greer's braking, he regains consciousness. The blood on his head is not his but that of the President. It was at this moment that Nelly, his wife, who had until then been imperturbable, broke down. She doesn't understand why everyone is crowding around JFK's body and neglecting her husband. For her, there is no doubt, the President is dead because "no one can live after that".

During all this agitation - the governor must first be taken away to free the folding seats and have access to the head of state, Jackie does not move and keeps Jack's body close to her. Folded in half, she never stops moaning, kissing her husband, and above all hiding JFK's horrible injury. Once again, Clint Hill is the first to correctly analyze the situation: Jackie Kennedy, in the utter chaos, feels a cruel need for privacy. Gently, almost tenderly, he places a hand on her shoulder and whispers, "Please, Mrs. Kennedy. You are welcome. We need to show the President to a doctor." Jackie finally looks up and responds:

"I'm not going to let him go, Mr. Hill.

- We must prevail, Ms. Kennedy.

- No, Mr. Hill. You know he's dead. Leave me. Leave it to me."

Clint Hill then removes his jacket and, delicately, with tears in his eyes, covers his leader's face. With the injury now concealed, Jackie pushes himself back and allows Hill, Kellerman, Powers, Greer and Lawson to grab the President. If some of the members of the procession still hope for a miracle, others like Ralph Yarborough no longer have any illusions. A former prosecutor, his experience with corpses does not deceive him: like a disjointed puppet, Kennedy's legs go in all directions. Absent, the senator repeats in a low voice: "Excalibur has sunk beneath the waves⁸... "

A few seconds later, Merriman Smith arrives. If the body is no longer there, Clint Hill in his shirtsleeves, collapsed, returns near the Lincoln:

“How is he? How's the President, Clint?

- Whore ! He's dead, Smitty⁹."

Hill's diagnosis is not that of emergency doctors. In Trauma 1, the twelve doctors waiting for JFK are determined to save the President. There are four surgeons there, four anesthesiologists, a urological surgeon, a dental surgeon, a cardiologist, and even Dr. William Kemp Clark, chief neurologist.

However, Kennedy is no longer breathing. His pulse is absent, his pupils are fixed and dilated, his brain is mush. But, he is still the President of the United States and no one can declare him dead on arrival¹⁰ without trying anything.

Around 12:40 p.m., “doctors noticed intermittent breathing and a tiny heartbeat.”

Dr. Charles J. Carrico, resident physician in the general surgery department, was the first practitioner to see the President at Parkland Hospital. He notices his ashen complexion, his breathing “slow, spasmodic, agonal, irregular; that he makes no voluntary movement; that his eyes are open and his pupils dilated, without any reaction to light; that his pulse is impregnable. When he auscultated his chest, he heard "a few noises" which he thought were heartbeats. Based on these findings, Carrico concludes that President Kennedy is still alive. He noted two more wounds: a small bullet wound in the front part of the lower neck and a large one in the head where a fairly large part of the skull was missing. He observed the presence of shredded brain tissue and a “slow and considerable oozing” from this latter wound followed by “more abundant hemorrhage” when circulation was, to a certain extent, restored. Doctor Carrico feels the President's back and judges that there is no large wound presenting an immediate danger of death. Aware of the seriousness of the head injury and respiratory failure, he first worked to restore the President's respiratory function.

As the Warren Commission report puts it, "he inserts a cuffed tracheal tube past the wound, inflates the cuff, and connects it to Bennett's machine." At this time, Doctor Malcolm O. Perry arrives and [...] takes charge of the care given to the President. [...] Seeing that respiratory function must be restored for the treatment to be successful, Doctor Perry performs a tracheotomy which takes three to five minutes. Meanwhile, doctors Carrico and Ronald Jones made incisions on the President's right leg and left arm to allow blood transfusions and serum infusions into the circulatory system.” For their part, Doctor Fouad Bashour, chief cardiologist, Doctor M. T. Jenkins, chief

anesthesiologist, and Doctor A. H. Giesecke Jr. combined their efforts to try to revive the President.

“Thanks to perfusions, heart massage and the restoration of respiratory function,” continues the official text, “doctors are able to maintain peripheral circulation, as can be monitored by the carotid (neck) and radial (wrist) pulses.). A femoral pulse is also felt in the President's thigh. While these interventions are underway, Doctor Clark notices some electrical activity on the cardio tachyscope that monitors the President's cardiac reactions. In the absence of any nervous, muscular or cardiac reaction, doctors concluded that efforts to revive the President were in vain. This observation is confirmed by Admiral Burkley, personal physician to the President.” Finally, around 1 p.m., Father Oscar Huber administered the last sacraments to the President. And the Warren Commission wrote: “Dallas doctors attempted the impossible. [...] While a medical team attempts to revive President Kennedy, another team performs several interventions on Governor Connally, who is suffering from gunshot wounds. [...] Around 12:45 p.m., Doctor Robert Shaw, head of the thoracic surgery department, arrived in emergency room no. 2 and took charge of the care given to Governor Connally, whose main injury was in the area of his specialty.” This in fact presents a large gaping wound in the right anterior thorax, causing severe pain and difficult breathing. At 1:35 p.m., he was transported to the operating room where Doctor Shaw began the first procedure. “It regularizes the edges of the wound and sutures the affected lung and the torn muscles. For the oval wound on the governor's back, approximately one and a half centimeters in its largest diameter, located slightly to the left of the right armpit, an excision of the damaged skin is also carried out, before suturing the muscle of the back and skin. This operation ended at 3:20 p.m. Governor Connally underwent two more operations for injuries whose existence he did not become aware of until the next day, after regaining consciousness. On November 22, between 4 p.m. and 4:50 p.m., Dr. Charles F. Gregory, chief orthopedic surgeon, assisted by Doctor William Osborne and Doctor John Parker, operates on the injuries to Governor Connally's right wrist. While the second procedure was being performed, Dr. George T. Spires, assisted by Drs. Robert McClelland, Charles Baxter and Ralph Don Patman, treated the gunshot wound to the left thigh. This puncture wound, caused by a projectile, measures approximately one centimeter in diameter and is located approximately twelve centimeters above the left knee. [...] A small metal fragment, however, remains lodged in the governor's thigh¹¹.”

While surgeons are busy trying the impossible, outside the Parkland Memorial there is an indescribable disorder. Cars are parked everywhere; an increasingly large crowd presses forward, often with a radio in their ears. The President having died for a few minutes, it is now necessary to announce his death. Pierre Salinger, the White House press secretary, being with almost the entire presidential cabinet on the way to Japan, his deputy Malcom Kilduff replaced him for the Texan trip. It is therefore necessary to warn the team on the plane which is taking them to Asia. When Merriman Smith's dispatch arrived aboard plane 86972, Secretary of State Dean Rusk brought together all of Kennedy's collaborators. He is collapsed, his face decomposed. When he saw it, Douglas Dillon, the Secretary of the Treasury, was convinced that the Soviets had used atomic weapons against the United States. Alvin M. Josephy Jr. picks up his notebook and notes: "8:50 a.m. Jean Davis from the State Department just whispered in my ear that the news has just arrived. President Kennedy was the victim of an attack. Suddenly noticed that all the cabinet members, plus Manning and Salinger, are in the front cabin with Rusk and Dillon.

"It's confirmed. Everyone was devastated. No one knows if President seriously injured. Rusk apparently has a teletypewriter in his forward cabin. We are two hours off Honolulu. Governor Connally hurt too. Manning and Salinger shuttle between the Rusk cabin and us. President shot dead in Dallas.

"Pierre Salinger, in the aisle, grabs his wife, they embrace desperately - Hodges, sitting on the other side of the aisle, near us, buries his head in his hands and sobs, tears streaming down her cheeks - Udall, sitting next to Lee, stares at her with clenched jaws without seeming to see her while taking her hand - Manning is in front of us - tears come to his eyes - Myer Feldman is crying - Wirtz has looking like crazy - not a sound, not a movement in the cabin for five minutes¹²."

In Dallas, before answering journalists' questions, Kilduff went to room 13, next to the emergency room where the new President of the United States, Lyndon Johnson, was now waiting. The small tiled room is then the most protected place in the country. Secret Service agents are stationed in front of the door and, inside, to the usual six bodyguards are added the Texan deputies Gonzalez, Brooks, Thornberry and Thomas. On Youngblood's advice, the group of men decided to postpone the announcement of JFK's death, in order to give LBJ time to leave Parkland. Kennedy's assassination may be part of a larger conspiracy, and the vice president may be the next victim. Around 1:20 p.m., unmarked cars were placed near an exit. Johnson's group arrives and, in an atmosphere

worthy of a Chaplin film, everyone settles down where they can. Congressman Henry Gonzalez remarks: "Suddenly I saw the full power of the United States government in utter confusion." The seven minutes of the journey are just as chaotic. Johnson's vehicle, driven by Chief Curry, drives off just as a delivery truck stops, causing the car to bite into the hospital courtyard lawn. All along the route, the convoy carrying the new President came close to an accident. As for the benefit of unmarked cars, it escapes the Dallas police who escort the vehicles with loud blasts of sirens.

Arriving at Love Field, the new President and his entourage board Air Force One. Then begins a double wait, that of Jackie, who remained in the hospital near her husband's body, and that of the arrival of a judge who can administer the oath to the new President.

At 1:30 p.m., Kilduff finally decided to inform the press. The shock is terrible but does not prevent the launch of a formidable media machine: until the following Monday, the TVs and radios will only talk about this. While Kilduff tries to answer the reporters' numerous questions, the Secret Service takes charge of finding a coffin and organizing the evacuation of the body as quickly as possible. Indeed, under the leadership of Jackie, the Kennedy clan decided to leave Parkland and transfer Jack's remains to the White House. A choice with serious consequences since it breaks the chain of evidence by removing the corpse for several hours. As it is also contrary to Texas law, the exit from the bronze coffin where the head of state rests turns out to be eventful. Secret Service agents threaten with weapons Dr. Earl Rose, Dallas County medical examiner, and Justice of the Peace Ward, who insist on performing an autopsy. Kellerman keeps repeating: "This is the body of the President of the United States and we are going to take him to Washington." At 2:04 p.m., the coffin was placed in a hearse, and the funeral procession returned to the airport. At 2:38 p.m., in the central compartment of Air Force One, flanked by his wife and by Jackie, still dressed in his blood-stained pink suit, Lyndon Baines Johnson took the oath of office and became the thirty-sixth president of the United States. The ceremony, led by Federal District Court Judge Sarah Hughes, a Texan close to LBJ, lasted no more than thirty seconds¹³.

The plane finally left Dallas towards Washington where it landed at Andrews Air Force Base at 5:38 p.m. Bobby is the first to board the presidential Boeing. Ignoring Lyndon Johnson, he rushes to the back and falls into Jackie's arms. Without letting go of her hand, he caresses his brother's coffin.

Outside the airport, groups of silent, prostrate citizens formed. An immense wave of emotion is sweeping across the country.

At 1 p.m., barely half an hour after the shooting in Dealey Plaza, more than 75 million Americans were informed of the tragedy¹⁴.

The assassination immediately set the country ablaze because at 12:36 p.m. Don Gardner, of the ABC radio network, interrupted local broadcasts to be the first to broadcast Merriman Smith's flash. At 12:40 p.m., CBS cuts its weekly broadcast to announce to its viewers that in "Dallas, Texas, three shots were fired at President Kennedy's motorcade. According to initial reports, the President is seriously injured. Five minutes later, it's NBC's turn. At 1:35 p.m., Walter Cronkite, the CBS news star, announced, with tears in his eyes and a tight throat, the death of the President. In a few minutes, the country abandoned hope to enter into mourning and suffering¹⁵.

In Boston, the Symphony Orchestra stopped playing a Handel concerto to play Beethoven's Eroica symphony. On the New York Stock Exchange, the Dow Jones index fell by more than twenty points, one of the biggest drops recorded since Black Thursday in 1929. At the White House, Reardon, one of JFK's few advisors still in Washington, exclaims: "I'd like to take a damn bomb and blow the damn Texas off the damn map." In Texas, in fact, Byron Skelton, red with anger, shouts at his wife: "I knew it! I knew it! If only they had heeded those letters! For what ? For what ? But why didn't they listen to me? !"

Some, more indecent, do not hesitate to proclaim their joy: In Oklahoma City, a doctor said with a broad smile to one of his grieving patients: "It's a good thing, I hope they had Jackie too."

In a small Connecticut town, another doctor shouted happily across Main Street to an intern who idolized Kennedy: "The fun's over." That's something Papa Joe won't be able to fix!"

A woman passing through Amarillo, the most extremist city in Texas after Dallas, was having lunch in a restaurant next to her motel when around twenty jubilant students came out of a high school shouting: "It's great, JFK punctured!" The traveler left the restaurant as quickly as she could, noticing several customers smiling at the high school students¹⁶.

But the most shocking reaction came from Dallas. While the director of a private establishment in the city announces over the loudspeaker the death of the President, the students of a CM2 class begin to applaud and shout with joy.

The whole world was quick to express its sadness. In London, the Archdeacon of Westminster delivers a funeral oration while the choir sings The Battle Hymn of the Republic. Sir Lawrence Olivier interrupts the piece he is playing for a minute of silence and the American anthem. In West Berlin, sixty thousand people gathered spontaneously to pay homage to the man who, a few months earlier, had thrilled them by delivering his most famous speech: "Ich bin ein Berliner." In Paris, Le Monde headlines: "In the East as in the West, the assassination of John Kennedy raises consternation and concern." Alain Clément, the correspondent in Washington, concludes his article with these words: "To say that the assassination of the President provoked enormous emotion would fall short of the truth. Through the testimonies that we can collect we perceive the echo of a kind of collective pain yet felt personally by most individuals." Until Moscow which officially expresses its pain and only broadcasts Slavic choirs on the radio.

After being disembarked from Air Force One, John Kennedy's body was placed in an ambulance which was to travel to the Bethesda Naval Hospital where the autopsy would take place. During the forty-minute journey, Jackie and Bobby, seated close to the coffin, do not even notice the growing number of citizens, standing at the side of the road, heads bowed, paying homage to their assassinated President.

It was Jackie, "asked to choose [...] between the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda (Maryland) and the Walter Reed military hospital, (who) preferred the hospital in Bethesda, the President having served in the Navy," the Warren report states. On the sixteenth floor of the hospital, the former First Lady of the United States and the Minister of Justice meet other members of the Kennedy clan and await the result of the autopsy. "Mrs. Kennedy, guarded by Secret Service agents, retreats to the premises made available to her at the hospital. The Secret Service operates a communications system between the hospital and the White House and screens all telephone calls and visitors."

JFK's body arrived at the hospital around 7:35 p.m. Having previously been x-rayed and photographed, the anatomo-pathological examination began around 8 p.m., specifies the Warren Commission. The autopsy report states that President Kennedy is forty-six years

old, 1.84 m tall, weighs 77.3 kilos, has blue eyes and reddish brown hair. His body is muscular and well developed, with no significant skeletal abnormalities except those caused by gunshot wounds. In the "Anatomo-pathological diagnosis" section, the cause of death is indicated as "Gunshot wound, head". The autopsy revealed two head injuries. One, approximately 6 by 15 millimeters, is located 2.5 cm to the right and slightly above the large bony protuberance (external occipital protuberance) that projects from the middle of the bottom of the posterior part of the skull. The second wound measures approximately 13 centimeters at its largest diameter, although it is difficult to determine the exact dimensions because of the multiple intersecting fractures which overlap around the large wound. While the autopsy was being performed, FBI agents handed surgeons three bone fragments that had been found on Elm Street and inside the presidential car. Juxtaposed, these fragments represent approximately three-quarters of the missing part of the skull. The x-ray examination carried out by the surgeons reveals the presence of thirty to forty tiny little metal fragments running in a straight line from the occipital wound to the forehead; a fairly large metal fragment is lodged just above the right eye. Two metal fragments, irregular in shape, were extracted from the wound and given to the FBI.

The autopsy also revealed an injury at the base of the neck, slightly to the right of the spine. The doctors began to reconstruct the path of the projectile through the body; After receiving the report from Parkland Hospital, they concluded that the bullet exited through the anterior part of the neck at the site that was excised during the tracheotomy. "The autopsy was completed around 11 p.m.," continues the official document. We then proceed to the funeral toilet of the President, which is finished around 1 a.m. Shortly after, the President's widow, members of his family and the officers attached to his person left the Navy hospital in Bethesda. The body of the President was transported to the East Parlor of the White House, where it was placed under solemn military guard¹⁷."

On Saturday, the emotion is still as strong. The White House announces that John Kennedy will be buried the following Monday¹⁸.

For those close to JFK, the ceremony must be perfect. Sargent Shriver, one of his brothers-in-law, took charge of the operations and organized the whole thing "as if it were Jack's last electoral campaign." Jackie wants to follow the protocol used in 1865 during the burial of another assassinated president, Abraham Lincoln. In the afternoon, the Kennedy clan chose the Arlington military cemetery, near Washington. It was even decided to install, as in Paris, a flame of remembrance¹⁹.

At 5 p.m., Lyndon Johnson appears on television to proclaim national mourning. The next day, after a final prayer, the coffin leaves the East Room at 1:08 p.m. for the Capitol where the American public will be able to pay a final tribute to its President. At 8 p.m., when the building had to close its doors, 200,000 citizens were still waiting outside in silence. The decision was made to leave the Capitol open all night. Two hours later, the line reached five kilometers and, for all those who could not come, all the television channels were broadcasting the event continuously. The Kennedy assassination, his history, his political career, his children are the only subjects broadcast during these three days. As a sign of respect, all networks are canceling advertising spots. ABC, CBS and NBC decided to come together and share the three million dollars in costs necessary to broadcast these historic days and provide complete, uninterrupted coverage of forty-two hours of images²⁰.

The United States is not the only country affected by this information binge and this wave of emotion. Even in Moscow, Nikita Khrushchev orders the broadcast of the Catholic mass on Russian television and sends a word of comfort to Jackie. The global reaction to the tragedy in Dallas is the source of many worries for the organizers of the ceremony the next day. Indeed, originally, only a few leaders were to be invited, but on Sunday evening, 1,100 people now have to be seated in the cathedral of Saint Matthew. Because, faced with popular sadness, it was necessary to be in Washington on Monday, November 25, 1963. Thus, General de Gaulle, at odds with Kennedy, initially decided to stay in Paris when emotion made him change your mind: "I'm stunned. Everywhere in France, we cry. It's as if he had been French, as if they had lost a member of their own family. If the President of the United States was so dear to the hearts of the French, the President of France must attend his funeral²¹.

Queen Elizabeth, pregnant, is represented by her husband, Prince Philip, and the Prime Minister. The queens of Norway, Denmark, Greece and the Netherlands, the Emperor of Ethiopia, the Grand Duke of Luxembourg, the presidents of Germany, Israel, Korea, the Philippines, Chancellor Ludwig Erhard, the Prime Ministers of Turkey, Canada and Jamaica, Prince Norodom Sihanouk of Cambodia, Si Ayoub Khan of Pakistan and even Mikoyan, delegate of the Prime Minister of the USSR, decided to do the same²².

The crowds were even larger the next day, Monday November 25. At 10:30 a.m., Jackie, dressed in black, her face covered by a mantilla, arrives accompanied by her daughter Caroline and the President's two brothers, Bobby and Ted. They will kneel one last time

in front of the coffin placed on the catafalque covered with the star-spangled banner that welcomed Lincoln. Half an hour later, eight death guards in regalia lifted the coffin, descended the steps of the Rotunda and left Capitol Hill. The funeral procession begins silently. The “artillery extension” goes up Pennsylvania Avenue towards Saint Matthew Cathedral. Jackie follows a few meters behind, JFK's two brothers at her side. A few steps behind them are the new President, Lyndon Johnson, and his wife. Then come the delegations of personalities. It is to the President's widow that we owe this funeral procession on foot. She succeeded in imposing her will on the Secret Service and those responsible for protocol opposed to the idea²³.

The mass, ordained by Cardinal Cushing, a longtime friend of the family, begins at 12:15 p.m. The Reverend Philip Hanson, chosen for his progressive ideas, delivers the eulogy of the late President, which he concludes by repeating the leitmotif from John Kennedy's inauguration speech: "The torch has been passed to a new generation of Americans."

At that moment, the entire country ceases to live. The trains stop, the traffic stops, the factory chimneys fall silent, the elevators block and, while in the four corners of the vast United States resounds the sound of the bugle and its sad chant, its inhabitants, frozen, pray and cry. An hour later, the funeral procession leaves the cathedral. While the eyes of the whole world via television cameras are focused on the widow of John Kennedy²⁴, a little boy comes forward and gives a military salute to the remains. It's John Jr., who, at the age of three, says goodbye to his father. To the rhythm of bagpipes, the hearse slowly moves away towards Arlington Cemetery. At 3:13 p.m., John F. Kennedy was buried and his wife lit the flame of remembrance. The cemetery gates finally open and, for eternity, the thirty-fifth president of the United States belongs to his people.

CHAPTER 3

Manhunt

*“Lee Harvey Oswald is a disgrace to humanity.
We would like to be able to erase his name
permanently. He remains monstrous, and the
abject role he played that Friday gives the
measure, as Torquemada did in other times,
of human depravity.”*

William Manchester,
Death of a President

*“And the worst part is that they are going to blame
everything on this twenty-four year old kid.”*

Ralph Dungan, special assistant to
President Kennedy, November 22, 1963.

Two other funeral ceremonies took place this Monday, November 25. If they do not receive the same media coverage as the funeral of the American President broadcast on television, they are just as important for the investigation which will open.

First of all, in a cemetery in Dallas, Laurel Land Memorial Park, Agent Jefferson Davis Tippit is buried. Married, father of three young children, he is the first police officer in the Texan city killed on duty in more than twenty years¹.

This "thirty-nine-year-old, very dedicated" but unremarkable "police officer" was shot dead in the streets of the city less than an hour after the assassination of John Kennedy.

"Tippit was making his rounds in District No. 78, Oak Cliff, Dallas, during daylight hours. He drove a car painted in the distinctive police colors and marked prominently with the number 10 on each side. Tippit drove alone, like any officer normally assigned to a patrol car in residential areas during daytime patrols, specifies the Warren report. On November 22, around 12:44 p.m., the radio exchange on channel 1 ordered all brigades patrolling the city center to go to the corner of Elm Street and Houston Street, code 3 (this is i.e. as an emergency measure). At 12:45 p.m., headquarters ordered Tippit to "go to downtown Oak Cliff," then, at 12:54 p.m., to "be prepared for any possible emergency." The police officer must hear the description of a man wanted for the assassination of the President, broadcast on channel 1 at 12:45 p.m., at 12:48 p.m. and at 12:55 p.m., suspect presented as "a white man, thirty about years old, thin, height 1.75 m, weight 75 kilos.

At approximately 1:15 p.m., Tippit passed the intersection of Tenth Street and Patton Avenue, eight blocks from where he had reported from a quarter hour earlier. About thirty meters after the intersection, he noticed a man heading east on the south side of Patton Avenue, who matched the portrait broadcast on the radio. Tippit calls out to the individual and asks him to come to his car. He does so, approaches the vehicle and exchanges a few words with the agent.

Tippit gets out, prepares to go around the front of the car, when, when he reaches the left front wheel, the man draws a revolver and shoots him several times. Four bullets hit the agent and killed him instantly. The murderer turns back on Patton Avenue, "ejecting the empty cartridge cases before reloading his weapon²".

A few minutes after the murder, alerted by witnesses, the police arrived en masse at the scene of the crime. Sirens blaring, the blue and white cars of the DPD (Dallas Police Department) rush down Jefferson Boulevard eight blocks from where the officer has just been murdered. The commotion attracts the attention of Johnny Calvin Brewer, manager of Hardy's shoe store, located a few meters from a cinema, the Texas Theater. When he "looks up, he sees the man entering the entrance, that is to say in the recessed space extending to a depth of 4.50 m between the sidewalk and the door of his store." A police car turns around and, as the sound of the sirens fades, the man "looks over his shoulder, turns back and walks up West Jefferson Boulevard toward the Texas Cinema." He wears a T-shirt under his shirt and has no jacket. Brewer says: "He seemed funny to me... His hair was like a bush and he looked like he had been running; he seemed frightened; he looked strange."

Mrs. Julia Postal, cashier at the Texas Theater cinema, also heard the police sirens then saw an individual "sneaking" into the cinema lobby, near the ticket counter. Attracted by the sound of sirens, Mrs. Postal leaves his crate and walks onto the sidewalk. Soon after, Johnny Brewer, who came out of his nearby shoe store, asked him if the guy who entered the room bought a ticket. She replies: "No, damn it!", turns around, but the man has already disappeared. Brewer explains to Mrs. Postal that he saw the man trying to hide in the entrance of his store and followed him to the cinema.

She sends him into the room to try to find the free rider and watch the exits, tells him about the assassination and says: "I don't know if this is the man they are looking for... But he must have a reason to hide." Immediately, she calls the police.

At 1:45 p.m., the police radio transmitted the following message: "We are informed that a suspect has just entered the Texas Theater in West Jefferson." Patrol cars with at least fifteen officers aboard are streaming in that direction. Police Constable M. N. McDonald, accompanied by Constables R. Hawkins, T. A. Hutson and C. T. Walker, entered the cinema from the rear. Other officers enter through the main door and search the balcony, including Detective Paul L. Bentley who asks the operator to light the room. Brewer met McDonald and the other police officers at the exit to the side alley, went up to the stage with them and pointed out the man who had entered without paying. He sits alone at the back of the stall near the central aisle on the right hand side. There are about six or seven spectators on the floor, and as many on the balcony.

McDonald begins by searching two men in the center of the floor, about ten rows of seats from the front row. "He leaves the row to go up the center aisle on the right hand side," explains the Warren Commission, "when he reaches the row where the suspect is seated, McDonald stops abruptly and tells the man to get up³."

The arrest of the free rider is eventful. According to McDonald, he drew his revolver, tried in vain to fire, hit him in the face before blurting out, overwhelmed by several police officers: "There, it's all over now!"

It's 1:50 p.m. JFK has been dead for less than two hours and the Dallas police have just regained control. By arresting the man from the Texas Theater, a man named Lee Harvey Oswald, he has not only arrested the alleged assassin of agent J. D. Tippit but also, and more importantly, that of President Kennedy.

Oswald, twenty-four years old, is employed as a handler at the Texas School Book Depository, a red brick building overlooking Dealey Plaza, where, long before being arrested in the Texas Theater, he had already found himself face to face with a police officer. Indeed, while the shots that hit the Head of State still echo in the square, Marrion Baker, a motorcycle policeman and member of the presidential escort, sees a group of pigeons flying off precipitously from the roof of the Depository. For him, there is no doubt, the explosions came from the building and the birds were frightened by the gunshots. He then threw his motorcycle onto a sidewalk on Elm Street and rushed toward the main entrance of the building. By chance, he bumps into Roy Truly, the director of the book depository, who will guide him through the maze of stairs and endless corridors of the building. The elevator being blocked, the two men take the first ramp. Arriving on the first floor, that of the cafeteria and the break room, Baker glimpses a moving figure through a glass door. The police officer, revolver in hand, ready to shoot, orders the man to turn around. Out of breath, Baker then turns to Roy Truly while keeping the stranger in his sights: "Do you know this man? Does he work here?"

The director immediately identified one of his new employees, part of this team responsible, for a pittance salary, of carrying out the complete inventory of the works stored on the fourth and fifth floors⁴: "Yes, he works for me... His name is Lee Oswald."

Baker, in a hurry, doesn't take the time to wonder why, when the building seems empty, Oswald isn't outside watching the presidential parade. He resumes his ascent towards

the roof while Lee calmly walks towards the main exit of the building, a bottle of Coca-Cola in hand.

Outside, it's chaos. Part of the public, accompanied by a few police officers, rushed towards the Grassy Knoll, a grassy mound located to the right of the JFK limousine overlooking a set of railway tracks. But quickly, attention focuses on the red building. One witness, then another, claimed to have seen a man shooting from a fifth floor window. At 12:37 p.m., seven minutes after the attack, while Kennedy's fate was still unknown, the Dallas Police Department sealed off the exits from the building. Less than half an hour later, after combing the other floors, the Texan police discovered on the fifth level a pile of boxes behind a half-open sliding window. On the floor are three shell casings, a paper bag, the remains of a chicken carcass, a bottle of Dr Pepper soda and the envelope of a cigarette pack. This is the shooter's nest, the very spot from which President Kennedy and Governor Connally were shot. Information quickly confirmed by the discovery at the other end of the room of a rifle equipped with a scope. Everything starts off well: the murder weapon seems to have been found, and, for about ten minutes, the police radio has been broadcasting the description of the suspect seen at the window of the Depository: a white man in his thirties. years old, thin, of medium height and with black hair. A description which will correspond to the assassin of Agent Tippit, in the Oak Cliff district⁵ several kilometers from Dealey Plaza.

Also, it is completely by chance that Captain Fritz (charged by his superior Jesse Curry with the investigation into the assassination of the President) learns of the arrest of "his" suspect. Returning from the Depository, he meets Sergeant Hill in the homicide and robbery office of the Police Department building, a gray stone building housing the headquarters of the Dallas Police Department and the city jail . "Fritz told the detective to get a search warrant, go to an address on Fifth Street in Irving, and apprehend a man named Lee Oswald. When Hill asks why Oswald is wanted, Fritz responds, "Well, he was an employee at the Book Depository and he wasn't there when the roll call was taken." Hill then said, "Captain, we let's save the trip... It's him who's sitting there."⁶

The interrogation began at 2:30 p.m. and continued intermittently for twelve hours. During Oswald's detention, all activity will be concentrated on the second floor of the Police Department building. On this floor, the elevators open onto a landing in the middle of a corridor approximately 43 meters long, which extends almost the entire length of the building. At one end of this 7-foot-wide hallway are the offices occupied by Police Chief Jesse E. Curry and his immediate aides. At the other end, a small room

reserved for the press, but which can only accommodate a limited number of reporters. Other offices, including those of the main detectives, open up the length of the corridor. Calm and composed, Lee is not very cooperative with the police. Captain Fritz remembers: "You know, I didn't have any difficulties with him. If we spoke to him quietly, as we are doing now, the interview was going normally, until I asked him an important question; every time I asked him an important question, which might lead to proof, he immediately told me that he would not tell me anything about it, and he seemed to anticipate what I was going to ask him⁷."

A feeling shared by Special Agent James W. Bookhout of the FBI, present in most of the interrogations: "Generally speaking, we can say that every time he was asked a question relevant to the investigation, it These were precisely the types of questions he refused to answer.⁸"

Officially, no one has yet mentioned Kennedy's death to him. First of all, the questions focus on his identity, his age, his job, the revolver he wore on his belt. When Fritz asks Oswald why he had a gun, the prisoner replies, "Well, you know what a gun is. I wore one, that's all. Like the boys here do..." Then on the fake Selective Service card in the name of Alek J. Hidell found in his wallet. But once again, Oswald refuses to answer, losing his temper even when the captain presents the subject of the dispute to him: "Now, I will not tell you any more about this card in my billfold, you have the map and you know as much as I do." Leaving aside the mystery of the false papers for the moment, the policeman asks Lee why he lives in a furnished apartment in the suburbs of Dallas under the assumed name of O. H. Lee. Without being discouraged, Oswald replies that it was a mistake made by his landlady who reversed his first and last name. Fritz does not contradict him while knowing that the signature at the bottom of the rental register is in the name of O. H. Lee.

Finally, when Captain Fritz addresses the suspect's political beliefs, Oswald does not hesitate to affirm his attachment to the Marxist cause. He even specifies having lived in the Soviet Union and being the president of an obscure group supporting Castro's policies, the Fair-Play for Cuba Committee of Dallas. This is obviously the missing link that the Texan police officers were waiting for. Only a communist could want the President of the United States dead. Leaving aside Tippit's assassination, Fritz, now assisted by FBI agents and members of the Secret Service, then questions Oswald about JFK. Up to eight people take turns in the small office. In all, more than twenty-five men took part in the interrogations. Captain Fritz is frequently called out of the office. "I

don't believe," he declared, "that there has ever been a long period of time when I was not obliged to go to the door or go out to receive the report from police officials, or to assign them some additional mission." In his absence, the interrogation continues. Also, in order not to waste time, Captain Fritz does not take notes⁹ and does not ask for a stenographic or magnetic tape recording to be made.

Outside the office, in the corridors of the second floor, there is an incredible commotion caused by the massive arrival of journalists. Only an hour after Oswald's arrest, the media learned through an indiscretion that he was suspected of being the assassin of President Kennedy, at the same time as the murderer of Agent Tippit. From 3:26 p.m., television broadcasts the information without verifying it. The siege of the Dallas police building then begins. Felix McKnight, editor of the Dallas Times Herald newspaper, estimated that in the twenty-four hours following the assassination, more than three hundred press, radio and television representatives were in the neighborhood. general of police during Oswald's custody. According to an FBI agent, the crowds "were not much different from those seen during rush hour at Grand Central Station, and perhaps resembled those at Yankee Stadium in the era of the national baseball championships¹⁰."

On the second floor landing, television cameramen have set up two large cameras and spotlights at strategic points, allowing them to scan the corridor in all directions. Dozens of meters of cables are hastily installed through the windows of the office of a deputy police chief, along one facade of the building. Journalists circulate in all departments, sitting on desks, using police telephones. Returning from Love Field Airport where he attended the swearing-in of Lyndon Johnson, Chief Curry discovered "press representatives crowded in the second floor north corridor, where the investigative division offices are located. Several television trucks surrounded city hall. When I went to the offices of my administrative services, I saw cables crossing the office of the administrative assistant, crossing that of the deputy traffic chief; a television camera rolled across the hallway; the tumult was at its height. All we saw were cameras mounted on tripods, sound recording devices, people armed with cameras, hand-cranked movie cameras, people of all kinds carrying tape recorders, and everyone was trying to take interviews, "Interrogate anyone who belonged to police headquarters and might know something about Oswald... You literally had to use your fists to force your way through the corridor¹¹."

On Friday afternoon, Oswald, escorted by six detectives, crossed this corridor a good fifteen times. At each visit, the media crowd is seized with hysteria. "Photographers

point their cameras at him, journalists hold their microphones up to his face and, at the top of their lungs, ask him questions. He answers sometimes. The reporters in the front rows of the crowd repeat his answers for those behind who were unable to hear.¹²”

Then, at 4:05 p.m., Fritz and Curry decided to organize a lineup¹³ in the presence of witnesses to the assassination of Agent Tippit and those from Dealey Plaza declaring that they had seen a man shooting from the window of the Depository.

Around 4:20 p.m., after the line-up, Oswald is taken back to Captain Fritz's office. Two hours later, at 6:20 p.m., he was back in the basement for a new line-up, then taken back within the next fifteen minutes to Captain Fritz's office for further questioning. Shortly after 7 p.m., he signed a complaint accusing Lee Harvey Oswald of the murder of police officer J. D. Tippit. Ten minutes later, before Justice of the Peace David L. Johnston, Oswald was informed of the charges against him. In the evening, the Dallas Police Department performed paraffin tests on his hands and right cheek to determine if he had recently fired a gun. The results are positive for his hands but negative for his cheek. At 10 p.m., Deputy District Attorney Alexander announced to the press Lee's indictment for the murder of Police Officer Tippit. But Alexander, Fritz and Curry are now convinced that Oswald is also the President's assassin. A conviction reinforced by the information put forward by the FBI, which ensures that the weapon found on the fifth floor was purchased by mail order in Chicago by a certain "Hidell", a pseudonym used by Oswald. Additionally, the rifle was sent to a post office box also used by the suspect. Finally, two testimonies almost allow the investigation to be concluded. First of all, a neighbor, Frazier, also an employee at the Depository, told the police that he had driven Oswald to work that morning and that he was carrying under his arm a long brown paper bag supposedly containing curtain rods. Information denied by Oswald who justifies himself: “Well, he was wrong. It must have been another time he took me. The only bag I had was my lunch bag and I kept it on my lap during the journey.” Then, Lee's own wife, Marina, a young Russian with barely a few words of English, confirms that her husband owns a rifle. Also at 11:26 p.m., Fritz signs the complaint accusing Oswald of the murder of President Kennedy. And this while Oswald, who seems to be unaware of the charges against him, does not claim responsibility for the crime, denies owning a rifle and declares that he has not fired such a weapon since his service in the marines. Shortly after midnight, the detectives took him to the basement meeting room to meet for a few minutes with journalists eager for information. There, Oswald repeats his concern to be supported by a lawyer:

“I was questioned by the judge... But I protested at that time to say that, for this charming little interrogation, I had not been granted the assistance of a lawyer. I really don't know what it is. No one has told me anything except that I'm accused of... murdering a police officer. I don't know anything more than that, and what I'm asking is for someone to come and assist me legally.

- Did you kill the President?

- No. I was not accused of it. Actually, no one has said that to me yet. The first time I heard about it was when reporters asked me this question in the hallway.

- Mr. Oswald, how did you hurt your eye?

- A police officer hit me¹⁴.”

And, when a reporter from a Fort Worth radio station asked him why the police thought he was the murderer of President Kennedy, Lee, pulled away manually by three Stetson police officers, just had time to shout: “ I didn't kill anyone! I'm just a patsy!¹⁵”

As Lee is transferred, Texas officials conclude the meeting and prosecutor Henry Wade¹⁶ states: "I sent them to the electric chair with less evidence than that!"

Captain Fritz says: “The case is in the bag.” Around 12:20 a.m., Oswald reached the prison on the fourth floor and was isolated in a room offering maximum security located in the middle of a block of three cells separated from the rest of the prison, the two neighboring rooms being empty and a guard standing three meters away. An hour later, he was awakened and taken to the identification office on the third floor. Justice of the Peace Johnston finally informs him of the murder charge against John Kennedy. For only comment, Oswald again requests the assistance of a lawyer.

On Saturday morning, the interrogation resumed around 10:25 a.m. For an hour and ten minutes, under the fire of cross-questioning from Captain Fritz and the FBI agents, Oswald still did not confess. But that doesn't matter since, in the afternoon, agents Moore, Stovall and Rose search the Paine house. It's there, in Irving, a few miles from Dallas, that Marina and the children live while Lee works in town. The couple's belongings have been stored in their friends' garage for many weeks. The police got their hands on two photographs¹⁷ compromising for Oswald since they show Lee wearing on his belt the revolver used in Tippit's crime and holding in his hand the sniper rifle found at the Texas School Book Depository.

The photographs are immediately presented to the suspect, but Oswald rejects them, affirms that they are montages, specifying that his head has been glued to a body which is not his. A former employee of a precision photographic laboratory, he even offers to demonstrate it when possible. But once again Marina reinforces her husband's guilt by indicating in her interrogation report that she herself took the photos with her husband's Imperial Reflex camera when they were still living in the small apartment on Neely Street. In any case, the photographs confirm what everyone, media, police, FBI agents, have been proclaiming since the day before: Lee Harvey Oswald, an unhinged communist, is the assassin of John Kennedy. In any case, this is the message that chief Curry¹⁸ chose to convey during his press conference:

“Chief Curry, I understand you have new information in this case. Can you tell us what it is?

- Yes, we have just been informed by the FBI that they, the FBI, are in possession of the order letter from a mail order house. The letter was sent to his laboratory in Washington, and the handwriting compared with samples of that of our suspect, Oswald, and found to be the same.

- Was this order for the rifle?

- This order was for the rifle, addressed to a mail order house in Chicago. The sender's address was in Dallas, Texas, at the post office box under the name of A. Hidell, H-I-D-E-L-L. This is our suspect's post office box. This rifle was sent by parcel post on March 20, 1963. I know he left Dallas shortly after and didn't return until about two months ago, I think.

- Do you know what date this rifle was ordered and are you able to identify it as the rifle you confiscated from the School Book Depository?

- We have not done this until now. If the FBI was able to do this, I have not yet been informed. We know that this man ordered a rifle of the type used in the assassination of the President from this mail order house in Chicago, and that the FBI positively claimed that the handwriting was that of our suspect.

- I believe you have photographs of the suspect, Oswald, with a rifle like the one that was used. Could you describe this photograph?

- This is the photograph of Oswald standing, facing a camera, holding in his hand a rifle which is very similar to the rifle we have in our possession. He also had a gun strapped to his hip. In his hand he held two newspapers, one of which appeared to be The Worker and the other read "Be an activist." I don't know if it was a title or the name of the newspaper.

- How much did the rifle cost from the correspondence auction house?

- I think the price in the ad was \$12.78, I believe.
- Have you received the results of the ballistic tests carried out with the rifle and with Oswald?
- They will be positive. I don't have an official report yet.
- But are you currently sure that they will be positive?
- Yes.
- Do you now feel that you are in possession of all the elements of the case or will you continue?
- We will continue as long as there remains the slightest clue to collect. We now have a solid prosecution case.”

The rest of Saturday afternoon looks exactly like the day before. Between 1:10 p.m. and 1:30 p.m., Oswald receives a visit from his wife and his mother, Marguerite. At 1:40 p.m., he tried in vain to reach a lawyer in New York by telephone. At 2:15 p.m., he appears in the basement for another lineup. Half an hour later, he agreed to have an inspector from the forensic identification office take samples from under his fingernails and take some of his hair. At 3:30 p.m., his brother Robert meets him for around ten minutes. Between 4 p.m. and 4:30 p.m., Oswald called Ruth Paine's house twice. At 5:30 p.m., he spoke for less than five minutes with the president of the Dallas Bar Association. From 6 p.m. to 7:15 p.m., he was questioned again and then taken back to his cell. At 8 p.m., he once again telephones Mrs. Paine and asks to speak to his wife who is away. With custody no longer providing much benefit, Fritz and Prosecutor Wade decide it is time to incarcerate the suspect in the county jail while awaiting trial¹⁹.

The transfer was announced to the press by Jesse Curry for the next morning, Sunday, at 10 a.m. At 9:30 a.m., the prison release order was signed.

Before that, Oswald is taken to Captain Fritz's office for one last interrogation. The Dallas police decided to play the transparency card and allowed journalists to witness the scene. When Oswald, supervised by two inspectors, shows up in the basement of the police station where a cell van is waiting for him, he finds himself projected via television into millions of American homes. The vast basement of the Police Department building houses, among other things, the prison office and the police garage. The prison office, to which the elevator leads, is located on the west side of an automobile ramp. “In addition to the ramp intended for cars, five doors opening onto the garage connect the basement with the Police Department building, on the west side of the garage, and, on the east side, with the adjoining municipal building. Three of these

five doors provide access to the two elevators and the freight elevator opening inside the garage, the two elevators, near the central part of the garage, and the freight elevator, at the east end of the garage.

A fourth door, placed near the elevator, opens onto the municipal building; a fifth door, on the side of the garage which overlooks Commerce Street, opens onto a second basement, connected to the two buildings²⁰."

A little after 9 a.m., the agents evacuated all the people who were not members of the police from the basement. Guards are posted at the top of the Main Street and Commerce Street drive-up ramps leading to the basement, as well as at each of the five doors leading into the garage and at the double doors opening onto the public corridor adjacent to the office. the prison. Then, Sergeant Patrick T. Dean, at the head of fourteen men, begins a careful inspection of the garage. The police examine the beams, the top of the air conditioning pipes, every cupboard and every room overlooking the place. They search the interior and trunks of parked cars. Once the checks were completed, the police again allowed representatives of the press to enter the basement and gather around the entrance. The transfer is ready to begin. Shortly before 11 a.m., the deputy police chief asked Captain O. A. Jones to bring all available detectives down to the basement. The security instructions are strict: "As soon as we brought the prisoner in, he wanted us to form up in two lines, that we had to maintain these two lines to form, you know, a barrier on each side of them, a sort of aisle in which they would walk, and that when they came down that aisle, we were to keep those ranks intact and move forward with them until the man was placed in car²¹."

At 11:20 a.m., someone shouts: "There he is!" The spotlights come on and the nervousness is noticeable, says the Warren report. Then a detective comes out of the prison office and walks toward the transfer car. A few seconds later, it's Captain Fritz's turn. Finally, framed by two detectives, Lee Harvey Oswald appears. Handcuffed, now dressed in a dark sweater, imperturbable, he faces the pack of journalists seeking explanations on the most formidable crime of the century. In the narrow basement, the crowd is considerable. In addition to the seventy-five agents on duty, there are more than fifty reporters. Three impressive television cameras are positioned along the barrier, right where most journalists jostle for a better position. Suddenly, when the prisoner has not made it three meters, the line of special envoys stirs. Lee glances to his left and stands as if petrified. A man dressed in a black suit and a hat of the same color has just thrown himself at him, revolver in front. An explosion rings out. Oswald

collapses. He did not make the slightest defensive gesture. Only his mouth made a perfect “O”²².

Insults are thrown. A reporter, overcome by a certain frenzy, shouts into his microphone: “There was a shot!” He was shot! Oswald was shot!” While some police officers subdue the attacker who does not seem to put up any resistance, Oswald is transported aside and placed on a stretcher. A man gives him first aid. The cameras keep rolling. An ambulance approaches and Oswald, unconscious, bleeding profusely from his abdomen, is taken to Parkland Memorial Hospital, the same place where two days earlier JFK was dying. At 1:07 p.m., Parkland's chief medical officer declared him dead. Twenty minutes later, Chief Curry meets with the press for the last time in the meeting room of the police headquarters. His statement lasts less than sixty seconds. The alleged assassin of President Kennedy has died of internal bleeding. A 38 caliber bullet pierced his pancreas and lodged in his liver, severing his aorta and vena cava. The police officer specifies that, out of decency, the Parkland doctors did not treat Oswald in the same room as Kennedy, but in a neighboring room.

Meanwhile, his attacker has already justified himself. He decided to assassinate Oswald to spare Jackie Kennedy the pain of a trial. As for his identity, the police did not take long to discover it. The man in black is called Jack Ruby, he is the owner of a strip club in Dallas and knows half the police station by his first name. On Monday, November 25, at 3 p.m., the funeral ceremony for Lee Harvey Oswald begins at Rose Hill Cemetery in Fort Worth, about fifty kilometers from Dallas. In a select committee, under close surveillance by men from the Secret Service, his mother, his brother, his wife and his two young daughters mourn the disappearance of the President's assassin. To avoid a hostile crowd, the concession was reserved for a certain William Bobo. As for the bronze plaque adorning Lee's grave, it simply bears the name Oswald and is not accompanied by any date. In any case, the burial is just a formality. The day before, four hours after Lee's death, Prosecutor Wade took it upon himself to definitively close the three most eventful days in the history of Dallas: “It is indisputable that Lee Harvey Oswald was the assassin of the president Kennedy. Now that the only culprit is dead, the investigation must naturally cease.” In his eagerness to forget, the Texas prosecutor has just made an error of judgment. The death of Lee Harvey Oswald is not an end but just a long beginning.

CHAPTER 4

The Warren Commission

“The investigation into the assassination will undoubtedly become the most in-depth research work in modern history. If a nation does not believe the findings of this investigation, there is little in which it can believe.”

Dallas Times Herald editorial,
December 4, 1963.

The statements of the Dallas police officers, the desire to return to normal displayed by Lyndon Johnson until the hour preceding the funeral ceremony, the press articles unanimously condemning Lee Harvey Oswald do not completely erase the impression of unfinished business left the events in Dallas. Already, on the evening of Oswald's assassination, prosecutor Henry Wade had felt the wind of protest rising. ““People say... you didn't have a real culprit and it was you who killed him, or you put him there intentionally to have him killed.”¹”

Worse still, the European media are surprised at this speed in closing such a case and launch barely veiled accusations against the Dallas police, described in *Paris-Match* as an operetta police force, but also ask “Who benefits from the crime?” and wonder about the role played by Texan Lyndon Johnson. As the assassination of Oswald no longer allows recourse to the normal legal procedure and blocks the search for the truth, very quickly, the federal authorities and those of the State of Texas raise the possibility of establishing a commission of inquiry placed under the authority of a Texas magistrate or the Dallas County Grand Jury², just to calm the rumors. For their part, the committees of both houses of Congress are proposing the establishment of hearings in order to shed light on all the facts relating to the assassination. It is in this situation of doubt that Edgar J. Hoover comes into play. The head of the FBI, a personal friend of the new President, quickly understands that it is in no one's interest to let the climate rot. He therefore proposed to LBJ the creation of a commission invested with the broadest powers to study the investigations carried out by the FBI.

Thus, on November 29, 1963, seven days after the murder of JFK and some discussions to find the sitting members, Lyndon Johnson signed Executive Order No. 1130 which created the famous Warren Commission. “By virtue of the authority vested in me as President of the United States, I hereby appoint a commission to ascertain, evaluate and report the facts relating to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy and the violent death of the man accused of murdering him. [...] The purpose of this commission is to review the evidence presented by the FBI and any additional evidence that subsequently appears or is discovered by federal or state authorities; to carry out all investigations that the Commission deems necessary; to evaluate all the facts and circumstances surrounding this assassination, including the violent death of the man accused of it, and to send me a report on its findings and conclusions [...]. All ministries and agencies are directed to provide the Commission with such facilities, services and cooperation as may be requested of them.”

To head the commission, Johnson appointed a person above all suspicion, the President of the Supreme Court, Earl Warren. Brilliant jurist, appreciated in progressive circles for his fight against racial discrimination in education and in favor of the protection of individual rights and freedoms, former Republican candidate for vice-president against Roosevelt, he has served on the Supreme Court since 1953. If Warren accepts the position, his choice is painful. The chief justice considers it dangerous to unite in a single commission the two main powers of the United States, the judiciary and the executive.

Alongside him sit six other members. Two senators, the Democrat Richard Russell and the Republican John Cooper, two members of the House of Representatives, the Democrat Hale Boggs and the Republican Gerald Ford, and finally two personalities from the private sector, John McCloy, a Republican diplomat former president of the Bank International for Reconstruction and Development, former United States High Commissioner to Germany, and Allen Dulles, former director of the CIA, fired by Kennedy after the Bay of Pigs disaster in 1961.

On December 5, 1963, the Commission met for the first time. In the preamble, Earl Warren specifies the framework of his work: "The decree represents, unequivocally, a presidential mandate to independently conduct a thorough investigation. Given the numerous existing rumors and hypotheses, the Commission considers that to succeed, in the public interest, in establishing the truth, it cannot be satisfied with the reports and analyzes already made by federal agencies or state agencies. Consequently, it will undertake to carefully revise the premises and conclusions of these reports; furthermore, all assertions and rumors relating to the possibility of a plot, or to the existence of Oswald's accomplices of which the Commission becomes aware, will be investigated."

Then, he asks all members and the team of advisors led by J. Lee Rankin, legal advisor to the federal government, for the greatest discretion. All of the Commission's work is protected by defense secrecy. Without taking an oath, the members nevertheless undertake to reveal nothing about the investigations and to display unfailing solidarity with the future conclusions. A week later, Congress passed Senate Joint Resolution No. 137, authorizing the Commission to issue subpoenas to testify or present evidence. Furthermore, this resolution authorizes the Commission to compel witnesses to testify even if they invoke the protection of the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution exempting the witness from the obligation to make damning revelations to him. If Lyndon Johnson did not officially set a deadline, it is clear that the results of the Commission must be known before the presidential election scheduled for November 1964. In fact, the work only lasted ten months and hardly excited the people. six main members who, during the investigation, do not cease their activities. Most of the research is carried out by Rankin assisted by a young advisor eager for results and recognition, Arlen Specter.

The end of the year is devoted to studying reports from federal investigative bodies and state investigative bodies. On December 3, 1963, benefiting from an indiscretion, the

New York Post wrote: "Now that the FBI is investigating and a Commission has been wisely appointed [...] perhaps the amateur detectives are inclined on the assassination of Mr. Kennedy will they want to take the vacation they most need." Nine days later, the FBI submitted its investigation report to the Commission. After studying it, the Commission asks the FBI to communicate to it the documents which served as the basis for its preparation. On December 18, it was the Secret Service's turn to present a detailed report on the security measures taken before and during President Kennedy's trip to Texas. In January, the State Department sent a complete file on Lee Harvey Oswald's joining the Soviet Union in 1959. Also at the beginning of the month, the Texas attorney general delivered almost all of the Texas police reports. Dallas on the assassination of President Kennedy, Agent Tippit and the murder of Oswald. February is devoted to studying all of these documents and developing summaries and additional requests. Thus the FBI, the Secret Service but also the IRS³, ONI⁴, the CIA and the State Department are participating in this additional investigation.

Then, it was the turn of the Commission to hear certain witnesses behind closed doors such as Jack Ruby or Marina Oswald but also Dean Rusk, Secretary of State, Douglas Dillon, Minister of Finance, John McCone, Director of the CIA, Edgar Hoover, director of the FBI, and James Rowley, head of the Secret Service. In total, and from February 3, 1964, the Commission heard 552 witnesses⁵.

Some of its members went to Dallas, while others remained in Washington to hear independent experts.

On September 11, 1964, before submitting its conclusions to President Johnson, the Commission established a quantitative assessment of its year of research. The FBI's eighty special agents conducted more than 25,000 interrogations and prepared more than 2,300 reports totaling 25,400 pages. The Secret Service conducted approximately 1,550 interrogations and submitted 800 reports totaling 4,600 pages. To which are added the contributions of other organizations.

On September 27, 1964, Lyndon Johnson received the entire Commission at the White House. The hour is solemn. Under the eyes of millions of viewers, the iconic Warren submits an 888-page report to the President. Before summarizing its conclusions, the Commission dwells on the definition of its exact role:

“The procedure used by the Commission to gather and assess the evidence necessarily differed from that of a court trying an accused charged with a criminal

act and appearing in person before him: in fact, the American judicial system does not provide for the possibility of a posthumous trial. Had Oswald lived, he would have been tried according to American legal procedure and would have been fully able to exercise his rights under the law. The judge, like the jurors, would have presumed that he was innocent until his guilt was proven indisputably. He could have provided information likely to influence the course of the trial. He could have participated in his defense and helped his defenders. He could have undergone an examination to determine whether he was sane according to current legal standards. All witnesses, including, where applicable, the accused himself, could have been subjected to careful questioning, in accordance with the adversarial procedure in force in American courts.

The Commission saw itself neither as a court judging a trial, nor as an attorney general intent on proving the guilt of an accused, but considered its mission to be to gather facts in order to establish the truth.

In the course of investigating the circumstances and rumors concerning these events, the Commission was required to study the testimony of others and other sources of information inadmissible in legal proceedings, testimony and information provided by people who saw or heard and others who were able to observe what happened. In fairness to the alleged murderer and his family, the Commission invited, on February 25, 1964, Mr. Walter E. Craig, President of the American Bar Association, to participate in the investigation and to tell the Commission whether the procedure followed by it was, in his opinion, consistent with the fundamental principles of American justice. [...] This procedure received the approval of the lawyer of Oswald's widow."

The report opens with a chapter summarizing the Commission's key findings and conclusions. It is followed by a detailed analysis of the facts and problems raised by the events of November 22, 1963 and the two following days. Other chapters cover the visit to Dallas, the Texas School Book Depository shootings, the murder of Lee Harvey Oswald, the possibility of a conspiracy, Oswald's background and possible motive, and security measures taken for the protection of the President. But most of the report is devoted to Lee Harvey Oswald. To better understand his actions, the Commission explored the ex-marine's past.

Lee was born in New Orleans on October 18, 1939, two months after his father's death. His mother, Marguerite Claverie Oswald, has two older children. One, John Pic, Lee's half-brother, was born from a previous marriage that ended in divorce. The other, five years his senior, is named Robert Oswald. At the age of three, Lee was placed for a year in an orphanage where his brother and half-brother were already. In May 1945, Marguerite Oswald married Edwin Ekdahl for the third time. A year later, the couple separated, then tried to reconcile a few months later, but ended up divorcing. His mother's chaotic situation affects young Oswald's academic performance. During the five and a half years he spent in Fort Worth, Lee's grades were average, although his school record generally showed a decline each year. "The comments of teachers and those who knew him at that time do not reveal any unusual character or personality traits in the boy." In August 1952, a few months after he completed his sixth year of studies, another change came to his life. Marguerite and her son, then aged twelve, joined John Pic, garrisoned in the coast guard, in New York.

"The next eighteen months in New York were marked by Lee's refusal to attend school and by emotional and psychological disturbances of an apparently serious nature. Because he continually misses school, Lee is placed under psychiatric observation. The social worker who dealt with his case described him as being "seriously indifferent" and "withdrawn" and noted that there was "something quite sympathetic and moving in this adolescent starved of tenderness and deprived of affection." Indeed, Lee expressed to the social worker the feeling that his mother did not love him very much and considered him a burden. Then he fell prey to bizarre ideas, imagining that he was all-powerful and that he hurt people." According to psychological tests taken during his observation, it appears that Lee has an intelligence above the average of children his age. The chief psychiatrist responsible for following him diagnoses a "personality disorder with certain characteristics of schizophrenia and tendencies towards passivity- aggressiveness". His conclusions are clear, Oswald is "a child suffering from profound emotional disorders" requiring psychiatric treatment. A decision rejected by his mother who preferred to leave New York in January 1954 for New Orleans, Lee's hometown. The return to Louisiana is a good thing for the child who, if he does not experience better academic results, no longer causes trouble. Testimonies from his neighborhood make him "a quiet, solitary and introverted child, who reads a lot and whose extensive vocabulary allows him to express himself easily."

At sixteen, Lee left school and tried to join the marines. Too young, he takes on odd jobs. "It was during this period that he began to research communism," the report states.

Sometimes, in discussions with others, he praises communism and tells his workmates of his desire to join the communist party. Around this time, when he was not yet seventeen, he addressed a letter to the Socialist Party of America, professing his faith in Marxism.” On October 24, 1956, six days after his seventeenth birthday, Lee joined the Marine Corps. "On December 21, 1956, during a training period in San Diego, Oswald underwent a test with an M-1 rifle and obtained a score of 212 points two points above the minimum required to be classified as ‘very good shooter’ according to the hierarchy: good shooter, very good shooter, sniper.” Oswald was also introduced to the basics of aviation and the use of radar. During his time, Oswald was court-martialed twice. A first time for insulting a non-commissioned officer and a second for possession of a weapon privately and without authorization.

Until November 1958, he spent most of his service in Japan. "During his last year in the Marines, he was garrisoned most of the time in Santa Ana, California, where he showed a keen interest in the Soviet Union and sometimes expressed extremist political views with dogmatic conviction," continued the report. On May 6, 1959, Oswald competed in another shooting event with an M-1 rifle and this time scored 191 points on a shorter range, only one point above the minimum required for classification ‘good shooter’. During this period, he expressed a strong admiration for Fidel Castro and a desire to enlist in the Cuban army. He strives to pose as an intellectual in front of his comrades, but some consider his thinking shallow and sectarian."

On September 20, 1959, a few days after his release, Oswald bought a ticket to board the freighter Marion Lykes which sailed from New Orleans for Le Havre. “On October 16, 1959, Oswald arrived in Moscow by train after crossing the border from Finland, a country where he had obtained a visa for a six-day stay in the Soviet Union. He immediately applied for Soviet citizenship. On the afternoon of October 21, 1959, Oswald received orders to leave the Soviet Union by 8 a.m. that evening. Later that afternoon, while in his hotel room, Oswald cut his left wrist in an apparent suicide attempt. He was immediately hospitalized.” On October 31, three days after his release from the hospital, Oswald went to the American embassy, announced that he wished to renounce his American citizenship and become a Russian citizen, and gave the embassy official a written statement he had prepared to this effect. When asked the reasons for his decision, Oswald replied: “I am a Marxist.” A very strong gesture yet not accompanied by effect: Oswald never officially took the necessary legal steps to renounce his American nationality. As for the Soviet government, it did not process Lee's application for Soviet citizenship. Nevertheless, in January 1960, Oswald received

authorization, renewable each year, to remain in the Soviet Union. Lee Harvey Oswald settles in Minsk and takes a position as an unskilled worker in a factory manufacturing radio equipment. In February 1961, when his authorization was confirmed, he wrote to the United States Embassy in Moscow to express his desire to return home. But the following month, at a workers' ball, he met the young Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova. It was love at first sight, and the couple married on April 30, 1961. Three months later, the two spouses went to the American embassy to express their desire to leave the country. On December 25, 1961, Soviet authorities informed the Oswalds that they did not oppose Marina's departure. In February 1962, the couple still living in Minsk had a daughter. "On May 9, 1962, the United States Immigration and Naturalization Services agreed, at the request of the Department of State, to disregard a legal restriction which would have prevented the issuance of an American visa to Oswald's Russian wife before she left the Soviet Union. They finally left Moscow on June 1, 1962 and received assistance from the American State Department in the form of a loan of \$435.71 to pay their travel expenses. Two weeks later, they arrived in Fort Worth and moved into their own apartment in early August. During his time in Fort Worth, Oswald was questioned twice by FBI agents. The report of the first interrogation, which took place on June 26, described him as arrogant and unwilling to discuss his reasons for leaving for the Soviet Union. Oswald denies being involved in espionage activities for the Soviets and promises to notify the FBI if Soviet representatives ever contact him. He was questioned again on August 16, behaving less aggressively, and promised, once again, to inform the FBI if any attempt was made to enlist him in espionage activities."

At the beginning of October 1962, the Oswald family moved to Dallas where they received help from the large community of White Russians. "Despite leaving the Soviet Union disillusioned with its government, Oswald appears more anchored than ever in his Marxist views," the report said. It shows contempt for democracy, capitalism and American society in general. He strongly criticizes the Russian-speaking group because they seem attached to American principles of democracy and capitalism and have ambitions to improve their condition."

During one of the meetings with the Russian exiles, Marina Oswald met Ruth Paine who, interested in the Russian language, became her friend. "On April 6, 1963, Oswald lost his job at a photographic firm. A few days later, on April 10, he attempted to kill Brigadier General Edwin A. Walker (resigned from the American army) using a rifle that he had ordered by mail a month earlier under an assumed name." Marina Oswald discovers what her husband has done when she shows him a note he left, in which he

gives her instructions in case he does not return. This incident and the constant economic difficulties in which they find themselves push Marina Oswald to suggest that her husband leave Dallas to settle in New Orleans in order to find work. Oswald left for New Orleans on April 24, 1963. Ruth Paine, who knew nothing about the attack on Walker, invited Marina Oswald and the baby to stay with her in their modest home in Irving. "During his stay in New Orleans, Oswald organized a fictitious section of the "Justice for Cuba" committee in that city," said the Warren Commission. He pretends to be the secretary of this organization and reports that A. J. Hidell is its president. In reality, Hidell was an entirely imaginary character created by Oswald, the only member of the organization." His political activity is mainly limited to the distribution of leaflets in favor of the Fidel Castro regime and condemning American policy. On August 9, he was arrested after one of his distributions in the streets of the city turned into a fight with anti-Castroists. "The next day, while at the police station, he was questioned by an FBI agent after he asked the police to arrange this interrogation for him. Oswald gives the agent false information about his past and evasively answers questions regarding the activities of the Justice for Cuba committee. Over the next two weeks, Oswald appeared twice on radio programs, claiming to be the spokesperson for the Justice for Cuba Committee in New Orleans.

On September 27, Lee Harvey Oswald was in Mexico. There, he went to the Cuban and Russian embassies. "According to his statements, his goal was to obtain official authorization to stop in Cuba before going to the Soviet Union." But the Cuban government refused to grant him a visa without guarantee of transfer to the Soviet Union. On October 14, 1963, still unemployed, under the pseudonym O. H. Lee, he moved into a furnished room in Dallas, visiting during the weekends to his family still living in Irving. With the help of a friend of Ruth Paine, Lee was hired as a storekeeper at the Texas School Book Depository two days later. On October 20, Oswald became the father of a second daughter. "On Friday, November 15, Oswald remained in Dallas at the request of his wife who told him that the house would be full due to a reception given for the birthday of Ruth Paine's daughter, continues the report. On Monday, November 18, Oswald and his wife quarreled violently on the telephone, because she had just learned for the first time that he was living in the guesthouse under an assumed name. On Thursday, November 21, Oswald told Frazier that he would like to go to Irving to pick up curtain rods for an apartment in Dallas. His wife and Mrs. Paine are very surprised to see him, given that it is a Thursday evening. They think he came to reconcile with his wife following the quarrel on Monday. He appears conciliatory, but Marina Oswald is still angry. Later that evening, after Mrs. Paine finishes cleaning the

kitchen, she goes to the garage and notices that the light is on. She is sure she did not leave it on, but the incident seems unimportant to her at the time. In the garage are most of Oswald's belongings. The next morning, Oswald leaves while his wife is still in bed feeding the baby. She doesn't see him leave the house. Neither does Ruth Paine. On the dresser in their bedroom, he left his wedding ring, something he had never done before. His wallet, containing \$170, was left untouched in a dresser drawer.”

This is a portrait of the assassin which does not show nuance, all the more important since it almost alone justifies the conclusions of the report, which states: "The Commission undertook to verify the facts relating to the events which took place from November 22 to 24, 1963. It reached certain conclusions based on all the evidence at its disposal. No restrictions hindered the Commission's investigation; the Commission conducted its own investigation and all government agencies fully fulfilled their obligation to cooperate with the Commission during this investigation. These findings represent the considered opinion of all members of the Commission and are presented following an investigation which has satisfied the Commission that it has uncovered the truth regarding the assassination of President Kennedy, to the fullest extent permissible. by a prolonged and thorough investigation.” The report, after this preamble, therefore affirms that:

“1. The shots that killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired from a fifth-floor window on the southeast corner of the Texas School Books Depository. This conclusion is based on the following facts:

(a) Witnesses who were at the scene of the assassination saw a rifle being fired from the fifth floor window of the Depository building and several witnesses saw a rifle being fired from that window immediately afterwards that the shots had been fired.

(b) The nearly entire bullet found on Governor Connally's wagon at Parkland Memorial Hospital and the two bullet fragments found in the front seat of the presidential car were fired from the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, 1 caliber 6.5, found on the fifth floor of the 18 Depository building, to the exclusion of any other weapon.

(c) The three spent shell casings, found near the fifth floor window in the southeast corner of the building, were fired from the same weapon as the bullet and fragments described above, excluding any other weapon.

(d) The windshield of the presidential car was hit by a bullet fragment on the inside surface of the glass, but was not punctured.

(e) The nature of the gunshot wounds suffered by President Kennedy and Governor Connally and the location of the car at the time of the shooting demonstrate that the bullets were fired from above and from a point behind the presidential car, reaching the President and the governor as follows:

(1) President Kennedy was first struck by a bullet which entered the back of the neck and exited forward at the base of the neck, causing a wound which might not have proved fatal. The President was hit a second time by a bullet which entered the right side of the occiput, causing a large and deep wound which was fatal.

(2) Governor Connally was hit by a bullet which entered the right side of the back, and which, continuing its trajectory downwards, passed through the right side of the chest to emerge just below the right nipple. This bullet then passed through his right wrist and entered his left thigh, where it caused a superficial wound.

(f) There is no reliable evidence to suggest that the shots were fired from the Triple Underpass ahead of the presidential motorcade, or any other location.

2. The preponderance of evidence indicates that three shots were fired.

3. Although it is not necessary for the essential conclusions of the Commission to determine which of the shots struck Governor Connally, the experts have provided very convincing evidence that the bullet which pierced the throat of the President also caused Governor Connally's injuries. However, the testimony of Governor Connally, as well as certain other factors, gave rise to differences of opinion on such a probability, but the members of the Commission are unanimous in concluding that all the gunshots which occasioned the injuries of the President and Governor Connally were taken from the fifth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository.

4. The shots that killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired by Lee Harvey Oswald. This conclusion is based on the following facts:

(a) The Italian Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, caliber 6.5, from which the shots were fired, belonged to Oswald and was in his possession.

(b) Oswald brought this rifle into the Depository building on the morning of November 22, 1963.

(c) Oswald, at the time of the assassination, was present at the window from which the shots were fired.

(d) Shortly after the assassination, Oswald's Mannlicher-Carcano rifle was found partly concealed by cardboard boxes on the fifth floor and the improvised paper bag Oswald had used to bring the rifle at the Depository was found near the window from which the gunshots had been fired.

(e) Based on expert testimony and their analysis of film footage of the assassination, the Commission concluded that a gunman of the caliber of Lee Harvey Oswald could have fired the shots using the rifle used during the assassination within the time limit of the shooting. The Commission further concluded that Oswald possessed the shooting skills that enabled him to carry out the assassination.

(f) Oswald lied to the police after his arrest about important issues relating to the merits of this case.

(g) Oswald had attempted to assassinate, on April 10, 1963, Brigadier General Edwin A. Walker (resigned from the United States Army) thus manifesting his inclinations to murder.

5. Oswald killed Dallas Police Officer J. D. Tippit approximately forty-five minutes after the assassination. This conclusion supports the finding that Oswald fired the shots that killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally and is based on the following facts:

(a) Two witnesses saw the murder of Tippit and seven eyewitnesses heard the shots and saw the murderer leave the scene of the crime with a revolver in his hand. These nine eyewitnesses positively identified Lee Harvey Oswald as the man they had seen.

(b) The shell casings found at the murder scene were fired from the revolver that was in Oswald's possession at the time of his arrest, to the exclusion of any other weapon.

(c) The revolver that was in Oswald's possession at the time of his arrest was purchased by Oswald and belonged to him.

(d) Oswald's jacket was found on the path taken by the murderer as he fled the scene of the murder.

6. Less than eighty minutes after the assassination and thirty-five minutes after Tippit's murder, Oswald resisted his arrest in the movie theater by attempting to shoot another Dallas police officer.

7. The Commission reached the following conclusions regarding the murder of Oswald by Jack Ruby on November 24, 1963:

(a) Ruby entered the basement of the Dallas Police Department shortly after 11:17 a.m. and killed Lee Harvey Oswald at 11:21 a.m.

(b) Although the evidence as to how Ruby entered the building is inconclusive, the preponderance of it indicates that he entered on foot, using the ramp from Main Street to the basement of the building. the Police Department building.

(c) There is no evidence to support the rumor that Ruby may have been aided by members of the Dallas Police Department in the murder of Oswald.

(d) The decision by the Dallas Police Department to transfer Oswald to the county jail in full view of the public was not rational. The arrangements made by the Police Department on Sunday morning, just hours before the planned transfer, were insufficient. Of central importance is the fact that representatives of the press and others were not excluded from the basement, even though the police had been informed of death threats made against Oswald. This lack of precautions contributed to the death of Lee Harvey Oswald.

8. The Commission found no evidence of the participation of Lee Harvey Oswald or Jack Ruby in any conspiracy, domestic or foreign, to assassinate President Kennedy. The reasons for this conclusion are as follows:

(a) The Commission found no evidence that Oswald was assisted in the preparation or execution of the assassination. To this end, the Commission undertook an in-depth investigation into various factors, including the circumstances surrounding the preparation of the motorcade through Dallas, the hiring of Oswald by the Texas School Book Depository Co., on the 15th. October 1963, the method used to bring the rifle into the building, the installation of boxes of books in the window, Oswald's escape from the building and the testimony of eyewitnesses to the shooting.

(b) The Commission found no evidence of Oswald's participation, in association with any other person or group, in a plot to assassinate the President, although it investigated all possible leads, particularly on all aspects of Oswald's relationships, financial situation and personal habits, particularly during the period following his return from the Soviet Union in June 1962.

(c) The Commission found no evidence that Oswald was employed, persuaded or encouraged by any foreign government [...].

9. Throughout its investigation, the Commission found no evidence of conspiracy, subversion, or disloyalty to the United States Government by any federal, state or federal official. at the state or local level.

10. Based on the evidence before the Commission, it concludes that Oswald acted alone. Therefore, in order to determine the motives for the assassination of President Kennedy, one must focus on the assassin himself. Clues to Oswald's motives can be found in his family history, his education or lack of education, his actions, what he wrote, and the memories of those who had close dealings with him. in his lifetime. The Commission presented with this report all the basic data it could discover regarding Oswald's motives. Others can therefore study Oswald's existence and come to their own conclusions about his possible motives.

The Commission was unable to definitively determine Oswald's mobile number. The Commission worked to isolate the factors that helped determine his personality and that might have influenced his decision to assassinate President Kennedy. These factors are:

- (a) His deep opposition to all authority, which was expressed in the hostility he manifested to any society in which he lived;
- (b) his inability to establish constructive relationships with people and a chronic tendency to reject his environment in favor of new frameworks;
- (c) his impulse to create a place for himself in history and the despair sometimes caused him by the failures he suffered in his various enterprises;
- (d) his inclination to violence, which manifested itself in his attempted assassination of General Walker;
- (e) his noted commitment to Marxism and communism [...].”

The American press, which has been publishing leaks for several weeks, is enthusiastic about the report. Once again, and in the midst of the Cold War, the United States is giving the rest of the world proof of its thirst for democracy and its superiority. Even if, ironically, the unanimity of the media is reminiscent of the glorious hours of Stalinism. On November 24, 1964, the twenty-six volumes of documents and annexes to the Warren report appeared as a supplement. This is a selection without an index of the minutes confirming the conclusions of the report.

Since 1964, the official position of the American government has not evolved, while many authors and investigators have expressed doubts about the clarity of these

conclusions. So much so that other commissions of inquiry followed one after the other. In 1966 and 1968, Attorney General Ramsey Clark convened two panels of doctors to review the X-rays taken during the autopsy. The Warren thesis is confirmed and the reports classified top secret. In 1975, after the shock of the Watergate affair, the Presidential Commission on the Activities of the CIA was formed. Better known as the Rockefeller Commission, this research group devotes eighteen pages of its report to the possible responsibility of the CIA in the murder of JFK. Eighteen pages to better deny any involvement other than that of Oswald.

In 1976, the Church Committee, made up of senators, also became interested in the role of the CIA. Although no evidence is presented implicating the CIA, for the first time, an official authority confirms the agreements made between the CIA and the Mafia to bring down Castro. Better yet, while the Church Committee endorses the Warren Report, it also notes that "the FBI, CIA, and Secret Service withheld information from the Warren Commission. Elements which could have substantially affected the course of the investigation."

The emotion caused by the conclusions of the Church Committee, the revelations about the Nixon presidency, the investigation led in 1967 by the New Orleans district attorney, Garrison, into the possible involvement of the CIA, the assassinations in 1968 of Martin Luther King and Robert F. Kennedy, assassination attempts on other political leaders led Congress to react. In 1976, thanks to a narrow majority, the House of Representatives Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA)⁶ was created.

After two chaotic years, the HSCA delivers its conclusions which seriously undermine the official version, even if they do not overturn it. But a step has been taken. "The Committee affirms the findings of the Warren Report regarding the participation of Lee Harvey Oswald. Oswald fired three shots. The first missed the procession, the second hit the President and injured Connally, the third killed the President. Referring to acoustic analyses, the Committee believes that another shot fired from the Grassy Knoll also missed the procession. The Committee believes, based on the evidence available to it, that President John F. Kennedy was probably assassinated as part of a conspiracy [...]. Supreme Court Justice Oliver Wendell Holmes simply defined conspiracy as "a partnership for a criminal purpose." This definition is adequate.

It is nevertheless necessary to clarify it. If two or more individuals agreed to act against the life of President Kennedy, and if, ultimately, one of them carried out the plan and the

death of President Kennedy resulted, the President was allegedly assassinated as part of a conspiracy [...]. Even without evidence of conspiracy at the actual scene of the assassination, there would still be a conspiracy if Oswald was helped. Therefore, a search for Oswald's accomplices is necessary. Six million dollars, thousands of documents classified "secret" to arrive at this new but very shaky conclusion. The HSCA does not accuse anyone even if it directs its research in the direction of the Mafia and ultimately asks that the Department of Justice continue its work.

New twist six years later: after consulting its own experts, the Justice Department shatters the acoustic hypothesis of a fourth shot: there is no decisive evidence to support the theory of a conspiracy. In 1992, the success of Oliver Stone's film forced the George Bush government to act in turn. His successor, Bill Clinton, who was satisfied with the Warren thesis, nevertheless ordered the declassification of certain reports. In total, more than two million pages are delivered to researchers, but which contain very little interesting information. In November 1964, when he delivered his report to President Johnson, Earl Warren, opposed to the publication of his work, told the press that all the reports, memos and documents concerning the assassination of JFK would not be available to the public before several generations. In fact, the majority of information concerning Lee Harvey Oswald, Jack Ruby, John Kennedy, the FBI and the CIA is secret until 2039. The opening of these archives will probably not reveal the keys to the JFK mystery. Not that the Warren Commission is right, but precisely because what it is hiding is far too important to sleep in the boxes of the National Archives. Indeed, the Warren Report is nothing but a thick cloud of smoke to cover up the most horrible and important manipulation of the 20th century.

Second part

The Counter-investigation

CHAPTER 5

The Warren Omissions

We must at least recognize one quality in the Warren report. Thirty-five years after it was written, it remains the only official expression of the truth regarding the assassination of President John Kennedy. Regardless of the discoveries of dozens of researchers and the criticisms expressed by certain members of the Commission, this Warren report remains a sure value for American officials, a glorious episode of the effectiveness of this democracy featuring prominently in the pantheon of acts by founders of the country. Unfortunately, this unwavering belief in such a document proves troublesome when its conclusions are discovered to be inaccurate. It is not a question here of clinging to a thesis to try to prove the impossible, as too many amateur investigators working on this murder have done, but rather of showing by an accumulation of cold and incontestable facts, that the JFK murder did not happen as reported. No, Lee Harvey Oswald is not a lone, unhinged killer. No, the American government is not blameless. But yes, on Friday November 22, 1963, the United States was the victim of a coup d'état.

A conspiracy resolved at the highest level and of which the creation of the Commission of Inquiry led by Earl Warren proves to be the cornerstone. Uncovering the errors in the report and demonstrating the multiple manipulations are essential as the first step in any search for the truth.

Before going into the detail of the text and dismantling its conclusions one by one, a few remarks on the method used by the Commission allow us to immediately devalue the seriousness of its work. First important point, the misunderstanding maintained by the Commission itself about its real functions. If the Warren report highlights the 522 depositions collected, it is to better camouflage a hiatus: despite its title, the Commission is not carrying out its own investigation. Unable to hire independent investigators, the Commission contented itself with evaluating and commenting on a report submitted by the FBI on December 9, 1963, a text which obviously accused Lee Harvey Oswald alone. Even more absurd, to verify this work, the Commission has no other option - apart from the CIA and the Secret Service - than to call on the FBI. Thus, and in the most serious way, the members of the Commission crudely contented themselves with asking the authors of a summary report if it truly reflects the expression of the truth! The Commission will never have the means to free itself from this supervision.

Another shocking procedure: to give itself the illusion of a democratic process, the Commission highlights the famous 522 hearings, even though very few took place in front of the members of the investigation group. Most were in fact recorded in the form of depositions by FBI agents throughout the United States. As for those which were conducted by advisors, they take place behind closed doors. Better yet, assuming that this is not a trial, the Warren Commission refuses to set up cross-examinations. Researchers and public opinion must be content with a single version of the facts where an interesting question is too often drowned in the middle of technical gibberish, surrounded by a thousand literary precautions intended to prevent the witness from going too far in his statements. So much so that this procedure is obvious when reading the entire text: everything is done to scratch the surface of things. Thus the report devotes a little more than three pages to the teething problem of Jack Ruby's mother, but only around twenty lines to her alleged links with the Mafia.

Another major handicap is time. Because none of the members of the Commission ceases their activities during the investigation. The stenographic records of certain sessions where everyone tries to reconcile their agenda with that of the others smack of boulevard comedy. Thus, on December 10, 1964, the members tried in vain to find a date to listen to different witnesses. Once professional obligations have been brought to the fore, some claim the right to a family Christmas vacation and thus postpone an urgent hearing until the second half of January. Worse, 1964 being an election year, President Johnson, candidate for his succession, cannot afford to see the work of the

Commission drag on, the Warren report must be and will be delivered before the election. A double-edged imperative since in addition to drastically limiting the time for reflection (it should be noted that the actual writing of the report took more than three months) it implies reservations about its conclusions. If the report had been against a government institution or, worse, against Johnson himself, would he have insisted that the text be made public before the vote? The Warren Commission had indeed one objective: to validate the thesis of the single assassin. Could it be otherwise when we carefully study the profile of its members? Wasn't Allen Dulles, creator of the CIA, part of it even though he was fired by President Kennedy following the Bay of Pigs failure? In fact, on December 5, 1963, during the first meeting of the Commission, he distinguished himself by distributing to his colleagues a study carried out by an academic on the attempts and assassinations perpetrated against American presidents. A study whose conclusion fits perfectly with the Oswald trail since it shows that it is always the work of a solitary deranged person.

Once the thesis is in the hands of his comrades, Dulles makes it clear that reading this work is a necessary prerequisite for future work. A revealing gesture for the one who will be, in the company of Gerald Ford, the CIA's privileged informant on the progress of the debates¹.

Another interesting subject: John McCloy, advisor to the Kennedy administration on certain issues, but above all close friend of the Johnson family and financier of many conservative politicians opposed to JFK's policies. Gerald Ford for his part is a conservative Republican, close to LBJ and Richard Nixon, the Republican candidate defeated by JFK in the 1960 presidential election².

The two Democratic representatives, Senator Russell and elected Boggs, belong to the conservative wing of the party, the one which opposed Kennedy during the 1960 nomination race, preferring the Texan Johnson, but also the one who refused the policy of equal civil rights led by the President. Republican Senator John Cooper is both familiar with Johnson and Hoover, the head of the FBI. Same thing for Arlen Specter, the magic bullet theorist, who does not hide his Republican affinities and his desire to enter politics using his work for the Warren Commission as a passport³.

There remains Earl Warren, President of the Supreme Court, former Republican candidate for the presidency, liberal reputed to be classified on the left by the right wing of his party because he was at the origin of numerous decisions condemning southern

cities repressive towards the black community. So much so that from his appointment he appeared as the least questionable personality on the Commission. But how did it get there?

It is in the days preceding November 29, 1963 and the announcement by the new head of state of the creation of a commission of inquiry that we must seek the explanations for his appointment. At the suggestion of Edgar J. Hoover, Johnson summoned him to the White House and explained his idea. But Warren immediately expressed reluctance, finding the gender mix between the executive and the judiciary dangerous. Also, when LBJ asked him to take over as chairman of the investigative group, he firmly refused. Johnson then begins a verse that he will use every time he faces a hostile candidate where it is a question of patriotism, international threats and nuclear explosions. And when that diatribe isn't enough, Johnson concludes: "If you had to take up arms to defend the United States, you would. Here, it's the same thing." In fact, like a good little soldier, Warren despite himself accepts a charge for which he perhaps feels that he will simply be the guarantor. This is surely why many witnesses passing him as he leaves the Oval Office notice his eyes reddened by tears⁴.

But the essential document in order to understand the state of mind of the members of the Commission at the moment when they took the oath before America remains the memorandum written by Nicholas de Katzenbach, deputy attorney general, to Bill Moyers, right-hand man of Lyndon Johnson:

"November 25, 1963

Memorandum for Mr. Moyers

It is important that all facts relating to the assassination of President Kennedy be made public so as to assure the people of the United States and abroad that all facts have been reported and that an official announcement to that effect be done quickly.

1. Public opinion must be assured that Oswald was the murderer, that he had no accomplices who are still at large and that the evidence of his guilt is such that he would have been convicted in a trial.

2. Speculation about Oswald's motives must end and we should have some evidence to put to rest the idea that it could be a communist conspiracy or (as the press says 'of the Iron Curtain') of a right-wing conspiracy to blame it on the

communists. Unfortunately the elements concerning Oswald seem too precise (Marxist, pro-Cuban, Soviet wife...). In addition, the Dallas police made official announcements about the theory of a communist conspiracy, and they were also responsible for Oswald when he was assassinated and thus forced into silence forever.

3. So far the matter has not been handled with dignity or conviction. Facts have been mixed with rumors and other speculations. We can ill afford for the world to completely confuse us with the Dallas police when our President is assassinated. I believe this goal can be achieved by releasing a full and thorough FBI report on Oswald and the assassination as quickly as possible. But this can pose difficulties by revealing inconsistencies between this report and the announcements of Dallas police officials. The reputation of the FBI, however, is such that it could take charge of this entire task.

The only other measure would be to establish an irrevocable Presidential Commission to review and examine the evidence and make its findings public. Such a measure has advantages and disadvantages. In my opinion, such a decision can wait until the publication of the FBI report and the reaction of American and foreign opinion on this subject. However, I believe that it is necessary to announce that all the facts will be made accessible to the public. "We must absolutely avoid any public speculation or a congressional investigation that could be embarrassing."

Three days after the assassination of President Kennedy, barely twenty-four hours after that of Lee Harvey Oswald, the American government therefore holds its truth and wants to do everything possible to prevent criticism: hence the Warren Commission. Studying its conclusions, it is clear that it fulfilled this function perfectly.

The Commission, not having a confession, relies mainly on the material evidence at its disposal. There is of course the weapon, a Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, a cartridge and fragments of the corresponding caliber, testimonies as well as a photograph representing Lee Harvey Oswald posing as a communist activist, with the revolver on his belt that allowed him to kill Tippit and, in his hand, the murder rifle. The day after Oswald's arrest, Captain Fritz presented him with this photograph. According to witnesses, his reaction was strong, as if he was surprised that people dared to make fun of him like this. He even claims, with his experience, to be able to prove that it is a composite, that his head was stuck on a body that is not his. Yet the Warren Commission leaves no

doubt about the clichés. The Commission considers itself authentic and proof of Oswald's extremist activism. The Commission also puts forward the testimony of Marina Oswald who claims to have taken the photos herself, her husband wanting a souvenir for the children. What is it really? In fact two possibilities are open to us. Either these photographs are real and then it remains to be defined why Oswald felt the need to pose like this; either they are false, and we must ask ourselves who created them and why.

The first hypothesis is based essentially on the testimony of Lee's young Soviet wife, who recounts that one Sunday afternoon, before moving in with the Paines, her husband felt the need to take the photos in the backyard. of their furnished accommodation. Although not appreciating the scene and noting that Lee had a rifle, she took three photographs, the two seized by the Dallas police and a last one destroyed by Marguerite Oswald, Lee's mother, on the day of his arrest.

This apparently damning version, however, contains numerous flaws.

When Lee was arrested on the afternoon of November 22, 1963, Marina was terrified. Not speaking American, she fears being expelled from the country and losing custody of her children. On the advice of Ruth Paine, she therefore decides to collaborate fully with the FBI, the Secret Service, and anything that even remotely resembles an American official. Then begins one of the most incredible episodes of the affair. Marina is literally kidnapped by the Secret Service and confined for more than two and a half months at the Six Flags Inn, a hotel located about twenty kilometers from Dallas. Contacts with the outside world, mother-in-law or friends, are prohibited. A practice without any justification in American law. James Martin, the manager of the place, becomes Marina's artistic agent on the eager advice of the Secret Service and sells the widow's souvenirs piece by piece. A picturesque appearance which conceals a very serious witness intimidation operation. During her stay, Marina was questioned daily by the FBI, the Secret Service and the immigration authorities. No official statement from the young Soviet woman filtered through until the crucial moment, that is to say when the Commission finally decided to hear her. On January 27, 1964, Earl Warren announced that Marina Oswald would be the first witness heard by the Commission, starting on February 3⁵.

Then begins a parody of justice which hardly disconcerted Marina, since the dialectic of the two days of interviews was directly inspired by the purges carried out on the other side of the Iron Curtain.

First, in the form of a preliminary, Earl Warren declared to the dozens of journalists waiting at the foot of the Veterans of Foreign War building where the hearings were taking place: "We haven't shown her the rifle yet, but I have a feeling that she will recognize him." Indeed, the miracle occurs: what Marina had not managed to do in November 1963 - Captain Fritz indeed declared in his report of November 22: "I showed the rifle to Marina Oswald, and she could not positively identify it, but said it looked like the rifle her husband owned" – became evident three months later. An expeditious identification judging only by the moment when the subject is broached:

MR THORNE: "This is exhibit number 139."

MRS. OSWALD: "This is Lee Oswald's fateful rifle. "

MR. RANKIN: "Is that the telescope that was on it, as far as you know?"

MRS. OSWALD: "Yes."

MR. RANKIN: "I submit as evidence Exhibit Number 139."

Better yet, the report notes that the widow checked to see that the murder weapon was stored in the Paines' garage the day before the crime, then found that it was missing the next day. Information denied by Ruth Paine during an interview with French journalist Léo Sauvage: "Marina," she told me categorically, "never said anything about Thursday evening. The police were very insistent on knowing which day she had looked inside the blanket and seen the rifle. But she replied that she couldn't remember exactly, that it was maybe a week or two ago."⁶

An opinion confirmed by the study of the stenographic records of the Commission. Indeed, when on November 22 Marina learned through television that the shots could have been fired at her husband's workplace, she went to the Paine garage where the rifle was hidden among their belongings and noticed that it was still there, although she hadn't opened the cover. "I had a heart attack. I went to see if the gun was there, and I saw the blanket was still there, and I said, "Thank God!" Vital information completely ignored by the Commission. Marina recognizes that the weapon presented to her as being that of the crime belongs to her husband, but also specifies, during a long day of

reporting, that this same weapon remained in Irving in the hours following the crime while, still officially, Oswald's rifle was discovered on the fifth floor of the Texas Book School Depository.

At the same time, she also confirms having taken the photographs of her husband. And then, as if that wasn't enough to charge Lee, she returns to the portrait of her husband. From a good husband, a good father and an innocent man, he becomes violent, irritable and guilty. Better yet, Marina also attributes to him the attempted crime against General Walker and Richard Nixon, an embarrassing episode for the Commission.

On June 11, 1964, the latter summoned Oswald's widow again. According to statements sold by his agent-spokesman, Lee attempted to assassinate Vice President Nixon. Which Marina actually confirms. A few days before his departure for New Orleans, on April 24, 1963, Lee Oswald, after reading the newspaper, allegedly took his revolver and went out after informing his wife of Nixon's arrival in Dallas and his intention to shoot him: "He also said that he would use the revolver if the opportunity presented itself." Marina continues by recounting an episode of bravery where, after a bitter struggle, she managed to lock her husband in the bathroom, thus saving the republican's life. After a few questions, for once precise and firm from the Commission, she changed her story. The episode in the bathroom disappears, but the widow claims to be certain of her husband's armed exit. The Commission found itself faced with a serious problem: anticipating the hearing of the Oswald widow, it checked whether Nixon had indeed gone to Dallas on the dates indicated by Marina. The answer is negative. The former President himself made a point of specifying that his only visit to the Texan city for the year 1963 dates back to November 20, 21 and... 22, when he attended as a lawyer for the Pepsi company. Cola at a bottlers' conference. But the investigative group cannot afford to disorient its star witness. If Marina lies for Richard Nixon, her portrayal of Lee Harvey as an assassin loses credibility. It then remains for the members of the Commission to find a way out:

"Maybe it's Lyndon B. Johnson, the sitting vice president. He was in Dallas on April 23?

- No, there is no doubt that this incident involved Mr. Nixon.

- The newspapers mention the arrival of Lyndon Johnson. It must have been him...

- Yes No. I'm starting to get a little lost with so many questions. I was absolutely convinced it was Nixon, but now, after all these questions, I wonder if I'm still sane."

To conclude the Nixon incident, the Commission modestly prefers to add that the Soviet undoubtedly misunderstood her husband. A scenario which, according to the Commission, remains unique in the life of the young couple. In numerous interviews given in the early 1970s, Wesley Liebler, one of the advisers to the Warren Commission, gradually convinced that the whole truth had not been revealed, regretted that the Commission had not been sufficiently "severe and selective with the evolving testimonies of Marina". An inelegant way of getting rid of one of the detestable aspects of the work of the Warren Commission. Because if Oswald's widow very quickly understood the American media system and the financial interest that, although she could benefit from it, she was also initially the victim of odious blackmail into expulsion. Thus, during her testimony on February 3 and 4, 1964, she tried to recount the pressures she had suffered since the beginning of her close protection by the Secret Service. Vultures of frankness quickly stifled the Commission:

"As far as you can remember now, is there anything that is not right in these interviews that you would like to correct or add to?

- Yes, I would like to correct some things because not everything is true.

- Would you like to tell us...

- It's not that it wasn't true, but it wasn't entirely accurate. [...]

- During these weekends, did you ever see your husband go to the garage and handle the rifle in any way?

- No.

- Did you see him leave the house at a time when he could have gone to the garage and practiced with the rifle?

- No, he couldn't have trained while we were at the Paine's, because Ruth was there. But whenever she wasn't home, he tried to spend as much time with me as possible... He watched TV in the house. But he was going to the garage to see our stuff that was there.

- And you don't know, when he went there, what he could have done with the gun? Is this what you mean?

- I didn't notice anything anyway.

- Now you have described how your husband...

- Excuse me. I think it takes a lot of time to practice with a rifle. It has never been left in the garage for an extended period of time.”

Then returning to his interrogation conditions:

"At the police station, there were the regular, routine questions, as always happens. And then, when I was with the agents of the Secret Service and the FBI, they asked me a lot of questions, naturally, a lot of questions. Sometimes FBI agents would ask me questions that didn't make sense or relate, and if I didn't want to answer, they would tell me that if I wanted to live in this country, I had to help them with this subject, even if often there was no report. That's the FBI.

- Do you know who told you that?

- Mr. Heitman, and Bogoslav, who was an FBI interpreter. [...]

- You understand that you do not have to speak to this Commission to remain in the country, do you understand, now?

- Yes.

- You have no obligation to say things to the Commission here in order to stay in this country.

- I understand.

- And you came here because you want to tell us what you can in this matter, is that correct?

- This is my voluntary desire, and no one forced me to do it.”

An intention and phraseology reminiscent of the Moscow trials. Later in the afternoon, Marina returns once again to the pressures she was subjected to:

“A representative of the immigration services threatened me.

- What did he tell you?

- That if I was not guilty of anything, if I had not committed any crime against this government, then I had every right to live in this country. It was a sort of introduction before the FBI interrogation. He even said it would be better for me if I helped them.

- Did he explain to you what he meant by “would be better for you”?

- In the sense that I would no longer have rights in this country. I understood it this way.

- Did you understand that you were threatened with deportation if you did not answer these questions?

- No, I didn't understand it that way. It was presented, you see, in such a delicate form, but it was clearly implied that it would be better if I cooperated.
- Do you...
- I only felt it. It wasn't said in full.
- Did you feel like it was a threat?
- It wasn't quite a threat..., it wasn't a threat. But it was their great desire that I be in contact, in liaison with the FBI. I felt that. [...] I think the FBI agents knew that I was afraid that I wouldn't be able to stay in this country after everything that had happened, and they exploited that a little bit for their own purposes, in a very polite way, in a way that you couldn't say anything afterwards. They cannot be accused of anything. They approached it in a very skillful, very ingenious way.
- You said recently that you believe your husband killed President Kennedy.
- I have enough facts now to say so.
- Can you give us, or give the Commission, an idea, in general, as to when you arrived at this latter conclusion, namely that he killed President Kennedy?
- A week, maybe, after everything happened, maybe a little more. The more facts that came to light, the more convinced I became.”

It should be noted that this long exchange between Marina and Lee Rankin appears neither in the Warren report nor in the annexed volumes published subsequently. Without the archiving of the secretaries' stenographic notes, Marina Oswald's accusations against the FBI would never have been known.

But it is indirectly that the evidence of threats towards Lee's widow is strongest. Thus, the New York Times writes without ever being contradicted that “Mr. Martin, his agent, says he would not allow Mrs. Oswald to change these arrangements without Justice Department approval because unofficial detention is more comfortable for her than incarceration as a material witness would be. Mr. Martin fears the arrest of Marina Oswald as an essential witness in the event of breach of the rules of discretion to which she is subject. Additionally, Mr. Martin spoke with Deputy Attorney General Nicholas de Katzenbach and J. Lee Rankin, general counsel for the Presidential Commission investigating the assassination. Before that, he said, the Justice Department's instructions were relayed to him by the Secret Service. Mr. de Katzenbach states that, technically, Mrs. Oswald is free to meet whoever she wants and speak with whomever she wants, including the press, but the Justice Department recommends that she not speak to anyone outside of federal investigators.”

Throughout the hearings, American officials will use wooden language to try to justify the strange escort of Marina Oswald. A situation which will force the members of the Warren Commission and the widow's lawyer to use polite language made of implication: "She is, as you know, under the protective custody of the Secret Service, since shortly after the assassination. She was very grateful for this protection. The Secret Service showed him the greatest courtesy, as did everyone else in this matter. She is extremely grateful for the protection she received. I haven't had enough time, personally, to think about these things myself. I don't know. In her request, however, she believes that protection is no longer necessary today. She thinks that now she can walk among people with her head held high. She has nothing to hide. She is not afraid. She feels that the Secret Service has done her a noble service. And this is not a way of saying that it is because of some action on their part that she wants to be rid of them. I've noticed that since we arrived in Washington, she's been unhappy about being driven around. She thinks she can find her way on her own. And, if the Commission wanted to take this issue into consideration... we don't know who to contact. I didn't think about it. I don't know who suggested that the Secret Service continue to protect her. This is a question, certainly, that needs to be considered. But this is her request: she would like as soon as possible to be able to act freely, and outside the confines of this protection..." As for the American press, it finds little fault with this attitude, announcing everything straight away. even, without condemning the idea, that "Secret Service agents [had] suggested to Marina that it would be safer and easier for her to return to the Soviet Union than to try to live in the United States. A remark that affected her emotionally... She is currently isolated from Oswald's family and the outside world⁷.

So many words which throw a strange light on the letter of thanks written by Marina and read in front of the television cameras on the evening of her last hearing before the Commission: "I am very, very grateful to the agents of the Secret Service who gave me treated with attention and kindness. And while some letters I have received accuse these wonderful people of preventing me from seeing others, I want to say that I am free to do what I want."

The fact remains that when Marina expresses herself freely in the media, her comments regarding her husband's guilt take on new nuances. So on January 26, she gave an exclusive interview to the KRLD-TV channel in Dallas. To begin his interview, Eddie Baker, the star presenter of the newspaper, asks her:

"Do you believe that your husband killed President Kennedy?"

And Marina Oswald replied:

"I don't want to believe, but I have to look at the facts, and those facts tell me that Lee killed Kennedy..."

No one, during two days of hearings or during the new confrontations of June 1964, dared to ask her what was the information which, during her isolation, allowed her to change her mind about her husband neither, and perhaps most importantly, who presented them to him. However, during Representative Ford's questioning of his agent, the answer slips in: "The FBI showed her photos and a lot of things." Questioned by the weekly *Paris-Match* in November 1993, Marina finally explained the reasons for her accusations: "For years, I believed that Lee was guilty: I could only imagine that the justice of the United States and its government can lie to me."

It is therefore a witness under pressure, threatened with extradition and the withdrawal of custody of her children, who confesses before the Warren Commission to having taken the photos of Lee Harvey Oswald posing with the murder weapon. A testimony necessarily subject to caution. Especially since Marina is unable to say where Lee had these photos developed; research carried out by the FBI and the Dallas police on this point never made it possible to find a laboratory that had Oswald as a client.

However, and before demonstrating why and how these photographs are composites intended to compromise Lee Harvey Oswald, there remains a lead which could have justified that the views were really taken. A path deliberately left out. If Oswald had been an agent of the FBI, or any intelligence service, it is very likely that such photos could have been used to infiltrate American communist circles. But such a hypothesis could not fit with the portrait of the unhinged and solitary killer, Warren's men modestly cast a veil over this aspect of the case.

In any case, and without jeopardizing the possibility of Oswald being an intelligence agent, these photographs stand out as well-made forgeries. Before tackling the technical details, we must remember the conditions of discovery of these famous photos. The day after Lee's arrest, on November 23, Dallas police conducted a second search of the Paine home in Irving. In the garage where Oswald's belongings are stored, we discover two photographs representing him. Taken in the backyard of the house where the young couple lived on Neely Street, they provided investigators with the motive and evidence

necessary for their indictment. Indeed, not only do they confirm his attachment to communist values since he keeps the newspapers *The Militant* and *The Worker*, but he also brandishes the rifle found on the fifth floor of the Texas School Book Depository. Better yet, Oswald wears on his belt the revolver that was probably used in the execution of Agent Tippit less than an hour after the murder of JFK. This incriminating document, almost perfect, proved to be such clear evidence that it made the front page of *Life Magazine* in December 1963. Is it once again a question of conditioning public opinion? In any case, the leak is organized by the Warren Commission which places part of its accusations on these photos, proxy confessions of the former marine. To strengthen the conviction, an FBI expert is called in to guarantee the authenticity of the photos, and Marina asked to remember the moment she photographed her husband. A mechanism that is too well oiled which leads to the first doubts about these views.

First of all, the date put forward by Marina, March 31, 1963, is suspicious. If, indeed, Lee is still in Dallas at this time, the vegetation appearing in the background does not correspond to the season. A remark that also applies to sunshine. Marina still remembers sitting on the wooden stairs of the house to take the photos. Problem, the steps appear to Oswald's right. Her statement contains another anomaly: does she not claim to have taken a single photo when two were found in the garage and later Marguerite, Lee's mother, admitted to having destroyed a third? Furthermore, in 1976, Geneva Dees, a Texan, communicated a fourth photograph to the Schweiker-Hart Commission of Inquiry. Which is perhaps the most blatant proof of manipulation.

First of all, the break taken by Oswald turns out to be unprecedented: with the rifle propped on his left hip, he holds two pro-communist weeklies in front. Unpublished but not unknown since when we look at the photos of the reconstruction organized by the FBI and the Dallas police in January 1964, we see a police officer taking exactly this posture. A brilliant intuition... confirmed twelve years later! More serious, another photograph of this same police officer in the same position undoubtedly turns out to be a montage in which the background of Oswald's house and the Dallas officer posing in the studio are juxtaposed. Better still, there is a last, strange sight, found by chance in the Dallas police archives and nicknamed "The ghost of Lee Harvey Oswald". It is always the same backyard with, in the foreground, a silhouette posing like Lee, cut out with scissors to be presumably juxtaposed on another photo! Offered to George de Mohrenschildt, the photograph believed to be the work of Oswald bears a dedication written in Russian and signed Lee on the back. If the meaning of the text may seem enigmatic ("Hunter of fascists, ah, ah, ah!"), graphological analysis is certain, Lee

Harvey Oswald is not the author of these lines. Last element, and not least, Geneva Dees, with whom the photo was found in 1976, is none other than the widow of Roscoe White.

Although his name is unknown to the general public, Roscoe “Rock” White turns out to be a major character in the JFK mystery. A Dallas police officer, he works in the city's forensic identification department. His speciality? What a coincidence: the false identity papers. Another essential point: White knows Lee Harvey Oswald since both men served in the marines at the same time. Assigned to Japan, they took the same boat on the same day. But that's not all: in 1990, Roscoe's son, Ricky, would claim that his father was Kennedy's assassin. His proofs? The plot was detailed in Roscoe's diary, a notebook stolen after Ricky gave it to the FBI. Who, inevitably, denies! The young White further specifies that his father joined the Dallas police only two months before the crime and that he shot the President twice, including the fatal shot. Additionally, Ricky is also convinced that his father killed Officer Tippit. A belief shared by his mother, Geneva, who, on her deathbed, told researcher Harrison Livingstone that her husband "had asked Tippit to drive Oswald to Redbird Airport. Tippit protested, he suspected that they were involved in the crime he had just heard about on his radio, and so White shot him dead immediately.” In his 1990 press conference, Ricky White also claimed that he owned his father's rifle, a weapon of the same caliber as Oswald's. Unfortunately, he never agreed to present this proof of his good faith as well as the three encrypted messages, guaranteeing according to him that his father belonged to a government organization. The scenario proposed by White features a team of three shooters, where his father inherits the code name "Mandarin", while the other two are given the nicknames "Saul" and "Lebanon", eminent members of a team CIA homicide. If the Agency obviously denied White's membership and the existence of such a scenario, if nothing ever came to support Ricky's story, the White lead should not be neglected.

How can we ignore the words of the Reverend Jack Burns, recipient in 1971 of the last words of the former police officer who was fatally burned in an explosion that has never been clarified? Before he expired, Rock reportedly told him that he had been a professional killer for years and had executed dozens of people.

How can we still neglect the words of Beverly Oliver, a direct witness to the murder of JFK, convinced of having seen White a few minutes after the shots while panic gripped Dealey Plaza? Let us point out that she is a singer at the Colony Club, a cabaret in the city, adjoining that of Jack Ruby, which also employs Roscoe's wife.

How can we not also take into account the fact that Tippit's wife was a bridesmaid at the Whites' wedding? How can we forget the testimony of Hugh McDonald, former chief of detectives of the Los Angeles squad and FBI graduate? In 1964, responsible for security for the presidential campaign of Republican candidate Barry Goldwater, a CIA agent confided to him that JFK had been assassinated by a professional killer codenamed Saul! It should also be noted that White resigned from the Dallas police less than six months after the crime and that part of his file still does not appear in the Archives. So who exactly is this individual? If nothing allows us to cross-check his son's words, if it is impossible to say with certainty that Rock is among the killers, we can nevertheless affirm that this Dallas police officer played an important role in the conspiracy leading to the murder of Kennedy.

It was another White, unrelated to Roscoe, who discovered Rock's secret. Jack White, a Texan and specialist in photographic tricks⁸, uncovered the numerous cheats in Oswald's alleged photos.

He noticed, for example, that the shadow cast under Lee's nose was not oriented in the same direction as that of the rest of the body. He also proved that Lee's lower face was not his. In the photos, the cheeks are hollow, the chin protrudes while Oswald's shape is more rounded, almost baby-like. He also measured Oswald's body on the first two photos where the position of the alleged killer is not the same. If the size varies, that of the head remains the same. Jack White also calculated, using the periodicals held by Oswald as a scale, the size of the silhouette. Ten centimeters separate the photograph from Lee's official measurements. The rifle is also problematic. After enlargement, the barrel collar is not the same model as that of the weapon found at the Texas School Book Depository. But it is by noting one final detail that Jack White becomes truly convincing. A slight bony growth appears on the right wrist, an extremely rare malformation that is actually absent in Lee Harvey Oswald. A physical aspect that Jack White found on a person measuring a few centimeters taller than Lee but with a strangely similar silhouette. This man, himself a specialist in the production of fake documents, is... Roscoe White.

If we can admit that the Warren Commission was not capable due to lack of time and will to carry out real investigative work and explore the origin of the photographs in 1964, it nevertheless deliberately evaded crucial information. Incredible as it may seem, the Commission and the Dallas police have always maintained that no recordings and no

handwritten notes were made during the interrogations of Lee Harvey Oswald on November 22 and 23. Captain Fritz, responsible for police custody, justifies this absence by the narrowness of his office: there were too many people taking notes there, he said, but no one suggested during these two days that it was enough to cross the corridor for about five meters in order to ask one of the many journalists present for the equipment necessary for the audio recording of a prisoner suspected of the assassination of the President of the United States.

This obvious lack of professionalism is certainly to be classified among the local specialties, this detestable Texan folklore which will reach its peak with the execution of Oswald under the eyes of dozens of disbelieving police officers, but we will have to wait almost thirty-five years to understand the the extent of the amateurism, even the dissimulation, of the local police.

Because Fritz had not been distracted, he had lied. In truth, throughout these hours of interrogation, the captain wrote down Oswald's responses and remarks in his notebook in almost illegible handwriting. Overall, his writings hardly differ from his summary report written on November 25. He notes that Oswald does not claim responsibility for the crime, that he demonstrates astonishing control and often agrees to collaborate. So why during his hearing before the Warren Commission did this police officer wear a costume that is not his?

Why did he publicly ridicule himself by hiding notes that are not explosive? Because they contain two details proving that Oswald did not shoot and that he was the victim of manipulation within the Dallas Police Department itself. First detail: Oswald was drinking a Coca-Cola when, less than two minutes after the shots, he encountered police officer Marrion Baker on the first level of the Texas School Book Depository. This gesture, we will see later, is important in the demonstration made by the Warren Commission on Lee's use of time.

The second detail directly concerns the photographs of Oswald posing as a communist killer. Captain Fritz obviously relates the reaction of the suspect, who protests against the rigging and promises to prove it. But, above all, the police officer places this confrontation on the morning of November 23, in other words more than four hours before the discovery of the photos in front of witnesses in the Paine garage. These fabricated photographs are therefore only an instrument against Oswald, the palliative for a confession that he would never have made⁹.

If Oswald's photographs are false and Marina's various testimonies unreliable, there nevertheless remains a major piece of evidence in the conclusions of the Warren Commission: Lee's rifle. But here again, what is obvious to investigators is much less obvious when we dig deeper.

According to the Warren Report, the 6.5mm Mannlicher-Carcano, a retired Italian Army rifle, has been owned by Lee Harvey Oswald since March 1963, when he purchased it by mail order from a Chicago gunsmith, Klein's Sporting Goods. Two days after JFK's assassination, the FBI was able to produce a copy of a microfilm from the store's archives showing the order form signed by Oswald's hand. Questioned on this subject, Marina first declares that she does not know anything about this episode, then remembers a rifle wrapped in a blanket, before specifying that the weapon was still there at the time of the crime. This version does not satisfy the Commission; the next day, February 4, 1964, the widow nevertheless believes she remembers a scene in New Orleans where Lee, on the porch of their house, would have played for a few moments with the mechanism of the rifle - an anecdote used several times in the Warren report. But as the French journalist Léo Sauvage points out in his book *L'Affaire Oswald* published in 1965, the facts are not always presented in the same way: "The surprise here," he writes, "consists in the fact that the Commission reveals , on page 128 of the report, hesitations that it will no longer show on page 192 and which will definitively evaporate on page 645." And to add: "According to the testimony of his wife, we read on page 128 that it appears that Oswald may have been sitting on the porch at night, practicing with the rifle by looking through the telescopic sight and operating the slide. Page 192: Marina Oswald said that in May 1963, in New Orleans, she saw Oswald sitting... Page 645, finally: Marina Oswald said that her husband in New Orleans was practicing operating the slide of the rifle . The Commission does not specify what may have happened in the meantime to enable it to take as an acquired fact - and to use against Oswald - something which, at the beginning, seemed only possible¹⁰."

In any case, the reproduction of an order form found by the FBI, Marina's lip service and two doctored photographs validate the idea that the supposed murder weapon does indeed belong to Lee Harvey Oswald. . Before demonstrating the enormous doubts about this conclusion, let us briefly discuss logic, this sense which was sorely lacking among the members of the Commission. Let's imagine for a moment what might have been going through Oswald's head when he decided in March 1963 to order this rifle. Lee lives in Texas, the most lax state in the United States regarding the sale of weapons

since at the time neither a probationary period nor papers to be presented were required. Anyone can purchase the weapon of their choice from the local gunsmith or numerous pawn shops. The calibers offered are legion, the prices ridiculous, the quality is excellent. However, Oswald refuses ease and anonymity and decides to buy a poor quality weapon on the east coast of the country. To do this, he uses a false name, Alek Hidell, and has the rifle shipped to his Dallas PO box. Better yet, on November 22, 1963, when he decided to kill the President of the United States, he used this easily identifiable weapon and, to be sure to facilitate the work of the police, he provided himself with a false ID card. identity in the name of Alek J. Hidell, which was found on him at the time of his arrest. Such a story would make you smile if it were not at the heart of the assassination of the thirty-fifth president of the United States. It is obvious that the Commission is aware of the limitations of this version.

Hence his desire to overload Lee's portrait, even calling on early childhood psychologists to demonstrate that Oswald was stupid enough to have left so much evidence behind. A sort of Tom Thumb syndrome. Yet, buried in the mass, there are numerous testimonies to Lee's intellectual abilities. Everyone, including the police officers who questioned him for almost three days, recognizes his ease. The inventory of books he borrowed from the local library, also provided, shows that in two months he read more than the average American in his entire life. Which is a lot. And then there are the facts, which gradually dispel the idea that Oswald is the real owner of the weapon. The famous order form for the rifle, in other words the shipment, was validated by the city post office at a time when Oswald was... at work! The advertisement that Oswald would have noticed to order his rifle does not correspond to the model found in the Texas School Book Depository. Better yet, no postal employee remembers the delivery of a package of this size and no written record exists of Oswald's receipt of the rifle or its removal. Another technical problem is that if the rifle was indeed purchased in the name of Alek Hidell, it is impossible that Oswald received it since no one of that name was authorized to collect mail from his own post office box. As for the famous ID presented in the Warren report as evidence against him, the publication of the Dallas police radio recordings raises serious doubts about its origin.

Indeed, following procedure, the two officers who arrested Lee at the Texas Theater took an inventory of the items carried by the suspect, which they transmitted to headquarters. A card in Hidell's name is never mentioned there. Information confirmed by the inventory report completed by the two officers upon their arrival at the police building, as well as in their other summary report, written two weeks later. It was only at

the end of May 1964 that their version agreed with that of the Commission. A development, as we will see later, similar to that which concerns the exact number of shell casings found on the fifth floor of the Texas School Book Depository. Another disturbing element regarding this fake card: its reproduction quality. FBI experts interviewed by the Commission recognized that it was a complex, almost perfect work, obtained after several stages. The report concluded that "just the preparation of the negative, not counting the retouching, required state-of-the-art photographic equipment, such as that found in specialized laboratories. [...] Oswald probably made them during his employment at the Jagger-Chiles-Stovall laboratory in Dallas." If the connection between Oswald and his former employer seems judicious, the Commission completely neglects to answer the question of time. Since Oswald does not work directly in the reproduction devices section, it is difficult to imagine him producing his false papers for long hours without any employee noticing.

In truth, and ignoring all of these difficult to circumvent facts, only one reason could have pushed Lee Harvey Oswald to order his Carcano in Chicago. Professor at the University of Hartford, George Michael Evica has been interested for many years in a dark and unknown aspect of American history. During the early years of the Cold War, the FBI, in collaboration with the United States Postal Service, established a vast program to monitor the mail of its citizens. Created with the aim of political control, this large-scale espionage revealed significant arms trafficking between Europe, Canada and the United States. An investigative group, the Dodd Committee, supported by the FBI, took charge in the early 1960s of investigating in this direction. Evica not only discovered that the methods used by the group sometimes consisted of ordering weapons from all over the country to study their delivery, but above all that the Italian authorities had informed the American government and the Warren Commission that reformed stocks from Carcano were at the center of this illicit trade. Better yet, by communicating the serial numbers of the incriminated rifles, the Italians struck hard since inside was that of the weapon discovered in Dallas. This could imply either that Oswald was an agent charged with monitoring the trade, or that he was a beneficiary of this trade. Two unacceptable possibilities in the Commission's watered-down version.

The final odd point regarding the origin of the rifle concerns the Chicago gunsmith. In the unpublished version of his manuscript *Coup d'Etat in America*, A. J. Webberman delivers the long testimony of Gerry Patrick Hemming, former marine, former comrade of Lee Harvey Oswald, member of the CIA and ONI¹¹.

This creator of the mercenary group INTERPEN (International Penetration Force) says before retracting that “every time we were asked for weapons, we sent them back to Klein's. In 1961, the FBI complained that we were sending our customers to buy their guns from Klein.” In short, this means that the Klein gunsmith had a sufficiently established reputation in the world of mercenaries and intelligence for armed groups like INTERPEN to source their supplies from there. As for the intervention of the Bureau, asking Hemming for a little more discretion, it attests that the gunsmith chosen by, or for, Lee Harvey Oswald was not really like the others. Better yet, Weberman goes further by publishing part of Hemming's CIA file. Where we learn that in the early 1960s this shadow soldier had as financial guarantee a Chicago gunsmith, Klein's Sporting Goods.

In addition to the photographs of Oswald in the "President's killer" outfit, the ingrained conviction that the weapon could only be his, the Warren report builds its accusation from testimonies and assertions which prove to be they are also particularly questionable. First evidence, the Commission states that "Lee Harvey Oswald brought this rifle into the book depository building on the morning of the attack." An assertion based on the words of Wesley Frazier. Frazier, a nineteen-year-old young man who works at the Texas School Book Depository and lives with his sister Linnie Mae about a hundred yards from the Paine house. The two families know each other. It was Frazier's sister who told Ruth Paine that a job as a warehouse worker was available in the company where her brother worked. On October 16, Lee accepted the job and made a habit, while living in a furnished apartment in town, of taking advantage of Frazier's car to travel back and forth between Dallas and Irving every weekend. On Thursday, November 21, changing his habits, Oswald asks Wesley Frazier to come home with him, explaining to him that he needs to collect curtain rods for an apartment. The same evening Lee went to bed around 9 p.m., after a last visit to the garage. The next day, around 7:20 a.m., Frazier's sister saw him going to her brother's vehicle. “He was carrying a brown paper bag, the thick kind, you know, I would say a grocery bag, but bigger,” she says. What size? I would say maybe two and a half feet [76 centimeters]. He held it by the top, which was folded up, and at arm's length, so that it almost touched the ground, because he wasn't that big, you know, as a man, at least compared to a Texan. I saw him put the bag in the back seat of the car. Soon after, Wes was ready and they left¹².

It is then that Wesley in turn notices the paper bag and, just to strike up a conversation with this quiet neighbor, questions him about its contents. Oswald replies that they are

curtain rods. The twenty-minute journey to Dallas then takes place without anyone broaching this subject, any more than the next visit of the President of the United States. Arriving at the parking lot, less than 200 meters from the Texas School Book Depository, Oswald grabs his package and, as usual, without waiting for his companion to lock his car, heads towards his workplace. As Lee walks away, Frazier looks at the package one last time: "It wasn't very long, maybe two to three feet total [61 to 92 centimeters]. It was a brown paper bag, or at least it looked like a paper bag¹³."

With the exception of the two Fraziers, no one notices Oswald and his paper bag. However, a package will appear on the fifth floor of the building some time after the shots fired against JFK.

Obviously the Commission is stepping into this breach. If, contrary to his habits, Lee returns to Irving, it is to retrieve his weapon from the garage, they say. As for the bag, it contains the murder rifle. The premeditation of the murder therefore becomes indisputable. Although not at first glance convincing, the Warren version does not stand up to detailed examination.

First up, Lee's strange visit to the Paine house in the middle of the week. On this subject, Ruth says: "Oswald certainly did not stand out for his good manners, but until then he had only come for the weekend and had always notified us by telephone. Why the change this time¹⁴?"

A doubt shared, and even maintained, by the Commission which nevertheless knows the answer, an answer nestled in the dozens of sheets constituting Marina's deposition of February 3, 1964:

"He called several times on Monday, but after I hung up in the middle of the conversation and refused to speak to him, he didn't call again. Then it came on Thursday.

- Did your husband give any reason for coming home on a Thursday?
- He said he felt lonely because he hadn't come over the previous weekend, and that he wanted to make peace with me.
- Did you say anything to him at that time?
- He was trying to talk to me but I didn't answer him, and he was very upset.
- Were you upset because of him?

- I was angry, naturally. He wasn't angry, he was upset. I was angry. He went to great lengths to please me. He spent a lot of time putting away diapers and playing with children in the street.
- How did you show him that you were angry with him?
- By not talking to him.
- And how did he let it show that he was upset?
- He was upset because I didn't answer him. He tried several times to start a conversation with me, but I didn't respond. And he said he didn't want me to be mad at him because it upset him. That day he suggested we rent an apartment in Dallas. He said he was tired of living alone and that maybe the reason I was so angry was that we weren't living together. That if I wanted, he would rent an apartment the next day, that he didn't want me to stay with Ruth any longer, but wanted me to live with him in Dallas. He repeated this not once but several times, but I refused. And he said that once again I preferred my friends to him, and that I didn't need him.
- What did you answer to that?
- I said it would be better if I stayed with Ruth until the holidays, he would come, and we would all be together. That it was better because while he lived alone and I stayed with Ruth, we spent less money. And I told him to buy me a washing machine, because with two children it was becoming too difficult to wash by hand.
- What did he say about that?
- He said he would buy me a washing machine.
- What did you say about that?
- Thanks. That he'd better buy something for himself, I'll manage."

A curious murderer, this Oswald, unable to bear the absence of his wife or his children and returning to Irving to try to reconcile with her. If these few lines describing Lee spending most of his evening trying to get closer to his wife do not exonerate him, they considerably discredit the thesis depicting him as a man returning home to prepare his weapon and premeditate the assassination of the chief magistrate of the United States. What then remains is the testimony of Frazier and his sister concerning the mysterious paper bag. Does anything else exist? Does the Commission not recognize "that an employee, Jack Dougherty, believed he saw Oswald arriving at work, but did not remember Oswald having anything in his hands when he walked through the door? No other employees were found who saw Oswald arrive that morning.

When asked about it, Lee would only say that he was carrying curtain rods. But the Warren Commission assures that this was not its objective. And relies on the words of Mrs. A. C. Johnson, his landlady, who said that "Oswald's room at 1026 North Beckley Avenue had curtain rods and curtains and that Oswald never spoke to him about the matter." And to add "in deciding whether or not Oswald had taken a rifle in a long paper bag on his way to work on November 22, the Commission took into consideration the fact that Oswald had given a false reason for returning home on November 21, and a reason which provided him with a pretext for taking a bulky package the next morning.

Problem, what happened to these so-called rods? Mystery. They were, officially at least, not found either at the Depository or in his furnished apartment where he spent a few minutes around 1 p.m. Better, as the report agrees, Lee did not broach this subject during the dinner in Irving. But it is true, according to Ruth Paine, the future "assassin" of JFK very rarely spoke of his plans.

What then should we make of the stories of the neighbors and the landlady? First, a detail to note: the Warren Commission is playing with words. Mrs. Arthur Carl Johnson is not the landlady but the owner of the house where Oswald lives, herself being domiciled elsewhere. It's actually Earlene Roberts who rubs shoulders with the customers, therefore Lee. Which, her testimony being favorable to the accused, is not cited in the final version of the report. Overall, her testimony even seems embarrassing for the authorities since she assures that the police are wrong when they claim to have discovered communist propaganda in Lee's room. The landlady, a little nosy while cleaning every day, never discovered anything, neither a weapon nor a view of Red Square. Unfortunately for Oswald, she neglects to recount a scene photographed without his knowledge on November 22 when the Dallas police, assisted by the FBI, combed the house on North Beckley Avenue, a scene which could have closed the mystery. In this agency photo taken in Lee's room during the search and published by the Dallas Morning News on November 24, Mrs. Roberts, standing on a stool, fixes curtain rods. Unfortunately, nowhere in the article is this unorthodox gesture explained. One of two things: either this gesture has nothing to do with the suspect's alibi, or she is installing the rods brought by Lee the morning of the crime.

Wesley Frazier and his sister are introduced before their hearing as the prosecution's star witnesses. After their interrogation, this will be less true because although they confirmed to the Commission that Lee was carrying a bag under his arm, the description they gave of the object did not fit with the conclusions of the investigation. So the paper

bag discovered at the Depository that they are presented with bears little resemblance to their memories. The evidence put forward is a thick, folded sheet of paper held together by a wide strip of adhesive, an assembly likely made with materials available at the Texas School Book Depository, while the Fraziers insist it was 'a real bag. "The package was not closed with sticky strips or string, I saw nothing of the sort," assures Wesley. "To me it was a bag rather than a package." As for Linnie, she does not remember "noting any sticky strips on the bag Oswald was carrying. It was a grocery bag¹⁵, but bigger¹⁶."

First hiccup.

Even more disturbing, the two Fraziers are categorical: the measurements of Lee's bag and those of the one shown to them do not correspond. Indeed, for Linnie Mae, "the package was about 28 inches long [or 71 centimeters]". His brother, who observed him longer and more closely, states with conviction that he "measured 2 feet [61 centimeters] give or take a few inches, plus or minus." While the Warren Commission advances a package at least 35 centimeters longer. Convinced that the Fraziers were wrong, the FBI organized a reconstruction on December 1, 1963. Which turned into a fiasco since Wesley, remembering perfectly the length of the package on the back seat of his car, indicated that it entirely covered the left part of the rear seat from the door, a distance which does not exceed 64 centimeters. In other words, very close to his first statement. The packaging found therefore has nothing to do with it.

Aware of the inconsistency, the FBI falls back on Linnie. Since she claims that Oswald's bag was not as long as the exhibit, she is asked to fold the paper as she remembers it. Mechanically, she complies and returns a bag 71.5 cm long, barely 5 millimeters more than in the statements in her first deposition. The problem is serious for the Warren Commission since Klein's advertising specifies that the weapon measures 1.016 m. That is 30 centimeters more than what the Fraziers claim. But very quickly Washington provides a logical explanation. According to the New York Herald Tribune of December 12, 1963, "a government source confirmed that an FBI report concluded that Oswald had transported the dismantled rifle to the Texas School Book Depository." A new lie validated by the Commission since, in individual parts, the structure of the weapon still turns out to be too long! Indeed, once the barrel is removed, the wooden frame measures 88 centimeters, which is still larger than the bag seen by Wesley Frazier. The conclusion of this inconsistency delivered by the Warren report is worth quoting: "The

Commission weighed the visual memory of Frazier and Mrs. Randile [Linnie Mae] in relation to the evidence presented here, showing that the bag carried by

Oswald contained the murder weapon, and concluded that Frazier and Randle were wrong about the length of the bag.” Thus, with complete impunity, she declared that she did not believe the only two witnesses to the scene regarding their description of the bag while also considering them sufficiently reliable to substantiate this absurd episode. Before demonstrating that, in any case, this bag had never been used to carry a weapon, we must elucidate the Frazier enigma. And to understand what pushed Wesley to accuse Oswald of carrying a bag of curtain rods, it is necessary to delve into the day of Friday, November 22, 1963. When, in the hour following the shots, the call from personnel is carried out at the Texas School Book Depository, many employees are missing¹⁷.

Among them, Wesley Frazier. After two hours of investigation, Dallas police discovered that he was undergoing medical examinations at a clinic in a neighboring county. Captain Fritz then asks his men to question him. Because, we must not forget, at this precise moment, as the reports and recollections of most of the actors indicate, the Dallas Police Department is convinced that Oswald acted with an accomplice. But Frazier has the ideal profile. So his arrest is rather heavy-handed. Young Wesley is publicly handcuffed and dragged by two police officers into a patrol car. The press photographs which present him upon his arrival in Dallas show him completely terrified. His face bears bruises, officially caused by an unfortunate fall while he was getting into the police vehicle.

Two suggestions stand out: was his testimony not whispered to him by the Dallas police and the FBI in order to further compromise Lee Harvey Oswald? And isn't this discussion about the measurements of the bag a clever means used by Frazier to get rid of the stranglehold placed on him by the investigators? Questions disturbed by another important information. Garland G. Slack, an amateur shooter, is convinced, like others, that a man named Lee Harvey Oswald showed up at a shooting range near Dallas on November 10, 1963, and intentionally shot on the Slack target, pointing out, as an apology, that he had thought “it was that son of a bitch Kennedy”. The testimony is explosive but poses a double problem for the Commission. First, that day Oswald was working at the Texas School Book Depository: he clocked in and out. Second, Slack states under oath that Lee was accompanied by a certain “Frazier from Irving.” But he is a key witness for the prosecution. Furthermore, we must not forget that the first police statements to the press reported the discovery not of a Carcano 6.5, Oswald's weapon,

but of an English Lee Enfield 303 rifle, a piece rare...owned by Wesley Frazier! Finally, it is worth knowing that Frazier's best friend is called John M. Crawford and has the distinction of being close to... Jack Ruby! In short, whichever way you look at it, Frazier's words, whether they accuse or exonerate Oswald, are difficult to use.

In any case, considering only the scientific study carried out on the paper packaging found on the fifth floor of the Depository, the verdict is obvious: it was never used to transport a weapon. Indeed, says the report by James Cadigan, FBI expert: "It is definitively established that the paper as well as the adhesive strips of the packaging are identical in all respects to the material used by the shipping services of the Texas School Book Depository. A careful study of the inside of the bag revealed a tiny fragment of wood which was too small to allow comparisons and which could have come from the wood pulp used to make paper; a particle of a waxy material, such as candle wax; and a single fiber of delustered brown viscose, as well as several green cotton fibers." Cadigan could not prove that the fibers found in the bag came from the blanket. Nevertheless, the FBI expert authenticated two prints of Oswald, one from his right palm, the other from his left index finger.

This study contains a certain amount of crucial information. First of all, that no oil stain was discovered on the surface of the paper whereas, firstly, Lee's Carcano was greased inside and out and, secondly, a rifle, especially disassembled, inevitably leaves traces. Then the expert did not find any fibers coming from the blanket although, according to Marina and the Commission, the weapon had been rolled up there since March 1963. As for the prints, they were invisible during an initial analysis in Dallas, then appear two days later, once all the evidence has been sent to FBI headquarters. Finally, with a disturbing, even ambiguous, obstinacy, why did the FBI, even though it had Oswald's prints taken during his interrogation, still feel the need to take others after his death, as evidenced by the Lee's funeral preparer, whose work was interrupted for long hours by federal agents?

Furthermore, the fact that only two prints were detected is intriguing when we consider that dozens of traces of detective Robert Studebaker were found at the scene of the crime, even though this man, responsible for collecting clues, had taken all the precautions to avoid distorting the "shooter's nest"? How can we imagine that Oswald, making his own packaging and transporting it without gloves in front of the Fraziers, could have left only two miserable traces? This is obviously impossible, as is the thesis of a dismantled weapon. With this invention, the Warren Commission resolves three

crucial questions: where, when, how. Indeed, if Oswald manages to introduce the rifle into the Depository, he absolutely needs a place to reassemble it. Imagining him isolating himself in the toilets is plausible, but also imprudent since, to get to the window on the fifth floor, he would have to cross corridors at the risk of meeting other employees. As for the hypothesis that he carried out this operation at the very scene of the crime, his schedule renders it obsolete. And because all morning workers were crowding around on the fifth floor, considerably limiting the suspect's room for maneuver. A Depository employee left the floor between 12:15 and 12:20 p.m., and shots rang out ten minutes, then fifteen minutes later. However, Oswald needed at least six minutes to assemble his weapon, the benchmark time for a trained FBI agent using a dime¹⁸ as a screwdriver, since no tools were recovered from the scene or from Oswald.

In the most optimistic scenario, Lee reconstituted the weapon at 12:21 p.m., but a wall of cardboard still needs to be built, hiding it from the street and covering its rear. A rampart of forty elements that the assassin would have built alone in less than four minutes, the parade time being scheduled for 12:25 p.m. What a feat!

Two hundred and forty seconds to move forty-three boxes, the challenge did not frighten the Warren Commission which noted that they were "light enough to be easily placed in the desired place". A very relative impression because an FBI report, included in the twenty-six volumes of the Commission, explains that each box weighed on average... 25 kilos. It is therefore in total more than a ton that Oswald moves alone in a few minutes, without experiencing the slightest physical fatigue since he will subsequently achieve shots with unique precision in history. Better yet, Oswald, who still does not wear gloves, managed to make this enclosure without leaving the slightest fingerprint on the boxes he uses to support his weapon, and only two on the other boxes. And this, while dozens of fingerprints of Depository workers were detected without this implicating them in the murder of the head of state. Oswald therefore could not have introduced a weapon into the Depository. Unless he entrusted it to an accomplice. A lead ignored by the Commission because it does not fit with the theory of the solitary killer.

Moreover, like the photographs and the false identification papers, it seems obvious that the 96 centimeter package presented by the Dallas police as evidence is simply an additional forgery to compromise Lee Harvey Oswald. The first suspicion appears when reading the report. Although it indicates, with supporting sketches, where the bag was located, the report avoids two questions: when was its discovery made and why does it not appear on any photos of the scene?

These negligences are all the more regrettable since the Commission repeatedly details the exact location where it was found, that is to say "in the south-east corner of the sixth floor, next to the window from which the shots were fired. More precisely in the southeast corner of the building, a few feet from the cartridge cases." Concretely this means that any police officer arriving at the scene of the crime, before even seeing the shell casings, must have noticed this packaging almost a meter long. But Deputy Sheriff Luke Mooney, the officer who located the killer's nest, when he reports his arrival to the Commission, never mentions the presence of a package. While the members of the Commission do their best to help:

“Now, was there anything you saw over there, in the corner?”

-No sir, absolutely nothing.”

His superior Will Fritz, questioned by Allen Dulles, apparently doesn't know any more:

“Was the paper bag envelope in which he apparently brought the rifle discovered on the sixth floor around the same time?”

- No sir; this was recovered a little later. I wasn't there when this was found.

- It was picked up on the fifth floor, wasn't it?

- Yes sir; I think that's it. We can check here to see. I think that was it. But I wasn't there when it was picked up.

As for detective Robert Studebaker, responsible for collecting clues and responsible for all the photos, he confirms - without explaining why - that the bag is the only piece of evidence not to have been photographed:

"I drew a diagram in there for the FBI, someone from the FBI had me come in, I can't remember his name, and he wanted an indication of roughly where the paper had been found.

- Where was it, in relation to these pipes...?

- On the ground right next to it, right here. Was it bent?

- It was folded in half... it was a piece of paper about that big, and it was folded in half.

- How long was it, approximately?

- I don't know... I picked it up and put some powder on it, and they took it down and sent it to Washington, and that's the last time I saw it, and I don't know.

- Did you take a photo of it before picking it up?
- No.
- Does this bag appear in any of the photos you took?
- No, he doesn't appear in any of the photos.”

Multiplying press conferences, Captain Fritz, supported by prosecutor Wade, did not hesitate throughout Friday, November 22 to communicate to the press every piece of information that could compromise his suspect. Going so far as to often announce completely false information and sometimes subsequently deny it. Strangely, listening to all of these press briefings and reading the reports carried out, we realize that the discovery of a paper packaging capable of containing Oswald's rifle is never mentioned.

Another untruth in the report, although put forward as certainty, is the fact that "Lee Harvey Oswald was, at the time of the attack, at the window from which the shots were fired."

Contrary to the idea generally held by the press of the time and the Dallas police, the report only puts forward a single eyewitness for this accusation, however capital: Howard Brennan. A forty-four-year-old plumbing worker, easily recognizable with his construction helmet, Brennan appears in the crowd filmed by Abraham Zapruder a few seconds before the murder of JFK. Then, once the shots were fired, he joined a police officer to tell him “that he saw a man on two occasions at the rightmost window on the fifth floor. The man was standing, leaning on one of the vertical ledges of the window”; Later that evening, Brennan identifies Oswald as the man from the Depository. At least, that is the summary of the Warren report, because in reality Brennan's testimony proves absolutely nothing.

First element of importance, Brennan's sight. Indeed, the Commission's star witness sees very poorly from a distance. He also attests to having to wear glasses; the Zapruder film clearly shows that at the time of the parade his frames were put away. Worse still, the Commission, feeling that this was the weak point in the testimony of the only eyewitness who saw Oswald shooting, specified that he was “a few meters” from the facade of the Depository. The Zapruder film places him at over 40 meters. To prove his good faith, Brennan specifies that two other employees were at a window on the fourth floor. If the information is true since it was photographed by Texan journalist Tom Dillard, Brennan is unable to say where exactly these workers were and what they looked like, not noting for example that they were blacks. Dillard's shot also contradicts

the posture described by Brennan. The architecture of the place does not allow a man to stand up to shoot. At best, as confirmed by other witnesses who saw movement on the facade of the Depository, only the tip of the rifle and a forearm on the hilt can be clearly seen. As for the torso and the face, we can just make out them in the shadows. Thus, Ronald Fischer and Robert Edward, who were next to Brennan, declared under oath "that they did not see the man clearly enough or long enough to identify him." Furthermore, the end of the day report from the Dallas police tells us that, contrary to the Commission's statements, Brennan did not recognize Oswald on November 22 but only the following day. Evoking this element during the hearing, he initially clumsily justifies himself by evoking fears of revenge before slipping in that his identification the next day was made easier since he had seen Oswald on television at length. Better yet, thanks to the research work carried out by American lawyer Mark Lane in the dozens of hours of recordings made in Dealey Plaza just after the shootings, we discovered Howard Brennan indicating to the journalist the direction of the detonations. The worker points not to the Depository but to the wooden fence of the Grassy Knoll. The Commission, disconcerted by all of these revelations, showed unusual reserve in its report while basing its accusation on this testimony¹⁹.

In 1978, after reviewing the entirety of Brennan's hearing before the Commission, where he ended up confessing to not having seen anyone, the Congressional investigation into political crimes definitively concluded the case by declaring it unfounded. In addition, a restored version of Abraham Zapruder's film released on video in July 1998 helps to remove one last doubt. While he always said he was looking in the direction of the Depository during the parade, the cleaned footage from the home film reveals Howard Brennan with his back to him.

So, all of the evidence put forward by the report to place Oswald on the fifth floor of the Depository turns out to be worthless. Before discussing the theory of the magic bullet, the most incredible invention of the Warren Commission, we must still focus on a few crucial elements wrongly accusing Lee Harvey Oswald.

The murder of Police Constable Tippit falls into this category. According to the report, after leaving the Depository, Oswald returned by bus and then by taxi to his apartment on North Beckley. He stays there for a few minutes, puts on a jacket and leaves. About fifteen minutes later, more than a kilometer away, he killed J. D. Tippit who, listening to his on-board radio, recognized him and tried to question him. In his book *Investigations into the Assassination of a President*, Thierry Lentz quotes a sharp but fair comment

from Mark Lane about the fantastic schedule assigned to Lee Harvey Oswald. Indeed, it includes "a leisurely exit from the bookstore, a walk down Elm Street for a distance equal to seven blocks, a bus ride back to the area he had just left, another walk for several blocks, a taxi ride and yet another walk to his accommodation where he spent three to four minutes, a break of indefinite duration at a bus stop, "a walk of more than a kilometer and, finally, his meeting with Agent Tippit and the latter's assassination".

To try to understand this curious journey, we must look at Lee's actions after his meeting with motorcyclist Marrion Baker in the Depository rest room. The official version describes Oswald taking a bus and then, annoyed by traffic jams, leaving it halfway before joining a taxi. A decidedly slow escape for the assassin of a President and moreover considerably modified by the Commission. The report states that no one saw Oswald leave the Depository. That is wrong. Questioned by police, Lee said he met a Secret Service agent outside the main door of the building. The man asks him if he knows where a phone is. Lee, who is on the run, remember, calmly shows him the path to follow. Confirmation of this incident does not come from Washington but from a journalist from Dallas. Without knowing Oswald's version, he recounts his adventure, explaining that he asked the President's assassin for directions. The second character to see Lee is a police officer, Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig. His story, developed in an unpublished manuscript, will be taken up later. Then comes the bus episode. Surely disturbed by the action he has just committed, Lee takes the wrong line and, as a regular on the city's public transport, takes the one that goes in the opposite direction to his supposed direction: his furnished apartment. On board, only two witnesses saw Lee. The driver first, Cecil Mac Watters. On the evening of November 22, he even told the police that Lee had smiled when the shots fired against Kennedy were announced. The next day, the driver showed up again at the Dallas Police Department. During the day, he took charge of Milton Jones. When he sees him, he understands that it is he who was on board his bus the day before.

The other prosecution testimony is that of an elderly person, Mary Bledsoe. To her, Oswald was grimacing, looked like a madman, and wore a torn shirt. This last detail, Mary Bledsoe certainly saw it on television where indeed, after his eventful arrest at the Texas Theater, Oswald wears damaged clothes. As for the rest of the testimony, it is simply false. A lie admitted by Bledsoe herself at the time of her hearing. In fact, she knew Oswald from having rented a room to him in October 1963. The stay had gone badly and the landlady still owed Lee his deposit. Intimidated during her hearing before the Commission, this star witness of the "prosecution" admits to hating Oswald, and his

testimony had been prepared with the help of the Secret Service. Furthermore, coincidence or not, Bledsoe's son knew not only Lee but also another key figure in the case, David Ferrie. The two young men had carried out private military training under his orders.

Without any testimony placing Lee on the bus, the report focuses on a transfer ticket given by the driver and slipped into Oswald's wallet. A piece of evidence found alongside the famous false identity documents. Once off the bus, Oswald walks a few dozen meters towards the scene of the crime, which has now been handed over to the police, then hails a taxi. William Whaley takes charge of him and notes in his logbook that it is 12:30 p.m., about ten minutes earlier than the time indicated by the report. Better yet, as Oswald settles in, a lady signals to the car that she thinks is free. As a courtesy, Oswald, who is still on the run and about a hundred meters from the Depository, offers him his place. The rest of the hearing is a real headache for the Commission. First, he compromises the Dallas police by certifying that during a lineup he chose suspect number two. An attribution which is that of a plainclothes policeman but not of Oswald. To apologize for his mistake, the taxi driver clarified that in any case he had signed his statement naming Oswald before the line-up. Better yet, he specifies the conditions of identification in front of the stunned members of the Commission: "You could have designated him without recognizing him, just by listening to him, because he was shouting insults at the agents, telling them that it wasn't fair to put it online with teenagers and all that." Two police officers confirm this strange scene. First, homicide detective James Leavelle:

"In one of the cases, now I can't say with certainty which it was, Oswald was in a T-shirt [...]. And all the others, I think, were wearing shirts. He was the only one who wore a T-shirt. He was causing a ruckus because he was in a T-shirt, and he wouldn't shut up.

- What was he saying?

- He said it wasn't fair [...], he wouldn't stop."

Then, Walter Eugène Potts, also a detective in Captain Fritz's brigade:

"He kept complaining throughout the line-up. He wore a T-shirt and the others didn't wear T-shirts. [...] He was very belligerent. He didn't want to cooperate in any way. He was making quite a commotion."

Other information given by the taxi driver, his description of Lee's clothing does not match what he was wearing on November 22. But, it is when Whaley brings up the time taken for the ride that it becomes the most annoying. Because, and neglecting the fact that Whaley in his first version says that he dropped Oswald off nearly 500 meters from his furnished apartment, the Commission's timed scenario leaves only six minutes for Oswald and his taxi to arrive at his home. One more minute, and Tippit's assassination becomes impossible. Problem for Warren's men, the first reconstruction carried out by a Dallas police officer took eleven minutes. Also, the FBI took matters into their own hands and asked Whaley to repeat his route in December 1963. The driver took nine minutes. It's two better but still three too many. A time which still does not satisfy the Commission, especially when the driver declares, still proud of his performance, "to have pulled out all the stops and burned out all the lights". A month later, the Secret Service took matters into their own hands, and Whaley finally managed a performance by reaching North Beckley in five minutes and fifty seconds. For the Commission, honor is safe and it matters little that the conditions - not published - of the reconstitution are not those of November 22. Indeed, Whaley's feat was accomplished with a vehicle belonging to the Secret Service and not with the taxi. As luck would have it, Washington's (Secret Service) car is more powerful. In addition, according to witnesses present, Whaley burned at least two fires. A gesture that he certainly did not make on November 22 at the risk of losing his license. At no time did the reconstruction take into account the traffic on the day of the crime. In addition to the traditional lunch break traffic jams, there were many streets blocked that day to allow the presidential parade. Why such relentlessness on the part of Commission investigators? Why does Oswald absolutely have to follow such a rigorous schedule? Because in the midst of this collection of dubious testimonies, only one never changes, that of Earlene Roberts, Oswald's landlady. For her, there is no doubt, Oswald is back at 1 p.m. sharp. At that moment, she is watching her favorite program on television. Suddenly, the broadcast is interrupted to announce the attack on JFK. It is at this precise moment that Oswald pushes the door. While his landlady tells him the news, a second event fixes this moment in her memory: the phone rings, it's a friend shocked by the news flash. Obviously, and even if the report ignores this work, the FBI verifies both alibis. Since Earlene Roberts is not lying, Oswald's presence between "12:59 p.m. and 1 p.m." becomes unavoidable. Lee doesn't stay in his room for more than four minutes. He takes, according to the Commission, a jacket and a revolver. During this short time, another incident came to Earlene Roberts' attention. A Dallas police car slowed down in front of the house and honked twice. The landlady draws her curtain and sees two men in uniform looking in her direction. The vehicle then leaves slowly, Lee gets out, crosses

the road to reach a bus stop. A minute later, when Earlene Roberts leans out of her window again, Oswald is no longer there. The Commission does not even address this episode. However, you should know that officially no Dallas police car patrols this area at 1 p.m. The nearest vehicle is still more than a kilometer away. This is J. D. Tippit's car which, for several minutes, has not responded to the radio when asked for its exact location. In the event that Tippit finds himself in front of Oswald's home, who is the second man in uniform that Earlene Roberts can clearly see? It could be Roscoe White. We remember the accusations of his son and his wife, his deathbed confession but also this strange fact never elucidated: a second police uniform jacket was in the back seat of Tippit's car. Moreover, if, at first, Earlene Roberts thinks that the patrol number written on the car door is 107 or 207, she quickly confides her only certainty: the number began with 10. Tippit's car bears exactly this identification .

According to the Commission, the Dallas exchange received a message from Tippit's car at 1:15 p.m. A passerby picked up the microphone and announced that a police officer had just been shot and that the latter was lying in his blood. As for the previous half hour, the timing imposed by the Commission does not suffer from the slightest delay. The scene takes place in the Oak Cliff neighborhood on Tenth Street. As the crow flies, Oswald's room is more than a kilometer and a half away. Leaving his house between 1:04 p.m. and 1:05 p.m., he had less than ten minutes to travel the distance and kill Tippit. This is not much, especially when we know that Lee chooses to cover the distance on foot. The Commission is categorical on this subject. The bus he appears to be waiting for a moment goes in the opposite direction from the crime scene. This time, no taxi in town remembers picking Oswald up. There remains the possibility that someone came to pick him up by car, but this once again implies the possibility of complicity. A slippery slope, forbidden to Warren's men. So, Oswald starts running towards Oak Cliff. This is probably why Tippit noticed him and made the connection with the description of the suspect broadcast on his on-board radio. He is the only one since, while Lee quickly covers a dozen streets, no one succeeds in identifying him afterwards. At 1:14 p.m. at the latest, Oswald killed the policeman. The Commission presents nine witnesses but the testimony of only three seems reliable: William Scoggins, Ted Callaway and Helen Markman. As for those who saw something else, the report does not bother to cite them. In fact, and without systematically discrediting the work of the Dallas police nor that of the Commission, the definition of a reliable witness is entirely relative. It means that he recognized Oswald during a line-up. We have already seen, thanks to the testimony of police officers, under what conditions these identification sessions took place. But it must be added, this time, that the line-ups for

the Tippit affair only take place on Saturdays. However, since the middle of Friday afternoon, it has been impossible, via television and special editions of daily newspapers, to escape the face of Lee Harvey Oswald. Moreover, upon closer study, each deposition is a double-edged sword for the Commission.

Scoggins, a taxi driver having lunch in his car, rushes under the wheel when he hears the sounds of fire. A few seconds later, he saw the alleged murderer in his rearview mirror. The next day, he identified him as Lee Harvey Oswald. Unfortunately for the Commission, he admits to having seen Oswald's photograph in the press. And, much more embarrassing, maintains that Lee did not arrive from the west but marched in an east direction. An impossible route if Oswald arrives on foot from his furnished apartment.

Callaway is located a few meters from the crime scene. He sees a man, holding a revolver, running away. Later, he helps emergency workers load Tippit into an ambulance. Although he recognized Oswald the next day, these different statements were often contradictory. Worse still, he certifies, like others, that Helen Markman, the Commission's star witness, was not on the scene at the time of the crime. And indeed, as with Howard Brennan and Mary Bledsoe, the Warren Commission completely compromises itself with Markman. Her description of the assassin might make you smile. To her, Lee was in his thirties, stocky and had a full head of hair. Trapped on the phone by lawyer Mark Lane, she admits to having seen nothing and to having spoken under pressure from the FBI and the Secret Service. When, a week before her hearing, she denied having had this conversation, Lane played the recording of the discussion to the press. Her hearing is disastrous, she says she saw Oswald lean inside the car before Tippit jumps out. A press photograph taken minutes after the murder shows all the windows boarded up. Then she claims to be the only witness to the crime, and claims to have stayed for nearly twenty minutes with the dying police officer who tried several times to speak to her. But Tippit died instantly, and five minutes after his assassination, around twenty onlookers crowded the scene and, twenty minutes after the shots, the agent's body was no longer there.

Questioned about the progress of the line-up where, according to her minutes, she identified Oswald without a shadow of a doubt, she destabilized the Commission.

“Did you recognize anyone in the line-up?

- No sir.

- Nobody, are you sure? I repeat the question to you, did you recognize anyone's face?
- No, no one's face.
- Have you identified any of the four people in the line-up?
- I didn't know any of them.
- I know you didn't know any of them, but was there anyone in that line-up that looked like someone you saw first?
- No. I have never seen any of them, any of those men..."

What remains is the "scientific evidence" of the ballistic analysis. Four .38 caliber bullets were removed from Tippit's body. During his arrest at the Texas Theater, Oswald carried a revolver of the same caliber. At least according to the police and the Commission since, strangely, the former marine does not use it and the ten spectators present have no memory of Lee brandishing a weapon. Furthermore, the FBI expert's report is unable to link the ballistics to the revolver, emphasizing "that the irregular markings made identification impossible." But the Commission does not bother with such details to conclude that Oswald is guilty. It once again neglects the many facts implying the contrary. For example, the bullets found in the agent's body confirm the trail of two killers, as Aquilla Clemons, the closest witness to the crime, has always claimed. Indeed, if they are indeed four bullets of the same caliber, their origin is not the same. Three are made by Winchester-Western, one by Remington-Peters. A distribution that is not found in sockets, where each brand is equally represented. Another embarrassing detail, police officer Poe, following procedure, marks his initials on the cartridge cases using the tip of a knife. When, after six days, an abnormally long delay, the FBI sent these pieces of evidence back to Dallas, the officer refused to identify them, his mark no longer being there.

Finally, the radio recordings and Poe's first report mention cartridge cases coming not from revolvers but from automatic pistols. The traces left by the ejection of the cartridge case are easily recognizable to a police officer. Confusion is therefore impossible. Additionally, according to Clayton Butler and Eddie Kinsley, the two paramedics, another bullet, apparently slowed by a button on the police officer's uniform, fell from the body during transport. Although they certify that they handed it over to an undercover police officer, there is no document reporting this discovery. Maybe because that was a lot of shots fired by one man. Especially considering that, before the Commission, Officer Gerald Hill certified having seized Oswald's revolver, fully loaded and not smelling of powder. Indeed, once again, the Commission is avoiding asking the

real questions. Why, at the time of his death, was Tippit almost three miles from his patrol area? Who had he called several times at a dinner between 12:30 p.m. and 12:45 p.m.? Where was his car at 1 p.m. since the police officer refused to give his location? Why did the Commission refuse to hear witnesses who claimed that Tippit knew Jack Ruby and that he, like many police officers, frequented the nightclub of Oswald's killer? Why didn't it take into account in its report the fact that Ruby lived a few blocks from the murder site? Why did the Commission ignore that Tippit had already gone to the Texas Theater in the morning, the very place where Lee Harvey Oswald will be arrested? Why did the FBI dismiss the testimony of this Oak Cliff cafe waitress who recalled serving both J. D. Tippit and Lee Harvey Oswald? There is a common answer to all of these questions. The assassination of J. D. Tippit is one of the essential keys to understanding the role played by Lee Harvey Oswald on November 22, 1963. There is no need to be candid, the members of the Warren Commission certainly understood that they were touching a power against which they could do nothing. When the Commission persists in keeping a schedule that it knows is unworkable, it signs its complicity with the President's assassins. The exact time of Tippit's murder is an open secret. The recording of radio conversations places it at 1:06 p.m. A time confirmed by Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig. In his unpublished manuscript, he says that he was with Captain Fritz when the news became known. Also confirmed by three witnesses who were going to take the 1:10 p.m. bus when they heard the gunshots. So, because this hour does not fit the Oswald scenario, men are falsifying history. Thus in 1998, three different versions of the same document were available in the Dallas Police Archives. These transcriptions of the radio recordings between headquarters and Tippit's car show the same information, only the time of the messages is changed. And so obviously if Tippit is murdered before 1:16 p.m., Oswald cannot be the culprit. Other leads existed like that, kept secret until 1978, of Mrs. Johnnie Maxie Witherspoon. This waitress was also the police officer's mistress for almost three years. After a period of estrangement, the lovers met again and, according to a persistent rumor, Johnnie Maxie was pregnant with Tippit in November 1963. The waitress's husband had promised to kill or have killed the policeman, and the residence of the Witherspoon was about a hundred yards away on Tenth Street. The Dallas police and then the Warren Commission could have preferred the route of settling scores and thus avoided making a fool of themselves once again. Indeed, nothing forced Captain Fritz's men to link the murder of President Kennedy to that of the police officer. Even without Tippit's assassination, Oswald was still a murderer. And yet, the conspirators, clumsily concealing the truth, have this hypothesis chosen. And thus giving us the unconscious proof that Tippit's crime is intimately linked to that of JFK.

The same remark can be cited as a preamble to the seventh conclusion of the Warren Report: “Lee Harvey Oswald attempted, in April 1963, to kill Major General Edwin A. Walker.”

In 1963, General Walker was one of the most influential figures on the American far right. Member of the John Birch Society, sympathizer of the Ku Klux Klan, he hated John Kennedy more than anything. In his eyes, the President had the bad taste to remove him from command of the twenty-fourth US infantry division in Germany. Walker advocated military insurrection against JFK, whom he found too conciliatory to the communists. In September 1962, after leading the anti-Black storm troopers in Oxford, Mississippi, he was arrested on Kennedy's orders and placed in a military hospital. Upon his release, now retired and tempted by a political career, he settled in Turtle Creek, the wealthy suburb of Dallas. On April 10, 1963, around 9 p.m., the general sat down at his desk. A few minutes later, a shot rang out, missing the former soldier by a few centimeters. The investigation carried out by the Dallas police yielded nothing, to the point where some police officers and journalists wondered if the attack was not a staging by Walker to get people talking about him.

Attempting to assassinate Walker necessarily has a different political dimension than the November 22 murder. Also, the Commission prefers to see “a tendency to attempt human lives, proof of Oswald’s capacity for violence”. Indeed, it is difficult to link the two episodes. If Oswald was a publicity-seeking freak, he would have claimed responsibility for his actions in one way or another. This is not the case here. Lee's psychological balance is the only answer found by the FBI. But once again, a precise counter-investigation dismantles this possibility.

The Walker case began on December 6, 1963 with Marina's accusations. We have amply demonstrated above the context and value of Lee's widow's confession. It is therefore preferable to focus on the few facts given in the report. The FBI first advances the discovery of a note written in Russian by Oswald. The note to Marina includes instructions in case Lee gets into trouble with the law. The wife specifies that her husband would have written it before attempting to assassinate General Walker. The origin of the discovery is unclear.

Fifteen days after escaping the vigilance of dozens of police officers carrying out three searches at the Paine home, the note was discovered by chance in a book by Marina. In

addition to its dubious origin, the note is undated, and nothing in its content links it to an assassination attempt. Not against General Walker, not against anyone else.

Another strange discovery was a photograph of Walker's house. Surely out of overzealousness, Marina herself during one of her hearings identified the location and mentioned General Walker. Barely learning American, it is strange that the young Soviet woman could both know the soldier's activities and even better recognize his home while indicating that she had never been to Turtle Creek. However, we must recognize in Marina's defense an important element which could indicate that she is telling the truth. Because this photo is also new proof of manipulation of evidence orchestrated by the Dallas police and supported by the Commission. Indeed, in this view of the main entrance to Walker's residence, a vehicle is parked. In place of its license plate, a hole. Interviewed by the Commission, Guy Rose and R. B. Stovall, the two officers responsible for discovering the photo, declared under oath that vision was already impaired at the time of its discovery. Marina is convinced of the opposite. In 1969, Jesse Curry published his vision of the affair in the United States. JFK Assassination File contains some well-felt attacks against the Commission, guilty in his eyes of "having collapsed under political pressure". But it is the few photographs included in the book that are most interesting. In one, for example, a plainclothes officer recovers a bullet in Dealey Plaza. An unknown exhibit in the file. Finally, on page 113, there is this overview of items belonging to Lee and recovered from the Paine garage. The photo of General Walker's house is there, the 57 Chevrolet parked too. The only difference, but in size, is that its license plate is intact.

Another curiosity when the report asserts without providing any proof or ballistic analysis that the bullet found at General Walker's house came from Oswald's 6.5 mm Carcano. However, Detective Ira Van Cleave, who led the investigation in April 1963, told the Dallas Morning News at that time that the caliber of the projectile was 30.06. And then, once again, as with the murder of Agent Tippit, a number of questions remain unanswered. Why did the Commission refuse to summon Walter Kirk Coleman, the only direct witness to the shooting who immediately told the police that he had seen two shooters? How do Warren's men explain the numerous trips to General Walker's house the day before the attack? Why was the guard dog at Walker's residence poisoned hours before the shooting? How was Oswald able to travel the twenty kilometers separating him from General Walker's house, when he had neither a driver's license nor a car and carried his rifle? Finally, and perhaps the most important question, why did the general's home phone number and address appear in Lee Harvey Oswald's diary?

The Carcano rifle was not necessarily Lee Harvey Oswald's, no one having seen him shoot either President Kennedy or policeman Tippit, what then remains of the work of the Warren Commission?

Oswald's palm prints on the Carcano? Indeed, the Dallas police "noted the print of a palm on the lower part of the barrel". But once again, the conditions of the statement make it difficult to hold up the examination of the facts. First of all, we must be surprised that Oswald, without gloves, leaves only one palm print. The schedule imposed on Lee by the Warren Commission in the minutes following the shooting did not leave him, as we will see, the leisure to clean his weapon before abandoning it. Then the weapon's journey, from the Depository to the Dallas Police Department laboratory, completely discredits any scientific work on the rifle. Thanks to the numerous journalists present, the route of the rifle is easily traceable.

First, it is carried away with his bare hands by a plainclothes policeman; several times, the gun rubs against his pants. Arriving at police headquarters, it is carried at arm's length to be shown to the press, finally it is entrusted to the laboratory then sent to FBI headquarters in Washington at 11:45 p.m. Sebastian Latona, the Carcano does not speak: "The formations and characteristics of the streaks were insufficient to truly identify these prints or establish that they were not identical to human prints. Consequently, my opinion was simply that the latent prints there were of no value." A judgment confirmed by the Dallas police during the night then overturned in the early morning while the weapon is still in Washington!

Commission's latest card, Lee Harvey Oswald was in the Texas School Book Depository at the time of the shooting. This is true, even if at one point a detail in a photograph could have led one to believe that Lee was in front of the doors of the building to attend the parade²⁰.

But, once again, the actions attributed to Lee are denied by witnesses and by the clock.

The minutes following the detonations are crucial in the demonstration made by the report: "The Commission, in order to know whether Oswald was at the window in the southeast corner at the time when the shots were fired, reviewed the testimony from witnesses who saw Oswald in the building minutes after the assassination. The Commission found that Oswald's comings and goings, as described by these witnesses,

are consistent with his presence at the window at 12:30 p.m.." First testimony against him, that of motorcyclist Marrion Baker who, convinced that the fire comes from the Depository, rushes into the building.

He enters the hall, "calls and asks where the stairs or the elevator are." A man, Mr. Truly, answers him: "I am the supervisor of the building. Follow me, boss, I'll show you." The policeman and Truly pass through a second series of doors, arrive at a swing door then continue 'at high speed' towards the northwest corner of the ground floor where one of the two freight elevators is located. Neither freight elevator was there. Truly pressed the button on the west freight elevator which operates automatically when the door is closed. He shouted twice: "Clear the freight elevator." When the elevator didn't come, Baker said, "Let's take the stairs," and followed Truly up the stairs to the west of the elevator. Arriving on the first floor, Baker, through the glass door of the rest room, sees a man: "Truly had already started to turn towards the nearest freight elevator; I came out of this turn on the first floor, and I don't know, I scanned the place with my eyes while going up, I looked to the right, to the left and as I arrived at that door, I caught a glimpse of this man, just, you know, for a moment, and it seemed to me that he was moving away from me." The report continues: "The man turned around and walked back toward Baker. He was previously heading towards the back of the canteen. Along one side wall of the canteen was a machine dispensing soft drinks, but at that moment the man had nothing in his hands. Meanwhile, Truly had climbed several steps toward the second floor. Seeing that Baker was not following him, he retraced his steps to find the policeman in the doorway leading to the canteen, face to face with Lee Harvey Oswald. Baker turned to Truly and said, "Do you know this man? Does he work here?" Truly replied, "Yes." Baker later said the man did not appear out of breath; he seemed calm. "He didn't say a word or anything. In fact, he didn't change his expression at all. Truly said of Oswald: "He didn't seem excited or particularly scared or anything. He was perhaps a little taken aback, as I probably would have been if someone had challenged me. But I can't remember any change in the expression on his face." Truly believes that "the policeman's revolver then seemed to almost hit the middle of Oswald's body." Truly also noticed at this moment that Oswald's hands were empty.

Twice, the Commission feels the need to note that Oswald was not holding a bottle of Coca-Cola in his hand, a concern for precision in itself almost already suspect. Especially when comparing the report with the initial press statements from Agent Baker, Captain Fritz and Prosecutor Wade. All three claimed on the afternoon of the 22nd that Oswald was holding a bottle of Coca-Cola during his encounter with the

police officer. Questioned at the end of November 1963 by Léo Sauvage, Roy Truly raised serious doubts as to the accuracy of the report: "I saw the agent running as soon as the last shot was fired," he said. "It was even so soon after that I don't think he was on his motorcycle in the procession. He must have been on foot, near the building. In any case, it was immediately after the shooting. I thought, I don't really know why, that he wanted to go to the roof. As the front elevator only goes up to the fourth floor, I took it straight to the back of the building where there are the service elevators that go all the way to the top. But both of them had been left somewhere on the floors, and, without wasting time, we took the next staircase... I arrived behind the agent who was blocking the entrance to the refectory and, from where I found myself, I couldn't see if Oswald had anything in his hand.²¹"

This last sentence is in total contradiction with what the Commission makes him say. Why give so much importance to a seemingly minor fact? Because if Lee was consuming a Coca-Cola when Baker arrived on the first floor, he couldn't have shot President Kennedy. Indeed, Oswald's actions, as summarized by the Commission, do not support any difference in seconds. Because the report claims that after having shot JFK he crossed the entire floor to get to the opposite corner of the fifth - a zigzag route because of the numerous boxes that line the floor - and took the time to hide his rifle between two batteries after having roughly cleaned it. With the freight elevators blocked between two floors, he then descends four sets of stairs, walks to the restroom about ten meters away, then approaches the distributor installed six steps from the front door. All without feeling the slightest fatigue since Truly and Baker certify that he is not out of breath. To justify this improbable journey, the Commission relies on the time taken by the police officer to complete his journey and organizes a reconstruction. On March 20, 1964, forced by certain comments in the press expressing surprise that neither the Dallas police nor the FBI had verified this point which could serve as an alibi for Oswald, David Belin, deputy advisor to the Commission, took charge of the timing. The goal is simple: compare Baker's maximum time with Oswald's minimum. On one side, a journey made difficult by boxes on the ground and a rifle in hand, on the other a rush over a similar distance but in a straight line. Then four floors to go down for Lee compared to just one to go up for the policeman. Special Agent John Howlett of the Secret Service is tasked with retracing Oswald's journey. He "took a rifle from the southeast corner of the fifth floor, and carried it along the east passage to the northeast corner. He placed the rifle on the floor near where Oswald's had actually been found after the assassination. Then Howlett went down the stairs to the second floor landing and entered the canteen. The first test, at a normal pace, took one minute and eighteen

seconds; the second, at a brisk walking pace, took one minute and fourteen seconds. The second experiment immediately followed the first. Between the two experiments, Howlett took only the time necessary to take the elevator up from the first to the fifth floor and return to his position at the southeast corner. He wasn't out of breath after either experience.” For his part, Baker first took one minute and thirty seconds, then during a second try, one minute and fifteen. Which means that by taking the only hypothesis favorable to the Commission, in other words the fastest time taken by Lee versus the slowest time taken by the police officer, the difference is only sixteen seconds. Sixteen miserable seconds to Oswald's advantage. Sixteen seconds that melt like snow in the sun when we delve into the details of this reconstruction and the resulting Baker report.

The officer said Oswald was inside the dining hall at least five meters from the door. The timing of Howlett's performance stops when he simply reaches the first floor landing. Additionally, Baker is certain that the front door to the break room was not moving, an important detail since it is a swing door that a mechanical bellhop closes automatically. Clearly, if we add Oswald's exact position and the time taken for the door to close, the Commission's sixteen seconds are reduced to nothing. This is surely why David Belin arbitrarily decreed that the time taken on November 22 by Baker to reach the main entrance of the Depository was longer than that of the reconstruction. While Baker certifies the opposite: “People were starting to throw themselves onto the lawns of Dealey Plaza. I hit the gas to get closer to the Depository and threw my motorcycle about ten meters from the entrance. I ran straight. My pace was that of a good stride.” The agent goes so fast that he runs behind Truly who is in front of him and runs too. Better yet, Baker's hearing, on March 25, 1964, is instructive of how Belin obtained his maximum time, the only one, remember, allowing Oswald to reach the refectory before the policeman.

“From the moment I got off the motorcycle, I walked the first time, and then I ran, or so, the second time, from the motorcycle into the building.

-Either. When you arrived at the building, did you run, trot or walk?

- Well, I did it in a sort of trot, I would say, it wasn't a really fast run, a clean run. It was more of a trot, kind of a trot.”

To justify its basic hypothesis, the Commission, ready to make any compromises, therefore validates a time corresponding to a walk then a trot, when its witness claims to have run at a good stride all the time. But that's not all, as other details are completely

overlooked by Howlett's reconstruction. Oswald finding himself behind a barricade of boxes, he must come out of his hiding place before starting his run. The Secret Service agent does not perform this gesture. Oswald, assuming he is the shooter, hides his rifle. Howlett places it directly on the ground in a place he knows in advance. Finally, how does the Warren Commission explain that neither Victoria Adams, who was walking down the stairs of the Depository during and after the shootings, nor William Shelley and Bill Lovelady, who were walking up them, encountered Oswald?

In fact, the only embarrassing detail removed by the Commission is that of the Coca-Cola bottle. Indeed, if we forget all the elements already mentioned and consider that Lee arrived at the refectory sixteen seconds before the policeman, the purchase of a bottle of Coke definitively destroys this period of time. Because to get a drink, he first has to take a dime from his wallet. Additionally, the Depository's Coca-Cola dispenser is a Westinghouse multi-drink WB 60-K6-D, and of the three styles of dispensers in operation in 1963, it took the longest to dispense a bottle. On the front of the device is a selector button that Lee must position on the drink of his choice. Then, he must insert his coin and wait about six seconds to get his drink. Finally, he uncaps it and takes a first sip. The whole thing far exceeds the sixteen seconds of the report. It is therefore for this reason that in addition to modifying the depositions of Baker and Truly on this subject the Commission asks, as we have already seen, Captain Fritz to pretend that he did not take notes during Lee's interrogation.

However, discovered today, they show that the police officer had written that at the time of his confrontation with Baker, Oswald was holding an opened Coca-Cola in his hand!

As we have just seen, the numerous omissions in the Warren report are not simply the result of incompetence and misunderstanding, but symptoms of willful manipulation of the facts. A historical falsification intended to validate the improbable thesis of a single killer. So many manipulations which are nothing compared to all those which were used to legitimize the idea that a single projectile could have both injured Governor Connally and killed the President of the United States.

CHAPTER 6

Magic bullet and single shooter

*“After the gunshots, I glanced
toward the Underpass and
realized we had been ambushed.”*

Dave Powers, JFK advisor.

Simplifying them, the conclusions of the Warren report on the so-called “magic bullet” are as follows: Lee Harvey Oswald owned the weapon found on the fifth floor of the Depository, he assassinated John Kennedy and police officer Tippit, all without any complicity. But, as we have just seen, a precise study of the events of November 22, 1963 removes all meaning and credibility from the work of the Commission. It is now certain that it falsified the truth, ignored testimonies, substituted evidence in order to assert that Kennedy was not the victim of a conspiracy. But the single shooter theory, dreamed up by Arlen Specter, Gerald Ford and FBI agents, is undoubtedly the most blatant lie defended by the members of the Commission.

Thus the report opens with observations that should be recalled:

“These findings represent the considered opinion of all members of the Commission and are presented following an investigation which has satisfied the Commission that it has uncovered the truth regarding the assassination of President Kennedy, to the fullest extent permissible. by a prolonged and thorough investigation.

1. The shots that killed President Kennedy and wounded Governor Connally were fired from a fifth-floor window on the southeast corner of the Texas School Book Depository. This conclusion is based on the following facts:

(a) Witnesses who were at the scene of the assassination saw a rifle being fired from the fifth floor window of the Depository building and several witnesses saw a rifle in that window immediately after the shots had been fired.

(b) The nearly entire bullet found on Governor Connally's wagon at Parkland Memorial Hospital and the two bullet fragments found in the front seat of the presidential car were fired from the Mannlicher-Carcano rifle, 1 caliber 6.5, found on the fifth floor of the Depository building, to the exclusion of any other weapon.

(c) The three spent shell casings, found near the fifth floor window in the southeast corner of the building, were fired from the same weapon as the bullet and fragments described above, excluding any other weapon.

(d) The windshield of the presidential car was hit by a bullet fragment on the inside surface of the glass, but was not punctured.

(e) The nature of the gunshot wounds suffered by President Kennedy and Governor Connally and the location of the car at the time of the shooting demonstrate that the bullets were fired from above and from a point located behind the presidential car, reaching the President and the governor as follows:

(1) President Kennedy was first hit by a bullet which entered the back of the neck and exited forward at the base of the neck, causing a wound which might not have proved fatal. The President was hit a second time by a bullet which entered the right side of the occiput, causing a large and deep wound which was fatal.

(2) Governor Connally was hit by a bullet which entered the right side of the back, and which, continuing its trajectory downwards, passed through the right side of the chest to emerge below the right nipple. This bullet then passed through his right hand and entered his left thigh, where it made a superficial wound.

There is no reliable evidence to suggest that the shots were fired from the Triple Underpass in front of the Presidential Complex, or any other location.

2. The preponderance of the evidence collected indicates that three shots were fired.

Although it is not necessary for the Commission's essential findings to determine which of the shots struck Governor Connally, the experts provided very compelling evidence that the bullet that pierced the President's throat also caused Governor Connally's injuries. However, the testimony of Governor Connally as well as certain other factors gave rise to differences of opinion on such a probability, but the members of the Commission are unanimous in concluding that all the gunshots which caused the injuries of the President and the Governor Connally were taken from the fifth floor window of the Texas School Book Depository."

For the Commission, two certainties emerge from this demonstration. First, while only three shots were fired, two bullets hit Connally and Kennedy. Second, the President's assassin was stationed at the fifth floor window of the Depository and nowhere else. But before proving the presence of several shooters on Dealey Plaza, we must focus on this strange assertion from the Commission: one bullet, Exhibit 399 (CE399), is alone responsible for six wounds!

To understand the incomprehensible, we must look at the genesis of this theory. In its demonstration, the Commission assumes that three shots were fired. To achieve this restrictive number, Warren's men rely on various elements. First of all, the dispatch from Merriman Smith who, at 12:34 p.m., announced the attack to the whole world. The UPI reporter speaks of three gunshots.

All day long, and despite the many other versions, it is this figure which is tirelessly repeated by the media, thus becoming the official cadence of the assassination. In fact, the witnesses from Dealey Plaza differ: many are convinced that they heard only two detonations, because the last two shots were so close. Others distinguished in the last salvo the sound of two weapons of different calibers. Some still explain that their hearing was distorted because they mistook the first shot for a car misfire or a firecracker. In truth, no one is able to say whether two, three, four, five or even six detonations took place.

Unfortunately the Commission took little interest in these problems of divergent figures. There is no auditory study done at the crime scene with numerous witnesses. The very particular geographical configuration of Dealey Plaza has never been dissected. We had to wait until 1991 and the filming of Oliver Stone's JFK to have the beginnings of an explanation.

When the American director decided to tackle the filming of a film on the Kennedy assassination, he imposed the condition of being able to recreate the drama at the very scene of the crime. If the Dallas Citizens Council initially refused Stone the right to film, it reversed its decision. Since 1963, almost nothing has changed on Dealey Plaza, a place protected and classified by the American government. For his filming, supported by around ten technical advisors, the director demanded that the shooting conditions be exactly the same as those of November 22, 1963. Thus, illustrating his thesis of crossfire, he placed a shooter at the Depository, another at the Dal-Tex building and a last one behind the wooden barrier of Grassy Knoll. Pushing the experiment to its conclusion, he equipped his fake shooters with real rifles available in 1963. Still for the sake of authenticity, when recording the sound of the shots being lost in the square, he asked that the shooting take place with live ammunition and not blanks. Several series of seven shots were recorded. Fired almost simultaneously, only three, or even four, detonations were picked up by the human ear. In short, the cinema almost scientifically proved why the witnesses to the shooting were not of the same opinion.

Obviously the Commission is not relying solely on a set of imprecise memories to certify that only three bullets were fired. It also uses the results of the autopsy of the President's body. But as we will see later, this medical procedure which should have been the expression of the truth is an odious camouflage. The Commission also studied the amateur film made by Abraham Zapruder. But his interpretation of the images is controversial and in no way allows us to determine the number of bullets actually fired. Furthermore, certain indisputable elements tend to prove that the Zapruder film was cut.

There remains therefore this basic observation: three 6.5 mm caliber cartridge cases were found on the floor of the fifth floor of the Depository. After examination, the FBI expert concluded without a shadow of a doubt that these shell casings did indeed come from the Carcano. However, once again, these crucial pieces of evidence for the Commission are doubtful. First we must note their strange location. In *When They Kill a President*, his new take on the case, Dallas Deputy Sheriff Roger Craig says that when

he arrived among the first in the fifth, the shell casings were perfectly aligned on the ground, which was an improbable position. after a manual ejection like on a Carcano.

But that's not all, the report also presents two photographs of the shell casings on the floor of the Depository. The clichés, if they contradict Craig's words, raise more questions than they answer. On both views, each remainder of the cartridge is delimited by a circle made in pencil. Unfortunately, the layout is so crude that it encroaches on the sockets each time, almost hiding them. Also, if three circles are drawn - the poor quality of these too dark images taken from too far away does not facilitate analysis - we still discover that only two shell casings are lying on the ground. On this point, at the sight of new unpublished documents, the last doubts disappear.

On June 23, 1963, Lieutenant Day of the Dallas Police Department made a sworn statement for the Commission. Responsible for Forensic Identification, he confirms having discovered three shell casings on the fifth floor of the Depository. His testimony, included in the report, gives a certain legitimacy to the Commission's conclusions. But, the problem is, what the report does not say is that the minutes of June 23 are a corrected version of another dating from May 7. In this earlier version, only one change, but a significant one: Day claims to have discovered two cartridge cases. Typographical error? No, blatant manipulation of the Warren Commission confirmed by two other documents never published. First, the inventory of the parts found on the fifth floor of the Depository. It was written on the afternoon of November 22, checked and signed by Day and his deputy. Here again, it is written that two shell casings were discovered. Third proof of the Warren lie, the return slip for the cartridge cases from the FBI laboratory in Washington. On November 26, 1963, the Dallas police received the two shell casings found on the floor of the Depository. Two sockets... The demonstration could stop there¹.

Two shell casings and the entire Warren report collapses. Two shell casings, seven wounds, a stray bullet: there was indeed a second shooter in Dallas, this Friday, November 22, 1963. But, almost to the point of absurdity, we must continue to demonstrate that even without these documents discovered thirty-five years later, wild bullet and lone killer are only creations of the Commission, the Secret Service and the FBI.

This is how the “birth” of the theory of the magic bullet must be recounted. Which, until May 1964, did not exist because if CE399 is present with the other pieces of evidence,

its formidable journey between the body of JFK and that of Connally is not yet justified. The FBI report dated December 9, 1963 is clear: a first bullet hits Kennedy in the neck, a second projectile hits the Texan governor while a last one explodes the President's head. From then on, the American press, "fed" by leaks from the FBI, delivered its future conclusions, even before the Commission had started work.

Unfortunately, it was without counting on the intervention of a simple car salesman, James Tague. On November 22, 1963, Tague did not plan to attend Kennedy's visit but, around 1 p.m., he met in downtown Dallas for lunch with his fiancée. At 12:20 p.m., his car got stuck in traffic on Commerce Street in the middle of Dealey Plaza, particularly at the Triple Underpass exit. On the left of Tague, who is trying to go up in the opposite direction to the presidential parade, Main Street closed to traffic and Elm Street where JFK will soon pass. With traffic blocked for a good ten minutes, Tague gets out of his vehicle and climbs the small parapet separating Commerce from Main. As few curious people are gathered in the square, its field of vision is perfect. Suddenly an explosion rings out. Tague initially thinks that "it's a firecracker thrown by an idiot." But another follows: the seller understands and, instinctively, bends down. At the same time, he felt a sharp sting on his right cheek. The shooting stops. Tague, forgetting his sudden pain, is fascinated by the panic seizing Dealey Plaza. A Dallas police biker, Clyde Haygood, approaches with gun in hand and asks him what he saw. He points to the Grassy Knoll, certain that the gunshots are coming from the grassy knoll. Next to the two men, an onlooker then collapsed in tears. Charles Brehm was less than 10 meters from the presidential limousine during the final impact. Shocked, he keeps repeating "his head exploded, his head exploded".

Before arriving at the Grassy Knoll, Haygood, accompanied by Tague, meets Sheriff Eddy Walthers, who finally notices Tague's bloody cheek: "After the gunshots, I immediately went to the Triple Underpass on Elm Street to try to locate marks left by stray bullets. While I was looking for suspicious traces, a person I didn't know approached me. I told him, "You have blood on your face." Something had hit his right cheek while he was on Main Street." In fact, it is a shard of concrete coming from a pillar of the Triple Underpass, a shard which cut more than five centimeters into the face of James Tague².

Haygood and Walthers then noticed that a stray bullet had left a clear mark over ten centimeters long. One of the shots missed the limousine and fell on the pillar, tearing off the piece of concrete which hit the car salesman's right cheek. In the afternoon, on the

advice of the two police officers, Tague went to the FBI headquarters in Dallas. He shows his wound, tells the story and marks it at the entrance to the tunnel, but no one agrees to record his statement. An agent even makes it clear to him that the case is closed and that his story does not interest him³.

And this until May 1964.

But this Texan is stubborn. Surprised not to see his story picked up by the newspapers, he went in May 1964 to the location where he was on November 22 with the intention of photographing the mark in the pillar and sending it to the Warren Commission. To his amazement, the impact was covered. A repair that is necessarily suspect since it is limited to just the centimeters left by the projectile. Intrigued, Tague decides to consult a lawyer in order to testify before the Commission. At the same time, he remembers that a journalist had photographed the trace. On June 9, 1964, Dallas Assistant District Attorney Martha Jo Stroud wrote to Washington to formally request Tague's hearing. In her correspondence, she specifies that she encloses "a photograph of Tom Dillard of the Dallas Morning News. It is a splinter of the pillar taken a few minutes after the crime of November 22, 1963." Thus, as the work of the Commission draws to a close, Wesley Liebler, a deputy advisor, is sent to Dallas on July 23, 1964 in order to hear the witness. And this eight months after the murder of JFK. From then on, the crime scenario as it was designed by the FBI no longer works.

Tague's injury presents Warren's men with a new equation: seven injuries were caused by just two bullets. The only possible solution is the magic bullet. But James Tague's testimony provides other elements. By studying it, five major lessons emerge. First, it proves that the Commission and its government representatives can be wrong. For eight months, the FBI claimed that three bullets hit Connally and Kennedy. The Tague version therefore requires us to return to this version. Also, if there was an error, why not assume that other elements of the report are also incorrect? Second, it illustrates what some independent researchers have consistently argued: that the FBI and DPD did not properly do their job of identifying witnesses to the crime. If they ignored Tague despite Walthers and Haygood's reports, why wouldn't they have ignored other important witnesses?⁴

The Tague incident sheds new light on the work of the FBI. First, like others, the Dallas car salesman reveals that only a few hours after the crime the Bureau agents held their official version and refused to hear any explanation that deviated from it. If it was not

the FBI, would we not have concluded that there was some form of complicity? It also highlights manipulation of the Commission by the FBI. Because, following Martha Jo Stroud's letter requesting Tague's hearing, Warren's men turned to the FBI, which delivered its conclusions on July 17: "The surface of the pillar was carefully checked and it been certified that no traces of metal were detected nor any marks observed. It is possible, if this mark was actually seen on November 22, 1963, that the numerous rains that fell in the region erased it." The rain theory, while it is clear that the impact was deliberately camouflaged, hardly convinced the Commission since six days later Liebler questioned Tague in Dallas.

Another lesson, Tague is a witness considered credible by the Warren report. So why not believe him when he says the gunshots didn't come from the Depository, but from the Grassy Knoll? Finally, and perhaps most importantly, Tague's wound attests to the presence of a second shooter at Dealey Plaza. In truth, to explain his injury, two possibilities exist. Either the person stationed at the Depository window missed his target, or the shot came from another location, therefore from another shooter. The first hypothesis does not stand up to logic since Tague is standing more than 60 meters to the left of Kennedy's limousine. Such a gap, even for an amateur, proves impossible. So the solution of the second assassin is self-evident.

Defenders of the lone killer theory have always tried, without much conviction, to explain Tague's injury through an absurd montage. Hoover suggested that the mark described by Tague and photographed by Dillard could have been caused by a shrapnel from the bullet hitting Kennedy in the head! The Warren report admits to being seduced by this hypothesis, which is nevertheless totally astounding, since it implies that after colliding with the president's skull, a shard still has enough power to travel nearly 100 meters, shatter on a pillar, leaving a deep mark, then unhooking a piece of concrete and throwing it 10 yards with enough violence to injure the car salesman. How can we accept this invention when we know that two other fragments were found on the floor of the limousine, but did not penetrate either the leather of the seats or the windshield?

The stubborn and surprised intervention of James Tague forces the Commission to react quickly by asking the young and ambitious Arlen Specter to find a logical solution. Abraham Zapruder's film not only determines the time of the shooting, it also informs the order of the injuries. In five seconds and six tenths, Kennedy is hit for the first time, then it is Connally's turn and finally the fatal blow arrives. Integrating the Tague data, Specter deduces that Oswald misses his first shot, hits JFK and Connally with the same

bullet then fatally hits Kennedy. Due to the timing imposed by the amateur film images, Specter tells his first lie. Indeed, James Tague always claimed to have been hit after the second shot. An unacceptable version for the Commission since the Zapruder film does not leave enough time between JFK's first wound and the one that kills him for another shot to be fired and missed. So Specter simply ignores the car salesman and calls the first move a miss. The last impact not being able to be accompanied by other damage, the Commission advisor supported by Gerald Ford is betting everything on the second bullet. It alone becomes responsible for six injuries. This route deserves a special place in the pantheon of ballistic exploits. Indeed, after having penetrated above Kennedy's right shoulder blade, it emerges at the left level of his tie knot, remains in suspension for almost two seconds, suddenly oblique to the right, enters under the right armpit of Governor Connally, fractured his fifth rib, came out under his right breast, broke his right wrist, then turned left to crash into his thigh before finally being found almost intact on a stretcher at Parkland Memorial Hospital!

Before dismantling this amusing invention of the Commission, it is appropriate to recount the conditions of its invention. To make the impossible possible, Specter decides to go to Dealey Plaza. He obviously does not intend to shoot at human targets but, using cutting-edge photographic equipment, he wishes to prove that it is possible to recreate the exact conditions of the crime and thereby definitively condemn Oswald. To begin, he positions himself at the window of the Depository armed with a Mannlicher-Carcano. Before putting the principle of the magic bullet into practice, he wants to demonstrate that Oswald was able to fire his three shots in five seconds and six tenths. But Specter gets an average time of two seconds and three tenths per shot, for a total of six seconds and nine tenths. That's more than a second too long. And this while essential data from the reconstruction have been completely neglected. Thus, Specter's minimum performance does not take aiming time into account: it just operated the bolt in a vacuum. That's not all: it is impossible to know if he uses the weapon found at the Depository or a similar model. A difference perhaps crucial, insofar as the report of Lieutenant Day of the Dallas Forensic Identification specifies that the Mannlicher-Carcano is an "old and cheap weapon with a "eaten, scratched" stock, whose breech is "relatively polished, as if it had been operated many times" and which "presents difficulties when arming. The barrel is not in very good condition, it is in fair condition and was showing the effects of use and corrosion. The riflescope, of fair quality, is not properly aligned." So, we learn that it was a rifle in poor condition topped with a telescope that did not allow it to be aimed correctly which made it possible, in record time, to shoot down the President and injure Connally! Obviously, the

Commission presents an FBI expert ready to promise that the condition of a weapon does not influence its performance and that an unaligned sight allows faster firing by anticipating the movements of the target.

As for the time of the shooting, it is enough to demonstrate that it is no longer five seconds six, but almost eight seconds. Because what does the Zapruder film show? It begins at the moment when the presidential limousine arrives on Elm Street, must not exceed twenty kilometers per hour. JFK and Jackie wave to the crowd. Suddenly, an event that does not appear on the image attracts the President's attention. Two seconds later, the car is obscured for a short time by the road sign indicating the exit to Stemmons Highway. When the limousine reappears, Kennedy puts his hands to his throat. The challenge for the Commission is therefore to prove that the first shot took place at the moment when JFK stopped saluting, two seconds before the signpost. Which is not complicated, since all you have to do is not make the film public. As luck would have it for Warren's men, the few crucial meters of film no longer belong to Zapruder. The FBI and the Secret Service each have a copy, but it is the Time-Life group which, on November 23, purchased the exclusive rights. All it takes to remove a major thorn in the Commission's side is that the group of American billionaire Henry Luce does not broadcast anything. If Life, a private company, refuses to show the film, no one can blame the slightest act of censorship on an official Commission of Inquiry appointed by President Johnson himself. Life agrees to sacrifice its scoop, settling for a few selected images. Without accusing the American magazine of complicity, here are three interesting points for reflection.

Henry Luce was a close friend of Allen Dulles, creator of the CIA and member of the Commission, but also of Edgar Hoover, the boss of the FBI. Luce's wife, who according to Hoover's files was also Dulles' mistress⁵, finances clandestine anti-Castro armed operations in Cuba⁶ with her own funds.

Finally, Life will be the main beneficiary of leaks concerning the work of the Commission. The weekly, which unambiguously supports the conclusions of the report, thus exclusively delivers the controversial photographs of Oswald holding the murder weapon and the content of the FBI pre-report dated December 9, 1963. In all cases, it is necessary wait until 1969, five years after the accusations of the Warren Commission, for Life to finally decide to release the Zapruder film from its vaults. But this is because the New Orleans prosecutor, Jim Garrison, has just legally forced the press group to present this evidence. I will expand on the lessons and issues posed by Abraham

Zapruder's film later, but these images allow us to return to Arlen Specter, and the exact moment of Kennedy's injury.

A precise frame-by-frame study of the film leaves no doubt: JFK is not hit before Stemmons' panel, but when he is obscured by it. The shooting lasts five seconds and six tenths and does not allow a Carcano with manual weapons to fire three shots. Another major element confirmed: almost two seconds separate Kennedy's injuries from those of Connally. Crucial information because, the magic bullet traveling at more than 600 meters per second, this means, if we adhere to the thesis of the Warren report, that during these two seconds, by a new miracle, the projectile remains suspended in the air!

Details which hardly embarrass the Commission. They even present two reconstruction photographs proving the validity of their thesis. On the first, taken in the streets of Dallas in January 1964, a trace symbolizing the route of the bullet through Kennedy and Connally is drawn. The projectile is supposed to enter through the President's back where there is an entry hole on his jacket. Then comes out at his torso before reaching the Texan governor. Problem is, the route proposed by Specter completely neglects the fact that the bullet came out, not at the level of the President's chest, but near his Adam's apple. Otherwise, it is another wound caused by another bullet, therefore another shooter. The second photo corrects this error of assessment. This time, having understood that a bullet fired from a fifth floor could only have a plunging trajectory, Specter is no longer interested in the entry impact in the back but concentrates on the exit impact in the back throat. Indeed, it is difficult to imagine that a projectile going from top to bottom would enter near the shoulder blade and emerge thirty centimeters higher. Also, in this photo, symbol of the defeat of the Commission, Specter, metal ruler in hand, himself indicates on two doubles of JFK and Connally the route of the magic bullet. A course starting with a first impact at the neck and not the back! But the most ridiculous element of this photo is that the agent representing Kennedy wears on his jacket a piece of light fabric supposed to represent the entry impact. And Specter's finger indicating the same thing... is six inches higher. The defenders of the Commission, led by the media Gerald Posner, found an answer to this discrepancy at the time of his injury, JFK saluted the crowd, a gesture which caused his jacket to rise high enough for the hole in the fabric to be in the neck alignment. Unfortunately this theory is contradicted both by the autopsy - Kennedy was never shot in the neck - and by the photos taken during the parade which show him with his arm resting on the top of the door to wave his hand, without getting tired. And in the Zapruder film, where we can clearly see the President's outfit, his jacket does not ride up on his head.

Another element distorts Specter's analysis: the presidential limousine is never used for the reenactment. A Secret Service Cadillac replaces JFK's Lincoln. This change of vehicle has the effect of distorting all the angle calculations since the Cadillac turns out to be higher than the presidential car. Additionally, the interior layout is different. The Cadillac brings Kennedy and Connally closer together and, thereby, reduces the distance traveled by the magic bullet. The position of the two doubles used also does not correspond to that of the two men on November 22, 1963.

But all this is nothing compared to the state of CE399. Indeed, the magic bullet, which has just passed through two men and caused six injuries including fractures, is almost not deformed. A detail which greatly annoys the Commission and its supporters. Also Gerald Posner, in his book *Case Closed*, convinced of Oswald's sole guilt, claims without a shadow of scientific proof that the magic bullet was not damaged by its journey because, hitting Kennedy the first time, it would have spun around, hitting the two men not with its nose but with its base. As a worthy heir to Arlen Specter, Posner forgets that he is only changing the location of the problem. Because, although the tip of the CE399 is slightly deformed, its base shows no impact marks! It also does not explain how the bullet achieves the feat of presenting no trace of human residue for analysis after a journey through two bodies! Finally, like the Commission, it neglects the ballistics tests carried out by the FBI. Agent Robert Frazier will test hundreds of cartridges on human and animal corpses. After a single impact, the balls will be more deformed than the magic ball after six. The report neglects yet another piece of evidence, this time mathematical. When the weight of the shrapnel removed from Governor Connally's body is added to CE399, its total is greater than the original weight of a cartridge of this model. An excess all the greater since four other shrapnel, visible on the X-rays of the wound on the governor's wrist, were never removed because they were too close to a nerve. In December 1963, Hoover requested a spectrographic analysis of the magic bullet, the fragments found in the limousine as well as the projectile coming from General Walker's house. Unfortunately the results are considered worthless. In 1975, Professor George Michael Evica obtained by court order the communication of the results of the analysis. Which concluded that the shrapnel found after the attempted murder of Walter did not correspond in its composition to a Carcano cartridge, and that the two shards discovered the next day in the limousine by the Secret Service had no connection with either of them. 6.5 mm cartridge in general, nor with the magic bullet.

Clearly, the Commission's theory does not work and, even worse, Exhibit CE399 is not the murder bullet. Moreover, its discovery turns out to be most suspicious, since it was members of the Secret Service who found it.... The magic bullet rested on a stretcher from Parkland Memorial Hospital, a stretcher which, contrary to the vagueness voluntarily maintained by the Commission, had transported neither JFK nor Connally. Darrel Tomlinson, the man who found it, is clear on this point. He discovered the bullet on a stretcher that had not carried anyone after he had left the stretcher unattended for a few minutes. Better still, it's stuck under the mattress. However, a projectile falling from a body would never have penetrated so deeply. So the Commission, in its desire to discover the truth, will do the only thing possible for it: never summon the stretcher bearer to explain himself. Yet Tomlinson could have completed his statements by explaining to Warren's men that as he returned to his stretcher, in this dead-end hospital aisle under strict control of the Secret Service, he encountered a single man. Who, based on his appearance, his dress, his hairstyle - and this, Tomlinson is convinced -, belongs to a government agency.

There is one last element of suspicion as to the origin of the magic bullet. Seth Kantor, a special correspondent installed in the presidential parade, is convinced that he encountered Jack Ruby in the courtyard of Parkland Memorial Hospital around 1 p.m. The journalist is clear since, having worked for almost two years in Dallas, he knows Ruby well. He even states that he exchanged a few words with him. The Commission gives little credence to this information. Yet Kantor speaks the truth. Thanks to the study of all the images filmed near the hospital, we know today that half an hour after the shots fired at Dealey Plaza, the future assassin of Lee Harvey Oswald was once again at the front row seats to the drama.

Finally, to conclude with the improbable magic bullet, here are two essential points. First the testimony of John Connally. With his wife Nelly and Jackie, he is the one who experienced the tragedy closest. Until the end of his days, the governor will assert that it is impossible that the same bullet injured the President and then hit him. He is categorical: before feeling a bullet pass through his ribs and sever a nerve in his right arm, he saw Kennedy put his hands to his neck. "I absolutely know that a bullet caused the injury to the President and that a separate shot hit me. I will never change my mind on this." Enlargements of the Zapruder film made by Robert Groden⁷, an independent researcher, confirm his words.

We can clearly see the moment when Connally is hit. His lung pierced, the governor's cheeks swell despite himself. At that point, JFK was already injured. Better yet, the footage clearly shows that at this precise moment Connally is still holding his Stetson in his right hand. Two seconds later, hit by another bullet, his gripping nerve severed, he let go. On May 6, 1998, interviewed by Channel 8 in Dallas, Nelly Connally even declared, speaking of the Commission and the theory of the magic bullet: "They wanted me to believe that a single bullet had passed through the President and John. But this is not true. I am categorical. There were two shots."

On July 3, 1997, the Assassination Records Review Board (ARRB), an organization charged by Congress with declassifying a certain number of documents on the crime of November 22, made public part of the personal files of the principal advisor to the Commission, J. Lee Rankin. Documents which once again demonstrate the true nature of the work of Warren's men. Indeed, among Rankin's archives lay a unique piece: the original of the FBI report on President Kennedy's injuries. Concerning the back injury, it is written: "A bullet entered his back, precisely below his shoulder and to the right of his spine." Yet the Warren report writes that "a bullet entered his neck, precisely to the right of his spine". How could an injury to the shoulder blade, which is admittedly not very consistent with the magic bullet theory, become an impact on the neck between December 1963 and September 1964? Rankin's papers provide the answer again by providing a hand-edited version of the original FBI report. Corrections made by Gerald Ford. Questioned by the American press, the former President of the United States acknowledged the facts and declared without batting an eyelid that his "changes had nothing to do with a conspiracy theory. They were made to clarify the whole and make things more precise." In short, for a former president of the United States, faking an autopsy report is called "clarification" in politically correct American!

After having dismantled the Oswald accusation and annihilated the theory of the magic bullet, there remains one last file to deal with in order to definitively bury the Warren report: the lone shooter thesis. And to prove without a shadow of a doubt the presence of a second shooter on Dealey Plaza is therefore to uncover complicity. Which, in American law terms, is also called a conspiracy.

In 1978, the investigation led by Congress concluded that there was a probable conspiracy. But without trying to identify responsibilities since the investigation group simply said that in its opinion four shots had been fired at Dealey Plaza, including one from the Grassy Knoll. This claim is based on a radio recording of the parade made by

Officer McLain. In 1976, Mary Ferrel, the oldest member of the independent research community, got her hands on a Dallas police tape. Dictabel recording made in spite of himself - he forgot to turn off his microphone - by this motorcyclist from the escort placed eight cars behind Kennedy's. If, to the ear, we can only distinguish an echo interspersed with the howl of sirens, after cleaning up the unwanted sounds, a more detailed analysis makes it possible to isolate detonations that could be that of a weapon. On this reworked version, four shots are audible. Better yet, the work carried out by doctors Mark Weiss and Ernest Askenasy of New York Queen's College concludes that "with at least a 95% chance, four shots were fired from at least two points in Dealey Plaza. The fatal shot was likely fired from the wooden fence of Grassy Knoll." Congress, which perhaps did not expect such an assertion, preferred to relieve itself of such responsibility by asking the American Department of Justice to draw consequences from these conclusions and continue analyzing the recordings. To this day, twenty years later, the American government's response is not yet ready. In fact, only one private company has embarked on this counter-expertise. And obviously learned lessons contrary to Weiss and Askenasy. To fully appreciate this denial, you must know that this firm is used to working for the CIA and that its boss himself admitted that, by mistake, he had based his study on material not available in 1963. In any case, radio recordings or not, it is relatively easy to undermine the single shooter theory.

I have already discussed the condition of the rifle found on the fifth floor of the Depository. Still, even if the weapon had been new, the performance for which Oswald is credited appears exceptional. Moreover, "the engineers of the Beretta firm which manufactured this rifle and instructors of the Italian army where it was in service during the Second World War declared that it was impossible to fire three shots so precisely⁸".

Hubert Hammerer, Austrian Olympic shooting champion, declared that Oswald's feat was "highly improbable." As for the experts who consider such a series of shots possible, they themselves moderate their remarks by adding that you must know your weapon perfectly, practice very regularly and be an elite shooter.

Craig Roberts happens to be a former sniper. Ex-marine, he practiced his art in Vietnam where he was one of the best in his category. Roberts, like a good American, always believed in the conclusions of the Warren Report until the day in 1987 when, almost by chance, he found himself at the fifth floor window of the Depository. There, his sniper's gaze left the Commission's work no chance. "I felt like a shock. The only word that came to mind was: impossible! I knew immediately that Oswald couldn't have done it.

At least not alone. I knew he couldn't have done it because I couldn't have done it. And then I took the time to really analyze the scene as a sniper. Nothing fit. Even with high-precision equipment available in 1963, it's really quite complex. The shooting angle is impossible to use, the car is slippery. And then the window frame makes it even more complicated for a right-handed person. Tree branches hide part of kill zone⁹ on the first shot and maybe even the second.

In any case, to achieve such a performance, two factors must be combined at the same time: the terrain of the street and the physical formula of a top-down shot. Inescapable laws that Oswald could not have known. And then any sniper has two golden rules: the firing position - it is catastrophic here - and above all the escape route. And there, the Depository is a trap ¹⁰.”

And it is when Roberts puts himself in the place of the shooter of November 22 that, with his experience, he is most convincing. “It was a hot, muggy day. On the fifth floor, there is no air. Only two of the seven windows are open. So you sweat, not just because it's hot but because you're ready to do it. You look at your watch, you grab your gun and you get on your knees. You know that from where you are the crowd below can see you, but you forget, you concentrate. After a minute, your muscles ache, your eyes sting from the sweat. Your neck stiffens, your head feels heavy. There it is, it's time, the parade is approaching. Your eye sticks to the glasses, your vision blurs, then your eye gets used to it. And then there he is, right in your line of sight. He's so close you could almost touch him. Suddenly you realize that something is wrong. You've been preparing for months, and then, suddenly, it's the big surprise. Kennedy doesn't look like you imagined, like the photos you studied. He is different, he is alive, he is human. And then, your concentration escapes you, you think about the impact of your gesture in your viewfinder, it is the President of the United States. You know you're going to change history. Suddenly, you understand that if you take his life, you also risk having to leave yours. Your hands tremble, you empty your lungs, blink your eyes. Your adrenaline rushes to your head and you feel like your arms are detaching from your body. It's soon, you're holding your breath, your heart is going to explode, it's now, you're shooting. There, you think that the hardest part is done, but it's the opposite. Time is running out and you can no longer control your body. You no longer have time to aim, you eject the cartridge case, you arm again, shoulders and then fire. You hear the cries of the crowd, you feel the pain of the man you have just reached. Now you have to finish your job, you align his head, forget about Jackie's arms around him and you press again¹¹.

In truth, assassinating JFK requires experience and a level of performance that Oswald does not possess. Young Lee's results during his two years in the army confirm this. On October 26, 1956, Oswald was in San Diego at the Marine Corps Recruit Depot where he completed his classes. His first rifle skill tests are problematic, as he falls below the minimum required. Sherman Cooley, one of his partners, remembers: "We nicknamed him Shitbird¹² because he failed to qualify in rifle shooting.

They were the easiest tests and it was a real shame to fail them¹³."

Memories confirmed by another marine, Nelson Delgado, who even says that after the crime of November 22, FBI agents asked him to declare the opposite, in other words that Oswald was a first-rate shooter. The end of Lee's tests is not much better since he barely obtains one point above the necessary minimum. So he is naturally oriented towards radar control, a position where he hardly has to use a weapon.

Obviously the Commission organizes its own tests to demonstrate that the performance of November 22 is within everyone's reach, including Oswald. But the series gets off to a bad start for the prosecution's supporters. On April 6, 1964, the Aberdeen Proving Ground company, responsible for preparing the weapon for testing, "noted that the riflescope was installed for a left-handed person." A point already raised by the Dallas police on November 24. During a press conference, a reporter asked Chief Curry if Lee was right-handed. The policeman did not know how to answer. The Commission then questions Marina and Robert, Lee's brother: "I have never seen him do anything with his left hand," explains the latter. He was a natural right-hander." Sensing a new delicate situation, Warren's men preferred to close the question and did not even question the gunsmith from Klein's Sporting Goods to find out if he had given Oswald instructions for assembling the scope. In any case, the firing tests took place and, as expected, turned out to be a success for the Commission.

In the report, however, they are addressed in a very evasive manner. And we have to wait for the publication of the complementary volumes to find, scattered across hundreds of pages, the real conditions of these tests. The first surprise is big. While, logically, the report suggested that the tests took place in Dallas from the fifth floor of the Depository, we learn that they took place in Aberdeen. There, three highly trained snipers, unlike Oswald, each fired two sets of three shots. Two of the champions never managed to match Lee's performance. In almost ten seconds, they only managed to hit the target twice. The third, a man named Miller, obtained the best result.

In four seconds six and five seconds fifteen, he managed to hit the target two times out of three. None of them, although experienced shooters, succeeds three times in a row. The failure rate for these tests therefore amounts to 33%. Despite this, the expert appointed by Warren, Ronald Simmons, concluded most naturally that “the series of shootings of November 22 did not require being an excellent shooter.” In 1975, the CBS television channel decided to restart the tests and summoned eleven snipers. Here again, the tests did not take place from the window of the Depository but from the top of a building close to the conditions of November 22. Unfortunately, CBS forgets that the window Oswald was in was half closed and limited his field of vision. In any case, once again, none of these ace triggermen having had, unlike Oswald, the opportunity to train with the Carcano, hit the moving target three times in a row within the time limits resulting from the Zapruder film. The best of them, Howard Donahue, hits two times out of three in less than six seconds but after his third series of tests. Worse still, seven of the eleven shooters failed all of their tests. In 1977, finally, shooters commissioned by the Congressional investigation achieved the impossible. A success quickly diminished when we learned that the tests were carried out on fixed targets. Last clarification, neither the CBS test nor that of Congress were carried out with the rifle discovered on the fifth floor. A weapon that, as we have seen, was difficult to maneuver.

Fortunately for him, Oswald did not know all of this data. Otherwise, his confidence in his shooting performance would have quickly disappeared. A seemingly unlimited confidence since, certain of his move, he will only take with him the number of cartridges necessary for his crime. Indeed, apart from a cartridge still in the Depository's weapon and the so-called three shell casings from the ground, the Dallas police did not discover any additional ammunition on him, nor in his furnished apartment, nor at the Paine home. As they will also not find a rifle maintenance kit while the Carcano is freshly oiled.

On November 22, 1963, a shooter was indeed at the window of the Depository. At least seven witnesses saw him around ten minutes before the crime. Everyone thought it was a member of the Secret Service scanning Dealey Plaza. At the same time, a secretary in the building is formal, she saw Lee having lunch in the first floor break room. Furthermore, apart from Howard Brennan, all of these witnesses give a description of the shooter which does not correspond to Oswald. The only commonality was that the man in the window was wearing a white top. Lee's shirt that morning was a brown-green color. Some, like Arnold Rowland or prisoner John Powell whose cell window

overlooked only the fifth floor of the Depository, further assert that the man was not alone. And indeed, thanks to the work of enlarging and cleaning two amateur films by Robert Groden, we now have visual proof of the presence of at least two people on the fifth floor of the Depository.

Charles L. Bronson was one of many onlookers waiting patiently to cheer President Kennedy. He stood, camera in hand, in Dealey Plaza, at the corner of Houston and Elm Street. Six minutes before the President's appearance, a man in the audience suffered an epileptic seizure. Bronson films the scene and takes some shots of the crowd and the location. Without knowing it, he records a momentous scene. Indeed, for a second, it scans the fifth floor of the Depository and captures human movement not only at the window where the assassin's nest is located but also behind the two adjacent windows. A second presence confirmed by the amateur film by Robert Hughes. Hughes chose to film the parade arriving on Houston Street and turning onto Elm, a handful of seconds before the first gunshot. His camera movement therefore necessarily encompasses the Depository, since it is the only building present in the bend. Even more blatantly, his images confirm those of Bronson.

At 12:29 p.m., a shooter was stationed at the Depository while another man stood next to him. A usual procedure, as we will see, in groups of professional killers.

At the time of the shooting, the failure of the snipers to recreate the conditions of November 22 almost automatically imposed the idea of a second person on Dealey Plaza. A concept firmly rejected by the report but confirmed by at least fifty-eight witnesses, a sheriff and dozens of photographs!

The gunshots still echoed in Dealey Plaza when the first police officers, followed by more than two hundred people, rushed towards the Grassy Knoll. Everyone is convinced that the shots come from this grassy mound where, well sheltered behind a high wooden barrier, a killer can hope to find the tranquility necessary for this style of operation. This crowd movement, filmed and photographed live, is impressive. But the Commission does not take this into account, focusing its attention on the Depository. However, the contrast is striking: while the majority of witnesses point to the Grassy Knoll, the photos taken around the Texas School Book Depository show a surprising calm. In the minutes following the attack, no one had the reflex to point out the building where Oswald worked. On the contrary, when reporters began questioning spectators at the tragic parade, 80% of them cited the grassy mound at Dealey Plaza as the source of the

shooting. The filming of Oliver Stone's film demonstrated the difficulty of determining the exact number of shots fired. We can therefore deduce that their location suffers from the same handicap. But more than having heard the explosions, many witnesses experienced the feeling of having been caught in the line of fire. An impression reinforced by the smell of powder near the Grassy Knoll and, for some, by the vision of a flash or a cloud of smoke.

Ed Hoffman, deaf and mute from birth still living in the suburbs of Dallas, saw the Grassy Knoll shooter. On November 22, 1963, Ed was just twenty-six years old. That day, he did not plan to attend the presidential parade. As he suffered from a toothache, his boss released him to go to the dentist. Around 12:15 p.m., stuck in traffic on the Stemmons express, he remembered the President's arrival and parked his vehicle. He sits on one of the bridges spanning the freeway, an observation post which allows him to have a general view of Dealey Plaza located less than 150 meters away. Suddenly his attention is attracted by movements on the vacant lot adjoining the Grassy Knoll. A stocky man, dressed in a black suit and wearing a floppy hat of the same color, walks quickly across the area where a few cars are parked. What shocks Ed is that the man has a gun in his hand. "Arriving about twenty meters from the wooden barrier, and after having crossed the railway tracks, he gives the weapon to another man, taller and in light work clothes. This one, who wore a white and blue railroad worker's cap, went to stand behind the wooden barrier, facing Dealey Plaza. I couldn't see him anymore because of the tree branches. I didn't take my eyes off where he was. Since I can't hear, the applause and cries of joy that accompanied Kennedy's progress didn't distract me. I was trying to record all the details. I didn't know if it was the Secret Service or something else. I was just wondering what I should do, when I saw some sort of lightning and a cloud of smoke. A few seconds later, JFK's limousine passed under the bridge. I looked over and saw our President lying down. It was as if he no longer had a head; it looked like strawberry jelly. So I started waving my arms to warn the Secret Service cars that were following the President. An officer saw me, took out his gun and took aim at me. At that moment, I stopped breathing, petrified by fear: I wished I could scream. He lowered his gun and left."¹⁴

Ed Hoffman's testimony became public in 1985 thanks to Texas journalist Jim Marrs. Obviously, the defenders of the Commission immediately cried lies. The first criticism addressed to Hoffman obviously concerns the time limit, twenty-two years, necessary to report such elements. But in fact, Ed had immediately offered his story. "A cousin of the family worked at the DPD and I went there immediately. But there it was madness and

no one was allowed in. So I went to the FBI. As they were also on a war footing, the receptionist did not allow me to go upstairs. I left my card, explained that it was related to the crime, then went home and explained to my father what had happened. He got angry. He told me it was dangerous and that I should forget what I had seen. That my life was worthless compared to that of the President. Plus, he kept saying that my boss was going to fire me, that I should be at the dentist and not watching the parade. So I didn't say anything until the following Tuesday. At work, the others kept reading and talking about the murder. One of my colleagues who knew sign language understood that something was wrong with me. He came to see me and I explained to him what I had seen. Together, we went to discuss it with my boss. Both understood my father but said I'd be better off going to the FBI. That what I had seen was very important, but that it was up to me to decide. That night I didn't sleep, and the next morning I was in the FBI office.¹⁵”

As we have seen, like James Tague and other witnesses, the FBI men have absolutely no interest in Hoffman's story. As he insists, an agent ends up telling him that he will be summoned during the investigation. “The fall of ‘64 had just begun. In the newspapers it was written that the Warren Commission was almost over. And no one asked me to tell my story.

So, I took advantage of a family meal to explain to my police cousin what I had seen on November 22. He reassured me, explaining that government agents were investigating and that soon the whole truth would be known. Later, I found out that he had asked my parents if I was telling the truth. When the report came out in the press, I understood why no one wanted my story: I remembered my father and tried to forget. But it wasn't possible, I kept seeing the man in black, the lightning bolt and the President's mush skull. I'm not a Democrat but it wasn't the same for him. On June 28, 1967, urged by my work colleagues, I returned to the FBI. I met another agent who this time seemed interested. He took a camera and we went together to the bridge where I was on November 22, 1963. He must have taken around fifty photos. He thanked me and I never heard from him again.¹⁶”

If the reasons for this prolonged silence are credible, there was a lack of evidence for Ed Hoffman's incredible testimony. But already, two elements of his story had a touch of truth. Ed always explained that he was surprised by the large number of people gathered on the side of the highway to cheer JFK. However, the report of the parade route having stopped at Dealey Plaza, no media had mentioned this point. Furthermore, press

photographs made public only in 1992 confirmed this. Additionally, Hoffman remembers that at the entrance to the bridge stood a uniformed police officer. This is evidenced by the Dallas police dispatch report which places a man named Earle Brown at this location. Two photos complete Ed Hoffman's version which, after enlargement, show him in the place he mentions in his memories. That leaves his two visits to the FBI headquarters in Dallas. In 1996, the ARRB made public a batch of Bureau reports. On three of them, the passage of Ed Hoffman is mentioned. The one from June 28, 1967, even if it is seriously censored, implicitly cites Ed's story. A file in his name is even cited as a reference. Unfortunately, thirty-five years after the fact, he is still officially nowhere to be found.

In any case, Hoffman is not the only witness to have seen the Grassy Knoll crew. Lee Bowers, a railroad employee, watched the shooter's installation from his signal box about fifty yards to the rear of the Grassy Knoll. Heard by the Commission, he said that half an hour before the crime, three cars entered the parking lot behind the Grassy Knoll. "As traffic was prohibited, I noticed them immediately. The first came from the Depository. It seemed to be going in circles, as if the driver was looking for an exit or was checking the area. After a while, he returned to the place where he had arrived. It was a white and blue car. A 1959 Oldsmobile station wagon with license plates that weren't from Texas. As it turned past my control tower, I could see there was a "Goldwater for President" sticker on the rear bumper. But what surprised me was that it was covered in mud, so that you couldn't read the plaque. Yet there was almost no mud in the parking lot behind the Grassy Knoll. The second car arrived a few minutes later, it was a black 1957 Ford. The driver apparently had a microphone in front of his mouth and was talking. For three or four minutes, he drove slowly in the parking lot and then left." At 12:21 p.m., this time Bowers looks at his watch, a third vehicle arrives, a white 1961 Chevy Impala. The railroad employee notices that it also has a sticker supporting Republican candidate Barry Goldwater and that the license plates appear to be the same as the first car. Once again, after a few rounds, the vehicle leaves. The Commission, considering that the area was closed to access from 10 a.m., believes that Bowers is wrong and does not follow up on his testimony.

A few months later, lawyer Mark Lane arrived in Texas. His project: to record all the witnesses who experienced something other than the official version. Obviously his choice falls on Bowers who agrees to repeat what he has already declared before the Commission. And there, surprise. If the railway employee mentions the episode of the three cars, his story continues. Less than two minutes before JFK's assassination, he saw

two men near the wooden fence. The first, in his forties, stocky and dressed in dark. The second, who must be twenty-five years old, athletic, wears a more casual outfit, with a checkered overshirt and khaki pants. A description which is not unlike that of Ed Hoffman, who also sees two men. Bowers is sure of himself. Since the parking lot is close to the railroad tracks, he knows every man who passes through this area. After a moment, while his vision was partially blocked by branches, Lee Bowers made out "a flash of light, a little smoke or something like that, something abnormal." Almost at the same time an explosion rings out: Bowers has just understood. "I heard three shots in total. One, then a short pause, then the other two, very close to each other... The sounds had crashed against the Depository and returned to die towards the entrance to the freeway. I worked in this tower for twelve years, and with the trains, the traffic, I know perfectly well how to identify where a sound is born and its route in Dealey Plaza. The echo is different from one place to another." Bowers is convinced that at least one shot, if not two, was fired from the wooden fence of Grassy Knoll. In a twist of events, on August 9, 1966, Lee Bowers was the victim of a road accident. For no apparent reason, his car crashed into a bridge pillar. Traffic was almost zero, the speedometer showed no more than 80 kilometers per hour. The doctor who pronounced the death noted that Bowers was in shock during the accident. However, no autopsy will be carried out and, the next day, the body of the railway employee will be cremated before his family has given their approval.

Another witness, Julia Ann Mercer, in her car on Elm Street an hour before the crime. After passing the Grassy Knoll, she gets stuck in a traffic jam caused by a badly parked green Ford pickup. Stuck at his height for more than three minutes, she has nothing to do but observe the troublesome vehicle. Registered in Texas, the van bears the inscription "AIR CONDITIONING" on its right side. Behind the wheel sits a stocky, "middle-aged" man. His hair is brown, his face is round and his jacket is dark green. Another man, younger, "who is not yet thirty years old and wears brown pants, a gray shirt, a tartan overshirt and a hunter's wool cap" gets out of the car on the left side, slides towards the back, lifts a blanket and quickly takes a rifle wrapped in a brown fringed case from the open trunk of the pickup. As the traffic gradually moved by, Julia Ann Mercer saw the young man one last time in her rearview mirror. With his weapon in hand, he heads towards the Grassy Knoll. Obviously, the defenders of the report reject this story entirely.

However, once again, the facts reinforce Julia Ann's version. First of all, Mercer says that while she was waiting near the pickup, she noticed three Dallas police bikers

talking near the Underpass. Warren Commission Report 205, sworn depositions of these three officers, confirms that they noticed the green pickup. Then, around 12 p.m. this Friday, November 22, Mercer stops for lunch at a cafeteria between Dallas and Fort Worth. There, she tells her story to various witnesses including a police officer who specifies that "the Secret Service is not very secret". Forty-five minutes later, at the entrance to Fort Worth, a checkpoint screens vehicles coming from Dallas. There, an agent informs her of the attack. Shocked, Julia Ann gives her testimony. The police officer then decides to escort her to Dallas. For nearly five hours, Mercer is questioned by men she assumes are from the FBI. The interrogation is tense. Several times, one of the agents tells her that she is wrong. Mercer stands her ground and, after reading it, signs her statement. On November 23, she was picked up from her home for a new audition.

In the sheriff's office, three men from the FBI submit dozens of photographs to her so that she can try to identify her suspects. While none match the man with the gun, two look like the one behind the wheel. Before the clichés are taken from his hands, Mercer has the reflex to return one. On the back is simply noted Jack Ruby.

If Mercer is telling the truth, that means the authorities were interested in Oswald's killer a day before he killed Oswald. In any case, Ruby's schedule during the day of November 22 is open to question. Indeed, nothing prevents him from being in the front of the pick-up when Mercer seems to recognize him. Jack's only real alibi concerns the time slot between 12 p.m. and 12:20 p.m. At that time, he is at the Dallas Morning News offices to buy advertising space for his nightclub. The newspaper's headquarters is less than a three-minute walk from the Grassy Knoll. A proximity¹⁷ which does not prevent him, if he wishes, from being at the scene of the crime at 12:25 p.m.

Because, for almost ten minutes, no one noticed his presence in the newspaper. He had to wait until 12:40 p.m. for three members of the editorial staff to attest to his arrival. At that moment, it is impossible not to mention it, since overcome by a fit of tears, he mourns the attack committed "against our beloved President". Two photographs appear to place him near Elm Street at the time of the crime. It should be remembered, to continue with Ruby's curious movements, that Seth Kantor is certain to meet him at Parkland Memorial Hospital around 1 p.m. That during Lee Harvey Oswald's two days in police custody, he prowled the corridors of the Dallas police offices, mingling with journalists (including Philippe Labro) and trying to pass himself off as one of them, while more than half of the men in the DPD know him. Later, Ruby even attended the

press conference where Oswald was presented, on November 23 around midnight. In the CBS images scanning the room, he appears clearly twice. Better yet, when Chief Curry clarifies that Oswald is a member of the Free Cuba Committee, Ruby corrects out loud: "Fair Play for Cuba Committee." How can the owner of a striptease cabaret in Dallas know about a non-existent association in Texas of which Oswald is the president and sole member? Let us add to conclude that two witnesses are certain to have seen Ruby attending the Houston parade on November 21.

Mercer's testimony therefore appears solid. While she is not categorical about the presence of Jack Ruby, the entire scene is clear in her memory and even confirmed by a Dallas Morning News article dated November 23. There, Julius Hardie, a resident of the town, said that before noon he saw two or three men carrying rifles on the Triple Underpass, a few yards from the Grassy Knoll. The article concludes with a quote from Hardie claiming to have already given his version to the FBI. To date, no Hardie deposition is available in the Office's archives.

Hoffman, Bowers, Mercer, Hardie are all witnesses confirming the presence of a team of killers close to the Grassy Knoll. Strong, precise, unambiguous stories, reinforced by many others.

James Tague, as we have seen, is certain that at least one of the shots was fired from the grassy mound. When the Commission suggested to him that it was an echo, he replied firmly: "There was no echo where I was. I've been asked this question before and I've said it before and I'll say it again, it wasn't an echo." Jean Hill, a schoolteacher, was standing on the right side of Elm Street, facing the Grassy Knoll and a few feet from the limousine. Questioned by reporters a few minutes after the tragedy, she said: "The shots came from Grassy Knoll, I heard at least four shots.

The last ones were very close." Charles Brehm stood next to Jean Hill, saw JFK's head explode and immediately declared: "It came from in front of the President or from the right side." Paul Landis, a member of the Secret Service, followed the limousine a few meters, perched on a step. "When the President was shot in the head, the shot came from somewhere in front of him, on the right side of the road," he said. It was a large caliber, I saw the President's head split open and flesh and blood fly into the air." Forrest Sorrels, the Secret Service representative in the car ahead of the limousine, gives his impressions upon his arrival at Parkland. For him, there is no doubt, the shots came from "somewhere behind the wooden barrier". William Newman, his wife Gayle and

their children stood to the right of the road a few meters from the stairs leading up to the wooden gate of the Grassy Knoll. During the shooting, the Newmans dove to the ground, feeling as if they were in the line of fire. Gayle specifies that the detonations came from “his right, behind them”. An impression shared by Mary Woodward, Maggie Brown, Jean Newman and Aurelia Lorenzo. John Chism was near the Stemmons sign: “When I heard the shots, I immediately turned around. Behind me was the Grassy Knoll.” A version confirmed by his wife Mary. Bill Lovelady, the same one who was briefly confused with Lee Harvey Oswald, was on the steps of the main entrance to the Depository. Questioned by the FBI, he stated that “the sound came from the right, from the low height of the mound. At no time did I believe that the shots came from the Texas School Book Depository,” he said. James Crawford, stationed at the same place, makes the same statements. Three other Depository employees, Avery Davis, O. V. Campbell and Danny Arce, believe the shots were fired from the mound near the Underpass. A. J. Millican was right across the street from the building where Lee works. He said he heard five gunshots, “almost all coming from the area of trees near the Triple Underpass.” James Simmons, Sam Holland, Nolan Potter and Richard Dodd were on the Triple Underpass looking towards Dealey Plaza.

Not only did the four men have the feeling that the shots were coming from behind the wooden barrier, but they also noticed a small cloud of smoke near the trees. The four men then rushed towards the parking lot. Behind the barrier, they discovered smoking cigarette butts, fresh footprints and mud on the car bumpers. Ron Boone, a Dallas sheriff, runs toward the Grassy Knoll. There, he meets several witnesses who tell him that the shots came from behind the wooden barrier. Seymour Weitzman, the police officer who later discovered the weapon on the fifth floor, also rushed behind the wooden barrier. J. C. Price was on the roof terrace of the Terminal Annex Building, a building facing Lee Bowers Tower. He is categorical: “The shots were fired from behind the wooden barrier of the Knoll. I saw a man running very quickly towards the tracks and the wagons. I immediately thought it was the shooter. He was carrying something in his hand.” James Altgens, an Associated Press photographer, said he noticed people behind the barrier while taking stock seconds before the shots were fired. Abraham Zapruder told the Commission that the shots came from behind him. He even notes that one of the detonations was more powerful than the others.

To all of these testimonies are added others even more disturbing. At 12:31 p.m., Dallas police headquarters recorded the first order from Sheriff Decker, who was in the car ahead of JFK. Decker yells into his microphone, “Gunshot!” Gunshot ! I don't know

what's going on! Take all available men from the prison and HQ and go to the railroad tracks outside of Elm near the Triple Underpass... I believe the man¹⁸ is hit.”

Gordon Arnold, an American soldier, decided to film the parade from the Grassy Knoll because there were few people there. To do this, he sits behind the wooden barrier. Quickly, a man in civilian clothes presents him with a Secret Service card and asks him to move around. Let us point out that officially no member of the Secret Service was on the route. However, many people will have to deal with these mysterious agents. Arnold then goes to the other side of the fence. At the time of the shots, this professional soldier heard a bullet whistling past his ear: “The shot came from behind me, just a few centimeters over my left shoulder. I had just finished a period of intensive training with live ammunition. And I can tell you that, at that moment, that's the only idea that crossed my mind: someone was shooting live ammunition behind me, above my head. Plus, I felt the bullet. You don't exactly hear the bullet whistling but you feel a shock, like a wave. That's it, you feel it, you feel it inside your body. You feel and then right after, a shock¹⁹.”

He then dives to the ground and immediately notices the characteristic pungent odor of the powder floating in the air. When he gets up, he rushes behind the wooden barrier. The place is empty but the smell even more pronounced. Suddenly, a man in a police uniform urges him to give him his film. Arnold, concerned by the detonations, complies. But one detail bothers him. A moment later, he understands. How could this policeman be behind the fence at the same time as him? Why wasn't he wearing a cap? And why were his hands so dirty? Two days later, Arnold flew to Alaska where he had just been transferred. When, ten years later, he told his story, researchers were skeptical. Why did you wait so long to speak? Arnold explains that his uniform is the cause of his reserve, but cannot provide proof of his presence in Dallas on November 22, 1963. In truth and ironically enough, the guarantee of Arnold's good faith is found in... the Warren Report. Senator Ralph Yarborough, installed in the company of LBJ two cars behind the presidential limousine, specified that at the time of the shots he was looking towards the Grassy Knoll. There, his attention was attracted by a man diving to the ground. Ralph Yarborough, a former career soldier, is convinced that the gesture he has just seen is that of a soldier. The senator also states that when he passes the mound he notices a smell of gunpowder. A sentiment shared by Congressman Ray Roberts and the wife of the city's mayor. Police officers Earle Brown and Joe Smith, who were among the first to arrive behind the wooden fence, also smelled the powder. We should also not neglect Jesse Curry, Dallas police chief who, in his book, reveals his opinion. He believes at least one

of the shots was fired from the Grassy Knoll. An opinion which did not prevent him from “condemning” Oswald alone a few hours after the assassination of JFK. What remains are the testimonies of Kenny O'Donnel and Dave Powers, the President's two closest advisors. In fact, personal friends of Kennedy since the end of World War II and the early election campaigns.

The memories of these two men sitting in the vehicle following the limousine are crucial. Not because of the quality of the remarks, but because they shed new light on the investigation carried out by the FBI and supported by the Warren Commission. In 1975, at a private dinner with former Senate President Tip O'Neill, they reflected on the Dallas trip that continued to haunt them. O'Donnell explains that he is convinced that "two shots came from behind the wooden fence." O'Neill, intrigued by the confidence, points out to JFK's former right-hand man that this information is contrary to his statements made before the Commission. O'Donnell hesitates for a moment, turns to Powers, who nods in agreement, and says, “Well... I filed in the way they wanted me to test. I didn't want to be the cause of more pain and problems for the family. It was Hoover himself, warned by his agents, who warned me of the "dangers of my testimony.”²⁰ Powers adds: “It’s the same for me. I agree with Ken, the shots came from the Grassy Knoll²¹.”

The evidence convicting Lee Harvey Oswald emptied of its meaning, the thesis of the magic bullet shattered, the trail of the single shooter unfounded, it is now obvious that the events of November 22, 1963 and the following days presented in the report Warren does not correspond to the truth. But before focusing on the Oswald mystery, naming the sponsors of the JFK murder and trying to tell what really happened in Dallas, we must return one last time to the Commission and demonstrate, with supporting evidence, that his deep motivation was to manipulate the facts.

CHAPTER 7

The Warren Illusion

“But, no one will read it. Don't think people read in this country. There may be a few teachers who will read certain passages. But the public will read very little of it.”

Allen Dulles to Commission Advisor
Albert Jenner on the future release
of the Warren Report.

The Warren Commission is nothing short of a terrible mistake. In this America of the 1960s where everything is going well despite the Cold War and racial problems, the manipulations of the investigation group are the illustration of a cynicism that is far too complicated for a people who will have to wait for Vietnam and Watergate before lose your innocence. Americans had to trust the report, in the same way they believed Hoover when, monthly, he brandished the threat of a communist enemy to better affirm that the Mafia did not exist in the United States. In this nation which had just lost its President, the Commission played the role of a powerful anesthetic. Earl Warren, as a

man of duty, betrayed his fellow citizens while thinking of saving his country. A Stations of the Cross carried out with tears in our eyes. Because the real question is there: is the Commission manipulative or is it itself the perverse instrument of manipulation? In fact, it is an empty shell, a machine intended to support a thesis established by the FBI and supported by Johnson on November 22. Certainly, the Commission lied, rigged, eluded, but it did so because that was its role and it had no choice. It was necessary to appease the country, to protect the new head of state, to defend the values of eternal America. The Warren Commission is, in short, a willing victim. Deceived by the FBI, the Secret Service, the CIA, she has no choice but to turn a blind eye. And this because it is betrayed by its members who, out of personal interest or political ambition, accepted with a disconcerting excess of zeal to play the game of power. The mistake was therefore to believe that the Commission had been established to seek the truth, whereas its mission was to wrap a lie in a garment of authenticity. From Katzenbach's memorandum explaining that the American people had to be satisfied with the lone gunman theory to the calibrated testimonies of Marina Oswald, Dave Powers and Ken O'Donnell, without forgetting the gesture of Gerald Ford, the work of Warren's men It is indeed a one-way street. Today, internal documents and personal archives allow us to present the Commission in its true light. Thus, it is now possible, and for the first time, to reveal its uselessness, its limits, its failures, its cracks and its secrets.

Reading the twenty thousand documents available on the internal life of the Commission gives rise to a strange impression. Notably because it appears that some of its members know full well the futility of their mission, while others, mainly advisors, attempt to carry out honest research work. Even more curiously, in the first camp, that of the accomplices, two trends emerge. Those who have decided to collaborate and those who are trying to free themselves from a mission that they accepted under presidential duress. Indeed, how can we interpret Richard Russell's behavior other than a disavowal? The Democratic senator from Georgia, although an declared enemy of Kennedy¹, is thus the least present member of the Commission out of the ninety-four witnesses heard by the Commission; he will only hear six, or barely 5%.

For comparison, Gerald Ford participated in seventy interrogations and did not hesitate to travel to take statements. Russell's absenteeism provides a double lesson. It first allows us to note that of the 489 witnesses cited in the report, less than a fifth were actually interviewed. In almost 80% of cases, the Commission limited itself to written statements without contradictory questions or additional information. Thus, Forrest

Sorrels, head of the Secret Service in Dallas, police officer Seymour Weitzman, sheriff Bill Decker, Harry Holmes, postal inspector and last to have questioned Lee Harvey Oswald, Abraham Zapruder, Bill Lovelady, James Tague, Jean Hill or even George de Mohrenschildt will never come before the Commission. As for the list of absentees, it makes one shudder. Thus, a CIA memorandum dated March 18, 1977 reveals that Doctor Burkley, Kennedy's personal physician, was never heard in the investigation conducted by the commission although "he signed the President's death certificate in Dallas" and attended the autopsy at Bethesda Military Hospital. Yet "he has information indicating that others than Oswald are involved in the assassination of President Kennedy." Second point, if Russell's absences are justified, as we will see, by a major disagreement, ultimately all the members of the Commission have little interest in the debate. As proof, under reference 3:55, this surrealist dialogue:

EARL WARREN: "Senator Cooper, I am now obliged to leave for our Friday conference at the Supreme Court. This should last all day but I'll try to come back later. If I can't, carry on without me, of course."

SENATOR COOPER: "I will this morning. If I am not here this afternoon, who will you appoint to chair?"

EARL WARREN: "Congressman Ford, will you be here this afternoon?"

GERALD FORD: "Unfortunately, Mr. McCloy and I have to leave town for a conference."

EARL WARREN: "You're both leaving for the day, right?"

GERALD FORD: "Exactly."

SENATOR COOPER: "I can leave and try to come back later, but... "

EARL WARREN: "I'll try to get back here myself. If not, will Mr. Dulles be there?"

JOHN MCCLOY: "No, he's not in town today."

In short, no one wants this chore. Because everything is decided in advance? Russell's behavior is of a different nature. He does not believe in the single killer trail and rejects the magic bullet theory. His refusal was such that he asked Warren that a footnote be added to the report to express his distrust. The President of the Supreme Court reflects,

surely consults and rejects his request. The Commission's conclusions must present a façade of unity. Russell loses his temper and announces that he will not sign the final version. Then, in September 1964, no longer considering it useful to sit, he resigned. And this a few days before the publication of the report and less than two months before the presidential election! His gesture is a bomb. But the explosion does not occur. The press, stuffed with indiscretions offered by the FBI, does not flinch. Better yet, two days later, Russell reversed his decision, rejoined the Commission and even agreed to sign the report, therefore to validate the magic bullet. Later, without clearly explaining the reasons for his change, he reported a telephone call “from above” with arguments that he could not reject.

The magic bullet is at the origin of another discussion within the Commission. In January 1998, John McCloy's private correspondence was partially made public. Obviously, part of his letters concern his work on the Warren team. Thus, on June 24, 1964, under the notation “CONFIDENTIAL”, McCloy gave Rankin his opinion on the first version of the report and more particularly on chapter three, that which concerns the number and location of gunshots. :

“[...] chapter three is the most difficult to write but it is also the most important. I think far too much effort is being put into trying to prove that the first bullet that hit the President was also responsible for all of Connally's injuries.”

Another lesson from the Commission's archives is the tendency to ask for the recording of hearings to be stopped as soon as the conversation becomes critical. Example, this discussion on the shell casings found at the Depository between three members and Robert Frazier, the FBI ballistics expert:

HALE BOGGS: “How many rounds can the gun hold?”

JOHN MCCLOY: “The charger can have six. You can put a seventh in the bedroom. In other words, it can hold seven rounds.”

HALE BOGGS: “Was the gun fully loaded at the time of the assassination?”

JOHN MCCLOY: “I don’t know how many shell casings...”

MELVIN EISENBERG: “Recording stopped.”

Then a few minutes later, after “an unrecorded discussion”

JOHN MCCLOY: “Back to recording.”

MELVIN EISENBERG: “Mr. Frazier, let's return to the scope of the weapon².”

Melvin Eisenberg, advisor to the FBI Commission on Ballistic Evidence, has just prevented John McCloy and Hale Boggs from treading on slippery slopes. As we have seen, two shell casings and not three were found at the Depository.

Of the ninety-four interviews conducted by the Commission, the expression "stopping the recording" appears two hundred and twenty-three times. Or more than twice per deposition. A huge statistic when added to “prepared” interviews like those of Marina Oswald or Dave Powers. We must also not neglect those who were tortured like Julia Ann Mercer, Jean Hill, Abraham Zapruder, Sam Holland or even the police officer Roger Craig, who did not admit their words when the report was published. The case of Roger Craig, who recounts in his unpublished manuscript that an FBI agent offered him to sign a blank statement, is in fact both disturbing and significant. In fact, from November 22, he wrote reports on his day. How can we imagine then that his alleged statements to an advisor to the Warren Commission could be contrary to his first writings?

Last trick of the Commission before the big manipulation, the censored testimonies. Thus, when Jackie Kennedy recounts the scene of the assassination, the elements referring to the President's injury are eliminated from the final report. As we will see, they are nevertheless essential in determining the origin of the last shot. The same process is used to ram Oswald. So when Doctor Howard Rome draws Lee's psychiatric profile, he begins with a warning: "As far as I am concerned, my analysis is highly conjectural. The whole thing is purely speculative. I even think that you would risk attracting public ridicule by publishing an analysis based solely on dubious second and third hand information.” Obviously, in the presentation of the report, this preamble was deleted. So it is with the help of “purely speculative” data that the Commission justifies the alleged action of Lee Harvey Oswald.

And what do we think of the response given to Wesley Liebeler after the Sylvia Odio affair? This anti-Castro Cuban refugee in Dallas recounts having received a visit from Oswald in September 1963 accompanied by two Cubans. The day after the meeting, one of the two Cubans telephoned him and explained that the American from the day before

was called Leon Oswald and that he "is a slightly crazy ex-marine sniper who is angry with JFK for the Bay of Pigs. On September 14, 1964, Liebeler, advisor to the Commission, submitted an impressive memorandum to J. Lee Rankin where, after almost a year of investigation into Lee's last months, he delivered his conclusions on this subject and many others. . Conclusions, of which here are some extracts, which meticulously destroy the work of the Commission. And point out all the gaps in the investigations:

- In connection with the Odio testimony, Marina Oswald should be questioned again to find out if she thinks it is possible for the suspect Oswald to have gone to Dallas in September 1963 after his departure from New Orleans and before his trip to Mexico. [...] I think we should tell Marina Oswald, before further testimony, that we have at our disposal indisputable evidence associating Oswald with Cubans and Mexicans and that she should be questioned vigorously about this new elements. [...] In summary, I strongly hope that you question Marina Oswald in detail about any information she may have about her husband's contacts with Cubans. We must ask her if she was aware of Oswald's attempts to infiltrate Bringuier's³ organization.

- Marina previously testified about a visit to the marital home of a Cuban inquiring about Oswald's political activities. If I remember correctly, she told us that Oswald was convinced that he was an anti-Castroist or a member of a government agency⁴.

- Problem with Oswald's latent palm print on the rifle. I suggest that further investigation be carried out to determine the origin of the palm print found on the rifle by Lieutenant Day. The only proof of the origin of this print is Day's testimony. Furthermore, he testified that he took a reading of this print on November 22, 1963, but he did not provide it to the FBI until November 26. [...] Latona, the FBI expert, declared under oath that the poor quality of the wood of the weapon did not allow a good reading to be carried out because the wood was absorbent. None of the other surveys carried out by the DPD and the FBI are usable due to their poor quality. [...] On some, no trace appears even though Lieutenant Day testified to the contrary. [...]

- Another fact, how can we explain that neither Marina Oswald nor the Paines ever saw Oswald's gun in Irving's garage?

- The report claims that Frazier was surprised when Oswald asked him to take him back to Irving on November 21, 1963. Yet nothing in Frazier's interview supports this assertion? [...]
- The paragraph on the fibers found in the Depository paper bag is very short. Furthermore, at most, it can be argued that there is a possibility that these fibers are those of the garage roof. Indeed, the FBI expert refused to say under oath that it was likely. [...]
- The fact that Oswald is the only employee whose prints were noted on the boxes of the shooter's nest combined with the fact that only one out of twenty-eight belongs to him does not convince me that he moved them in connection with crime. In fact, I am convinced of the opposite.
- Following Brennan's testimony on the description of the assassin, the report notes that Brennan "is most certainly the originator of the report given on the Dallas police radio. Couldn't we be more certain? Questions raised concern the speed with which the description of the murderer was provided to the police and imply that he could have been a pre-chosen patsy.
- The Dallas Police Department needs to know who made this report. If they are not able to find that name, if they do not know the circumstances of the alert, we should briefly mention it in the report. [...]
- I don't think the meeting between Baker and Oswald is told clearly enough. [...] It is, for example, difficult to know where Oswald was exactly. This is an important detail. [...]
- I do not believe that the testimony of Mrs. Markman's identification of Oswald at the scene of Agent Tippit's crime requires just as much space. His version of the facts discredits the report and gives the Commission an image of naivety. [...]
- While some experts said the shootings on the parade were easy, they never took into consideration the time of the shooting. I don't see how anyone can conclude that a series of shots is easy or difficult if they don't know the time taken by the shooter. [...]

- Why do we use the fact that Oswald used a Colt 45 and a sawed-off shotgun during his service to justify his use of the murder weapon? This has nothing to do with his skill in using this weapon. Unless we have evidence that these weapons were used in the crime. In fact, it is even detrimental to us. [...]
- Claims regarding Oswald's use of the murder weapon before November 22 are false. They give the impression of intensive training when on the contrary we found that he only used it once. [...]
- Chapter five devoted to shooting reconstructions does not contain any footnotes describing the conditions of these tests. [...]
- It appears that fifteen series of three shots were fired by FBI experts. By my calculations, the total Stirs are 93.8 seconds, or an average of 6.2 seconds per set. Since the timing started not with the cocking of the first shot but with the first detonation, this means that each shot requires at least 3.1 seconds. But, in chapter three, we affirm thanks to the testimony of Robert Frazier that the firing time is 2.25 seconds. The report's findings indicate that Oswald took between 4.8 and 5.6 seconds. Readers will find nothing in the report to explain why our experts shot more slowly than Oswald. [...]
- Regarding Oswald's marksmanship, I note that the available documents from his time in the Marine Corps specify that he was not a good shot and that he had no interest in his weapon⁵.
- I notice a sort of selection in the testimonies chosen in the report. Such actions affect the integrity and credibility of the report in its entirety.”

Unfortunately, not all of these comments impressed the members of the Commission. Worse still, J. Lee Rankin's written and concise response leaves no doubt about the real intentions of the investigation group: "At our level, we are here to close doors, not to open them."

If all of this information ends up discrediting the work of Warren's men, part of the FBI and CIA archives prove that a larger-scale manipulation permeates the investigation into the murder of JFK as well as the actions of the Commission. So when Gerald Ford changes the location of an injury, it's natural to wonder if he's doing it as a favor to the

FBI. Ford does not hide his affinities with Hoover: numerous reports even make him the Bureau's privileged informant. A strong ally, but certainly not the only one, who perhaps explains why the Commission will not follow up on its meeting of January 27, 1964. That day, behind closed doors, almost all of Warren's men were present. The atmosphere is tense, apparently reliable information coming from Chief Curry makes Oswald an FBI agent. A discussion classified top secret where, for the sake of not making waves, Rankin uses the term rumor: "Rankin: what Curry learned was that the file number assigned to Oswald by the FBI was 179, and he knows that he was employed or received a salary. In fact, I believe that from the way he told it Oswald was employed by the FBI for two hundred dollars a month from September 1962 until the time of the assassination. That's all we know about it. In fact, we find ourselves faced with a nasty rumor which could be harmful to the Commission. The problem, and it is very damaging for the government agencies involved in this story, is that the Commission must clarify things as quickly as possible."

It should also be noted that during the same session, Rankin, who was able to see at least one of the autopsy photographs, clarified to the assembly the exact location of the entry impact in the President's back. A correction without effect, since the report publishes the "corrected" version of Gerald Ford validating the magic bullet thesis.

At least two more closed-door meetings will be devoted to the FBI issue. Samuel Stern, a young advisor to the Commission, is responsible for investigating the subject. To do this, he met Alan Belmont, one of Edgar Hoover's closest collaborators. In May 1964, Belmont was interviewed by the Commission. An extremely tense session since it divided the Commission. On the one hand, Stern is convinced that the FBI knows more about Oswald than he is willing to let on, while Rankin and McCloy display an unusual curiosity. On the other, Warren and Dulles, who virulently prevent the first three from going too far in their questions. And, in the midst of this strange disunity, Alan Belmont, who surely expected a routine interrogation, finds himself obliged to practice language where there is a strong question of secrecy in the interest of the nation. Very quickly, after having made it clear to Belmont that he was the one within the FBI responsible for the investigation into Oswald, Stern expressed the wish to look into the points proving that Lee was an FBI informant. Before Belmont responds, Warren calls for the recording to be stopped to, apparently, indicate his desire not to broach the subject. The discussion resumes but, less than five minutes later, Stern returns to his favorite area and talks about an FBI file called Oswald which allegedly contains the names of informants from Dallas and New Orleans. There, Warren loses his temper and doesn't even let him finish

his sentence, specifying that he "prefers not to have to know the contents of a secret file." A point of view not shared by John McCloy who would at least like to obtain a complete summary of the elements of this file: "We must have seen everything the FBI has on Oswald." This time it is Allen Dulles, the father of the CIA, who comes to the aid of Earl Warren by evoking national security. A strange argument in that, if Belmont is to be believed, the Oswald file contains nothing very significant other than the names of informants. Warren speaks again and urges Belmont to finish. Hoover's collaborator then certifies that Lee Harvey Oswald never worked for the FBI. The response satisfied the president of the Commission who closed the session and closed the subject without ever having seen the Oswald file. What professional conscience!

Warren's relentlessness is quite incomprehensible. Indeed, it is certain that this file did not contain anything compromising the thesis of the single shooter. Not because Oswald didn't work for the FBI, but because it is obvious that the Bureau would have destroyed or discarded any embarrassing information before presenting him. For example, Alan Belmont's archives contain some treasures in this register of information never disclosed to the Commission. Thus an internal memorandum from August 28, 1964 concerning the single palm print found on the rifle: "Serious doubts exist about the reading of Oswald's palm print. It is now legitimate to ask whether it was actually obtained from the Dallas Police Department or if it came from another source." This is a very embarrassing new conclusion for the official version!

To understand the role played by the FBI and, in fact, grant mitigating circumstances to the Commission, we must remember that the job of Warren's men is to assess the conclusions of the FBI, to judge them through the FBI's investigations and to verify them thanks to the goodwill of the FBI. If the Secret Service actively participates in the investigation, if the CIA seems to collaborate, it is the FBI which plays the main role. The Warren Commission is in fact nothing more than a serious and genteel smokescreen. A modest concealer who, sometimes, forgets his prerogatives and, like Samuel Stern or Wesley Liebeler, shows a desire for independence. The study of the correspondence between the Commission and the FBI clearly demonstrates that the Bureau slows down any attempt to investigate Warren's men. When an advisor requests clarification in writing, the Office, which knows that time is on its side, takes two months to respond. What's more, it is deliberately incomplete, which requires a new letter and yet another delay. So Liebeler gets most of his information on Oswald, but only when the report is almost complete. Many witnesses, including JFK's two closest advisers, say their testimony was shaped by the FBI. Hoffman, Mercer and Roger Craig

even speak of threats. If we compare the preliminary FBI report dated December 9, 1963 and the Warren report published eleven months later, we see that the main points of the two documents are strictly the same.

Better yet, it is obvious that the report is a propaganda tool created by the FBI. The most striking example of this montage is the publication of two photographs taken from Abraham Zapruder's film, two crucial vignettes since they present the fatal head wound. Their reproduction in the Warren report is not innocent. It is a question, through the image, of validating the impossible, that is to say the thesis of the single shooter installed at the window of the Depository. And it works ! Despite the poor quality of the reproduction, we can first clearly see JFK thrown forward, therefore hit from the Depository, then collapsing backwards. But, and this is a major problem, when we watch the Zapruder film which, let us remember, was forbidden to the public at the time, we see exactly the opposite. A violent impact throws Kennedy backwards, who then slides forward. The FBI, responsible for the publication, presents two pieces of evidence in an order validating its thesis. At the end of the 1970s, contacted several times by independent researcher David Lifton, the Bureau finally recognized the inversion. Officially, this is a simple printing error!

Even more interesting, a memorandum written by Edgar Hoover on December 12, 1963, addressed to his right-hand man Clyde Tolson, which reveals the course that the FBI must follow in relation to the Commission. Practicing the art of understatement, the head of the Office insists that it is impossible to deliver conclusions while giving his personal opinion. A usual precaution, since his opinion as a big boss does not allow any discussion within the FBI. Moreover, apart from one detail, his point of view coincides perfectly with the Warren report. In response to Katzenbach's memorandum on the need to quickly assert that Oswald was the sole killer, Hoover expressed his distrust. Not to preserve Lee's rights but to defend his leitmotif: JFK was the victim of a communist plot. Indeed, before playing the unhinged killer card, Hoover tried to impose his obsession with a red threat. A monomania which led him to double the membership of the modest American Communist Party: in 1963, it had two thousand members including a thousand FBI agents. More tragically, this obsession with Hoover will lead to systematic and large-scale surveillance of the mail of American citizens. Also, on December 12, 1963, Hoover virulently defended his idea: "I said personally that I believe that Oswald is the assassin. On the other hand, the aspect of Katzenbach's memorandum about him being the only one worries me greatly. We have several letters, which we cannot present in the report, written to Oswald from Cuba and referring to "a

job to be done", praising his skills as a sniper and announcing that once completed he will be repatriated. sorted in Cuba to be presented to the chief. But, at present, we do not know if the leader is Castro."

Hoover's accusations are serious: el Lider Maximo would be behind the murder of Kennedy. Jean Daniel of L'Express was with the Cuban leader on November 22, 1963. A few weeks earlier, on October 24, he had met Kennedy at the White House, who had strongly suggested that he take on the role of ambassador of good will. JFK even admitted to having had admiration for Castro's fight: "'On a certain level," Kennedy told me, "I believe that Batista represents the sins of America and I understand that Castro makes us pay for his sins.

This is why I can say that I agree with the first Cuban revolutionaries." There, the President is silent, looks at me fixedly to be sure to give the necessary weight to what will follow. Then, he launches: "But the problem is no longer Cuban, it has become international, including Soviet. Castro betrayed his Sierra Maestra promises by becoming an agent of the Soviets. The world was on the verge of chaos because of him in October 1962. I would like to know if Fidel Castro was aware of this or if he cares."⁶

Kennedy also insists on the fact that since the missile crisis he had realized that the future of the two nations, and by extension of the world, required a return to dialogue. A few days later, Jean Daniel is in Havana. After a week of waiting, el Lider Maximo returned to his hotel. There, he recounts his journey, talks about the Soviet Union, the United States, then leaves the floor to the French journalist: "At the beginning, Fidel listened to me – I mean listened to Kennedy – with a devouring interest: bordering on his beard, pushing down and straightening his black beret, adjusting his guerrilla jacket, throwing a thousand sparkling lights from the deep caverns of his eyes. For a moment, we touched on mimodrama. I played this partner with whom he had as violent a desire to grab hold as to argue. I became this intimate enemy, this Kennedy of whom Khrushchev had just told him that "he was a capitalist with whom we could speak"⁷.

When Jean Daniel finishes his story, Castro falls silent. He grasped the weight of his response. Then insisting on the last word, he slips to the journalist: "I think Kennedy is sincere today." At the end of the meeting, Castro had agreed with Kennedy's analysis. He was ready for some form of thaw. He asked me, when I saw Kennedy again, to give him a message of peace. For the first time, he found positive elements in President

Kennedy's speech. He expected nothing special, wanted nothing and asked for nothing, but believed that something was becoming possible⁸.”

Before leaving Cuba, Castro invites Jean Daniel to go to his summer residence in Varadero. This Friday, November 22, 1963, the journalist from L'Express, along with other guests, is at the table with Castro. “Suddenly the phone rings and a secretary announces that the President of the Cuban Republic, Dorticos, wants to speak to Castro urgently. I hear Castro say "What? An attack?" then he turns to us and tells us that Kennedy has just been assassinated in Dallas. He sits down and says, “This is bad news” three times.⁹”

For a moment, the Cuban Prime Minister is reassured by the news coming from Texas. When NBC, broadcasting from Miami, confirmed JFK's death, Castro turned to Jean Daniel and said, "This is how your peace mission ends." Then thinking out loud, he begins to comment on the situation: “Everything is changed. Kennedy was an enemy we had become accustomed to. This is a serious matter. [...] Now, they absolutely must find the murderer, otherwise they will blame us for the crime. This makes the fourth president of the United States! On how much? Thirty-five ?¹⁰”

Later, around 5 p.m., as reporters revealed Oswald's communist ideas, Castro announced to the small group around him that the next step would be to connect the alleged assassin to the Cuban leader. And, indeed, Oswald is quickly presented as a sympathizer of the Castro cause. News that the Cuban takes philosophically: “If they had proof, they would have said an agent, an accomplice, a hitman. If they simply say an admirer, it is to try to link in people's minds the emotion aroused by the assassination and the name of Castro. This is the method of advertising and propaganda. What reassures me a little is that in the United States there are too many competing policies for the intentions of one of them to be able to be imposed on all of them for very long.¹¹”

What Jean Daniel does not say and what the Cuban archives reveal is that Fidel Castro took the murder of JFK very seriously. One of his first reflexes was to place the island under general alert, convinced that the Americans were going to use crime to invade Cuba. Hoover's reflections on Oswald's affinities with the Cuban services perfectly illustrate this state of mind and this refusal of a communist presence an hour from Florida. When Castro, let's not forget, as an expert in disinformation, speaks of the absence of evidence linking Oswald to Cuba, he is absolutely right. If Hoover does not present the famous letters discussing Lee's marksmanship and his return to Cuba, it is

because he knows they are forgeries. In fact, the postal service and the FBI laboratory confirmed to him in early December that the three intercepted letters were not authentic. On one of them, the shipping stamp has been vulgarly disguised. Sent by two different correspondents, they are in reality, after studying the paper, from the same source. Also, instead of accusing Castro and Oswald, they have the opposite effect. As the Cuban official puts it, the whole maneuver looks more like a clumsy manipulation to try to make Castro take responsibility for JFK's crime. As we will see later, this was indeed one of the plans of the organizers of the murder.

Hoover's memorandum - let's come back to it - ends with the FBI chief's certainties. For example, he announced that he had told J. Lee Rankin that his men had carried out shooting tests with the murder weapon and that it was such a simple test that some had succeeded in the same series as Oswald in less time. He then confirms the reading of several Oswald prints on the Mannlicher-Carcano and that the bullet fragments found in the limousine come from a cartridge fired by Lee. As we have seen, this information is false and it is hard to believe that Hoover did not know this. However, they will provide a framework to follow for the Warren Commission.

The FBI is not the only agency attempting to monitor the Commission's work. Informed by Allen Dulles, the CIA had the "privilege" of knowing the questions asked during the hearings of its agents five days before they took place¹².

Thus, on May 13, 1964, in a memorandum, James Angleton, head of the counterespionage section, informed John McCone, the director of the CIA, and Edgar Hoover of the answers they would have to give before the Commission: "Tomorrow , Mr. McCone will have to take the oath and answer questions from the Commission. Mr. McCone and Mr. Hoover will have to answer the same questions. Also, it would be damaging if the responses from the two government agencies were different. [...] One of the questions will be: "Was Lee Harvey Oswald a CIA agent?" The answer will be no. The second question will be: "Does the CIA have evidence that a conspiracy existed to assassinate President Kennedy?" The answer will be no. The third question will be: What are the CIA's suggestions for preserving the President's life in the future?" The answer depends on that of the FBI because it should not conflict with their own suggestions. The fourth and final question will be : "Do the documents submitted by the Soviet Union to the Commission reflect the reality of its relations?" The answer will be a simple yes or a no justified by the fact that officially we are not aware of this information."

A process confirmed by H. R. Haldeman, Nixon's former advisor at the time of the Watergate affair, who notes in *The Ends of Power* that “the CIA literally erased all connections between the Kennedy assassination and the CIA. In fact, Angleton called Bill Sullivan¹³, the number three at the FBI, and rehearsed with him the questions and answers to give to the Warren Commission investigators.

13. In 1963, William Sullivan was the head of Division 5 of the FBI. A group in charge of counterespionage and domestic intelligence. As of 6 p.m. on November 22, 1963, Sullivan was in charge of internal security aspects and research into Oswald's past. In November 1977, a week before being heard by Congress, he died during a hunting trip. Hit in the head a few meters away, Sullivan was taken “for a deer” by his “murderer”. Seven other witnesses disappeared the same year in tragic circumstances.

Thanks to its impressive network of correspondents abroad, the CIA is also responsible for short-circuiting all information calling into question the honesty of the Warren Commission. A work of undermining and disinformation intended mainly for the French and Italian presses which are the most critical. The CIA's strategy is relatively simple. First discredit the author by presenting him as a communist and/or homosexual, then, using the relays available to the Agency within the editorial offices themselves, spread false information, such as the ease of shooting to kill Kennedy. An internal memorandum number 1035-960 “concerning criticism of the Warren report” is even widely distributed. Another document also proves that the CIA was perfectly introduced into the world of publishing since, six months before its release, CIA agents in France had a complete report on the book *The Red Roses of Dallas*, the strong points of the book being developed there as well as a long argument to respond to it.

Controlled by the FBI, manipulated by the CIA, forced to exercise reserve, lectured by President Johnson himself, the members of the Commission cannot express a vision other than the official one. However, in the 1970s, sensitive to the numerous criticisms based on their work, some dared to speak out. Thus Senator John Cooper, like John McCloy and Richard Russell, expressed serious doubts about the theory of the magic bullet. Russell even encouraged Harold Weisberg, an independent researcher, to go further by giving him his personal archives. Councilor Wesley Liebeler will do the same with David Lifton. As for Hale Boggs, it was the member of the Commission who was the most virulent with the report. A few weeks before the start of the Congressional investigation, he promised his full cooperation, doubted Oswald's guilt and attacked the FBI while announcing that he had compromising documents for the Bureau. He will never have the opportunity to present them since the small passenger plane he is in

explodes above Alaska. His body will not be found. Without denying the report that bears his name, Earl Warren admitted that on certain aspects the Commission was not able to get to the bottom of things. In fact, only Gerald Ford and Allen Dulles would ever criticize the text. Unfortunately, if five of the seven members of the Commission will gradually dissociate themselves from their own work, none of them will explain a crucial point of the investigation. Why did Lyndon Johnson, who was standing about ten meters from John Kennedy at the time of the shooting, refuse to respond to the Commission he himself had appointed in order to find the truth?

Third part

Death of a President

CHAPTER 8

The Great Manipulation

"This autopsy was like sending a seven-year-old who has taken three violin lessons in front of the New York Philharmonic and expecting him to start playing a Siva Suggesubra Tchaikovsky symphony. He knows how to hold the violin and bow but needs many years of learning before playing music."

Doctor Milton Helpert, chief medical officer of New York City, responsible for 60,000 autopsies.

"Kennedy's autopsy is extremely superficial, shoddy, inept, incomplete on many levels, not only the fault of the doctors who performed this horribly inadequate forensic examination, but also of many others. It's a kind of 'performance' that wouldn't have been tolerated in a typical murder case in most American cities."

Cyril Wecht, former president of the American Academy of Forensic Medicine.

No doubt the investigation into the murder of JFK is a cheating of History. It is now certain that the Warren Commission suppressed the truth. And therefore Lyndon Johnson, the FBI, the Secret Service and the CIA collaborated in this enormous manipulation or provoked it.

However, such involvement is not necessarily synonymous with participation in the crime itself. Let us imagine, for example, that the American services quickly became certain that JFK had just been the victim of an attack sponsored by the Soviets or Cuba. This truth, tragic in the particular context of the Cold War and the nuclear race, seems so dangerous for world peace that, for the sake of calm, Johnson decides to create and control the Commission, which others support the thesis of the sniper and the magic bullet, that finally Oswald, expiatory victim, finds himself despite himself, posthumously, hero of the nation. This is moreover, as we have seen and will develop again, the argument put forward by the new President to convince reluctant personalities to join the future commission of inquiry. Therefore, with this different light, the many weaknesses and cheats of the report become easier to understand, easier to accept.

But the reality is quite different. It was neither Fidel Castro nor Nikita Khrushchev who armed the assassins of the thirty-fifth president of the United States. If the Commission has rewritten history, it is above all to protect a system. A system that is necessarily illegitimate since it is based on murder. And what murder! Demonstrating the Commission's cheating in the weeks and months following the Dallas crime does not fully establish the involvement of the US government. On the other hand, proving an intervention in the minutes and hours following the crime means conclusively condemning the real instigators. From then on, the astonishing progress of the autopsy and the cuts made in the various films of the assassination reveal themselves as pieces of evidence pointing to the real assassins of President Kennedy.

On November 22, 1963, at 1 p.m., doctors at Parkland Memorial Hospital pronounced JFK dead. Arriving at 12:38 p.m., the President underwent a tracheotomy and numerous cardiac massages. At 1:30 p.m., Malcom Kilduff announced his death to the press. Meanwhile, Johnson and his entourage reached Love Field Airport and boarded Air Force One. At 2:04 p.m., after a summary grooming of the remains, JFK was placed in a coffin by Aubrey Rike and Dennis McCuire, two funeral home employees, under the control of Doctor Charles Crenshaw. For ten minutes, the men of the Secret Service led by Roy Kellerman opposed the Dallas medical examiner. At gunpoint, after a stampede and in total violation of Texas laws, JFK's corpse was transported to Love

Field. At 2:18 p.m., the casket was placed in the back of Air Force One. Twenty minutes later, Lyndon Johnson takes the oath of office. The presidential plane leaves Dallas at 2:47 p.m. At 6 p.m., it lands at Andrews Air Force Base in Washington. The coffin is then placed in a gray Navy ambulance. On board, Jackie and Robert, John's brother. At 6:55 p.m., forty-five minutes after leaving Andrews, the ambulance arrived at the entrance to the Bethesda Naval Hospital. Ten minutes later, as the family settled into an upstairs bedroom, JFK's body was taken to the autopsy room. At 8 p.m., the coffin is opened in the morgue. A quarter of an hour later, the first incision is made but the autopsy actually begins at 10:30 p.m. and concludes around midnight. At that point, Dr. James Humes, who conducted the investigation, said two shots hit Kennedy from behind. An announcement which becomes the official position of the American authorities. Until 3 a.m., the body is prepared for burial by a team from Gawler funeral directors. At 3:30 a.m., Roy Kellerman collects the negatives and x-rays taken during the autopsy. He entrusts them to Robert Bouck, Secret Service agent stationed at the White House. Twenty-six minutes later, JFK leaves Bethesda for the White House. As in Dallas at the time of the shooting, it was agent William Greer who drove the vehicle.

This chronology of events is perhaps tedious but really crucial to correctly grasp the extent of the rigging set in motion. First disturbing element, the coffin and the “conditioning” of the President’s body. When Kennedy's body left the Parkland Memorial, he lay in a luxurious bronze casket. It's the same casket that lands at the Andrews base, but it's not the one that Bethesda guard officer Dennis David receives. At 6:40 p.m., fifteen minutes before Jackie, Robert, and Dallas' coffin appeared at the entrance to the military hospital, a black hearse (not a gray ambulance) arrived from the back of the morgue. Dennis David says: “It was a black Cadillac. Doctors Boswell and Humes were there. There were also the head of the army medical department and the head of the air force medical department. Boswell knew there were two coffins. The Cadillac arrived from the east entrance on Jones Bridge Road. This is where the back door is. Six or seven men accompanied the coffin. It was obvious that they were members of the Secret Service. The coffin was full, this could be seen from the difficulties they had in transporting it. It was an entirely gray coffin, made of metal, without any decoration. In fact, it is not in this style of coffin that a body is buried, it is just an intermediate box¹ to be able to transport the corpse².”

A scene confirmed by Paul O'Connor, the preparer of JFK's body before the autopsy, who, having worked in the family morgue since the age of fourteen, adds: "We were preparing the room for the autopsy, when we heard a helicopter approaching, hovering

and then maneuvering to land. I remember it particularly well because we noticed he was landing at the back of Bethesda and not the front like usual. Some time later, Dennis David and his team took charge of receiving a black hearse. The coffin was delivered to the morgue. It was a temporary gray metal coffin³.”

Donald Rebentisch, a member of Dennis David's team, also confirmed this version in the January 23, 1981 edition of the daily Grand Rapids Press. Questioned by David Lifton before the release of *Best Evidence*, in other words before the testimony of his superior, Rebentisch gave the description of the coffin and the hearse. He also certified that JFK's body had arrived around 6:40 p.m. In short, if we are to believe Lifton, O'Connor but also other witnesses, JFK's body was in Bethesda before his official arrival and in a coffin that is not Dallas's. O'Connor and also Jerrol Custer, an x-ray technician, even open the gray casket containing JFK's body while Jackie is still on the road leading to the military hospital! Impossible, some would say? Well yes, an official document indeed confirms the use of two ambulances and two coffins. On January 18, 1978, Lieutenant Richard Lipsey was interviewed under oath by Donald Purdy and Mark Flanagan, two members of the Congressional investigative team: "Lipsey begins the interview by mentioning that he signed a document a week after the assassination forbidding him from revealing information concerning the autopsy under penalty of prosecution. He believes that this ban is valid for a period of fifteen years. [...] Lipsey specifies that this formal order came from Colonel Holden. Lipsey agreed to collaborate and give us all the information in his possession. [...] In Washington, he was General Wehle's aide. He said Wehle's office was in charge of all military ceremonies in Washington. After the crime, Lipsey said he and Wehle were at Andrews Base at the time the body was there and at the time it was placed in a hearse to be transported to Bethesda Army Hospital. Lipsey also mentions that he and Wehle flew to Bethesda by helicopter to accommodate JFK at the rear entrance of the hospital. A bait ambulance was driving toward the main entrance. After carrying the body inside Bethesda, Lipsey said he saw Jackie Kennedy and the family enter Bethesda's main gate.⁴”

Even more disturbing, the condition of the corpse that arrives does not match that of Dallas. Thus, Paul O'Connor continues: “So, we opened the coffin and inside there was a closed body-bag⁵ containing the body of the President. Several of us took it and put it on a table.

Then someone opened the bag from head to toe. I was at head level. The body was naked with a sheet wrapped around the head. A sheet covered in blood [...] it was me who unrolled the sheet. I think Humes or Boswell helped me.⁶"

Jerrold Custer, who was a few dozen centimeters from the table, confirmed that the President was completely naked except for a bloodstained sheet around his head. However, Aubrey Rike, Dennis McCuire and Doctor Charles Crenshaw in Dallas, who attended the closing of the coffin, are categorical: the corpse was wrapped in sheets and its head protected by two gray towels bearing the embroidered initials of the hospital of Parkland. Four nurses and one orderly even took care of preparing the body - Pat Hutton, Diana Bowron, Doris Nelson, Margaret Hencliffe and David Sanders, all of whom testified under oath that they washed the body before covering it with a sheet⁷.

Then, before slipping him into the coffin, they installed a plastic sheet at the bottom so as not to stain the white satin. It was Margaret Hencliffe, with the help of Diana Bowron, who carefully wrapped the President's head in two terry towels at Parkland Memorial Hospital. In an interview with the Boston Globe in 1981, she even revealed another detail that did not fit with the Bethesda corpse: JFK was not naked because, out of deference and modesty, the nurses had not removed his underwear.

For his part, Captain John Stover, in charge of command of the Bethesda hospital on the evening of November 22, declared in 1980 to have taken care of "certain security measures. I don't remember if there were two ambulances. I can easily believe that such a procedure to ward off curious onlookers was used. [...] On the other hand, I think I remember that there was a body bag. I remember seeing a body bag... I think I remember seeing a closed body bag⁸."

Could O'Connor, Rebentisch, David, Custer be wrong? In these moments when everything is happening too quickly, when the event is important, is the appearance of a coffin really a detail that attracts attention? We must believe so since information, told separately by these four men who do not know each other, confirms that JFK's remains were transported in a coffin other than the one in which it was placed in Dallas. Rebentisch thus specifies that, a few minutes after unloading the gray coffin, he goes back up to the main entrance of the hospital. There, he goes to the elevators to reach the floors. As he waits, he spots Jackie and Robert Kennedy getting off the Navy ambulance where JFK's body is officially located. Before the elevator doors close, he sees soldiers in full uniform crowding around the car. At 7:05 p.m., Dennis David, who has returned

to his office on the second floor of Bethesda, leans out of his window, attracted by the commotion linked to the arrival of Jackie and Robert Kennedy. However, John Kennedy's corpse has been lying in the morgue for twenty minutes. A minute later, Jerrol Custer, escorted by a member of the Secret Service, went to the laboratory located on one of the hospital floors to develop the x-rays he had just taken of the body. As he arrives in the reception hall, he comes across Jackie and her relatives. Custer has just worked for more than fifteen minutes on a body that is still officially in an ambulance parked in the courtyard of the Bethesda military hospital. Paul O'Connor remembers Jerrol Custer's return to the morgue: "When he came back into the room, Custer was excited. We were waiting for the autopsy to actually begin after the routine examinations. And then he says to me: "Guess who I just saw..." and I answer him: "Who?", and he says to me: "Jackie Kennedy entering the hospital."⁹

Such a concordance of testimonies leaves little room for doubt. If JFK's body was substituted and placed in another coffin, this implies complicity at the level of the Secret Service and Lyndon Johnson's entourage. Because where, other than on Air Force One, was the corpse of the assassinated President handled? Indeed, when we study the chronology since the President's burial in the presence of numerous witnesses, the only possibility of an intervention is on the plane. At 2:18 p.m., the bronze coffin was brought on board. Since leaving Parkland, Jackie and General McHugh have not left his side. At 2:47 p.m., the Boeing left Love Field Airport. In the meantime, there was only one event that allowed JFK to be taken down: Lyndon Johnson's swearing-in ceremony. At 2:38 p.m., Johnson swears on the Kennedy Bible to serve his country. Those four minutes mattered as much to the JFK assassination as the Dealey Plaza shooting.

At that point, Kennedy was "definitely" dead. And suddenly, the inexplicable becomes easy to understand. When Jackie and JFK's relatives arrive at Love Field, they are surprised, even exasperated, to find that Johnson and his people have already settled aboard Air Force One. When, morally exhausted, Jackie returns to her bedroom, she comes across LBJ casually lying on the bed. What appears at first glance to be an obvious lack of delicacy on the part of the boorish Texan is in truth the step of a plan established in advance. No matter where the shots came from, no matter the future discovery of the Zapruder film, no matter Lee Harvey Oswald, the conspirators know that the President must absolutely be the victim of a single shooter. And in fact, the substitution of his body to disguise his wounds becomes inevitable. At 1 p.m., when Johnson learned of the death of his predecessor, he personally asked Malcolm Kilduff to delay the announcement of the death for half an hour. Officially this delay allows him to

peacefully join Love Field. But, in fact, these thirty minutes are useful for him to transfer all of his luggage from Air Force Two to Air Force One. Johnson's installation in Air Force One also surprised the Boeing crew who would have liked to offer this last flight to President Kennedy. For some of those close to JFK, LBJ's gesture was felt as a betrayal and a lack of respect for the deceased. Above all, no one understands the reason for this change. Indeed, AF1 and AF2 offer the same services. Except, as we will see, for one essential detail for the conspirators.

Another unexplained gesture was Johnson's behavior once on board the Boeing. Relaxed, concerned about his physical appearance, he forbids the plane from taking off. We must, he said, wait for Kennedy's body. Then he decides to take the oath before leaving Dallas and orders the summons of a friendly judge, Sarah Hughes. When Kennedy's political advisors arrive at Love Field, they don't understand why LBJ is still there.

Because for them, at this moment in the afternoon, the assassination of JFK may be part of an enemy plot intended to destabilize the country, a plot which could target the new President Johnson as the next target. Only the organizers of the crime can therefore take this risk which is no longer one. As fine connoisseurs of the American political system, Dave Powers and Kenny O'Donnell speak to the Texan. For them, staying in Dallas means running the risk of seeing the country paralyzed. An argument which hardly affects Johnson since he replies that it was Robert Kennedy himself who asked Johnson to wait. Better yet, the attorney general suggested that it would be more fair for the new President to take the oath of office before taking off. At 2:30 p.m., exactly two hours after the Dealey Plaza shootings, Judge Hughes was on board; three minutes later, the ceremony began and ended at 2:38 p.m. It was during this time that the President's body was removed from his coffin. First clue, LBJ's lies. The testimonies of Powers, O'Donnell, Robert Kennedy and two of his advisers are clear: the deceased President's brother never suggested that the Texan stay at Love Field and take the oath of office on Air Force One. In fact, it is the opposite. The recordings of part of the telephone conversations of the presidential Boeing prove that Bobby asked Johnson several times to join Washington¹⁰.

And this because, with JFK dead, LBJ automatically becomes President, the swearing-in ceremony being only a symbolic gesture. It was therefore Johnson himself who took the initiative to block the plane for more than an hour and a half. Another surprising

element is the state of the coffin when it was loaded at Love Field and arrived in front of television cameras in Washington.

The photographs and images leave no room for doubt: new in Dallas, it very clearly bears marks of blows at the level of one of the openings at Andrews. Just like someone had tried to force it. And then, how can we not take into account the five testimonies noted by William Manchester in his work *Death of a President*. The author, although convinced by the Warren Commission and writing following a request from Jackie Kennedy, recounts that at the time of takeoff five passengers including General McHugh noticed Secret Service agents coming out from under the aircraft just before he began the maneuver. Exactly as if it came out of the belly of the Boeing. A detail certainly, but decisive. The plans and sections of Air Force One and Air Force Two look similar except for one difference. Under the floor of Air Force One runs a long, large storage compartment. This cargo area, air-conditioned and lit, has two exits. A first under the belly opposite the Boeing exits, and a second, at the level of the passenger aisle. This trapdoor hidden under the carpet is less than a meter from JFK's coffin. A location at the rear of the aircraft chosen and prepared, since the seats¹¹ had to be dismantled, by the Secret Service!

There remains one last point to resolve in order to transport the President's body in the hold of the plane: time. This is where Lyndon Johnson and his decision to organize the taking of power ceremony aboard Air Force One come into play. At 2:30 p.m., LBJ asked that all of the Boeing passengers gather in the narrow conference room for the ceremony. After a minute, while Jackie remained with her husband's body, the Texan insisted that the widow be at his side, in order, he pleaded, to mark the continuity of power. Also, a friend of Jackie's is sent to the back to ask her to come. A few seconds later, the country's former First Lady introduces herself. Immediately Johnson and Lady Bird express their sympathy and sadness. At the same time, Secret Service agents ensured that no one was left at the rear of the plane, where JFK's body lay, and closed the access doors to the conference room¹².

Before opening the ceremony, Cecil Stoughton begins a first photography session.

He takes nineteen shots. At 2:38 p.m., Johnson, with his wife at his side and Jackie still wearing her blood-stained dress, took the oath. Then, relieved, he turns to his right and smiles at Deputy Thomas who responds with a wink¹³.

For at least six minutes, no one is near the President's coffin. General McHugh, for his part, declared that he never left the coffin, including during the ceremony. A testimony largely contradicted by events. First, Kivett's report is clear: no one was in the rear. Then, all the passengers witnessed the general's angry outburst, not understanding why Air Force One was not taking off. When in the area reserved for the press, on the opposite side of where JFK was, he was told of the wishes of the new President, he shouted: "I only have one President and he rests at the end of this corridor ! "Then the general goes to Jim Swindal's cockpit and threatens to take control of the Boeing himself. Thanks to all of these testimonies, we can affirm that McHugh was not near Kennedy's body from 2:18 p.m. to 2:32 p.m. At the same time, Jackie was in her bathroom. Johnson himself had assured her that Judge Hughes would not be here for another hour and that the plane would then take off. Transcripts from the onboard radio prove that the judge's arrival in less than five minutes was announced to LBJ. In theory, there remain two people watching over the body, Kenneth O'Donnell and Larry O'Brien. But their testimony before the Warren Commission indicates that at that moment the two Kennedy advisers were summoned to the conference room by... Lyndon Johnson who informed them for almost ten minutes of the situation and the so-called decisions by Robert Kennedy. In short, this means that for fourteen minutes no surveillance was exercised over the corpse. In total, if we add the time taken by the ceremony, JFK's coffin was accessible for twenty minutes. A sufficient amount of time to open the casket, remove the body, slide it through the trapdoor and pack it in a body bag. Better yet, LBJ's two opportunities may not be a coincidence. The images of the arrival of Kennedy's body on Andrews base don't lie. The coffin does not seem empty since it is transported with difficulty¹⁴.

Were the six minutes of the oath used by the conspirators to slip another corpse into JFK's place?

The answer to this question surely lies in two facts. First, the considerable research work of Vince Palamara. Specializing in the Secret Service, he discovered in 1997 that an agent of this department had been killed in Dallas on November 22, 1963. The origin of the information is not recent. Within an hour of the announcement of the President's death, Eddie Barker of KRLD-TV, a CBS affiliate, reported that "the President has been assassinated, one of his agents is dead and Governor Connally is injured." At the same time, ABC News live from Washington noted "that a Secret Service agent was apparently hit by a bullet." On site, in Dallas, Bill Lord "confirms the death of a Secret Service agent." At 12:45 p.m., an Associated Press flash also mentions this death. At

1:23 p.m. on CBS National, Walter Cronkite announced that a "Secret Service man was also killed." Seth Kantor, the reporter who meets Jack Ruby at Parkland Memorial Hospital, writes in his notebook: "There is also a death in the Secret Service." The notebook will later be tendered as evidence during the Commission's investigation. At 2:14 p.m., the Associated Press confirmed its first report. Twenty-six minutes later, the news was announced on frequency two of the Dallas police. Recently discovered recordings allow us to learn more: "One of the Secret Service men on the ground - on Elm and Houston says he has just received a teletype confirming that one of the agents has been killed." Questioned by journalists, the spokesperson for the Secret Service in Dallas replied: "I can neither confirm nor deny the news. I just hear the same story as you." Finally, at 3:40 p.m., from Washington, Robert Wallace, the assistant to the Secretary of State at the Treasury announced: "No Secret Service personnel were injured during the attack on the President." A denial leaving the door open to speculation since it is limited to the Dealey Plaza shooting and mentions an injury and not a death¹⁵.

But Palamara, who attempted to meet all members of the Secret Service on duty in 1963, revealed that indeed an agent had been killed in Dallas that day: "Mark Crouch was the best friend and confidant of a Secret Service agent, James Fox. And Fox told him it was true. On November 22, Fox was at Secret Service headquarters at the White House. His superior, Robert Bouck, asked him to have a team of four to six agents ready to receive the body of one of the Service's agents. Fox insisted on this so that Crouch fully grasped the weight of his words: "We lost one of our men that day, one of ours..." Some time after his confession, Fox died and Crouch considers that his friend freed his conscience by telling him this story¹⁶."

This confirmation acted as a real trigger for Palamara: "I decided to specialize and try to find who this nameless and probably dead agent was. After reviewing the backgrounds of all the agents present on the Texas trip, I came to the conclusion that Dennis R. Halterman, a member of the presidential escort, may have been the agent killed in Dallas on November 22. Halterman appears on the job assignment report prepared at the end of the day on November 21 in San Antonio. And then he disappears. No more documents indicate his presence in Dallas or Washington. Sam Kinney, a colleague of his, confirmed to me that Halterman died shortly after JFK's death. But he didn't want to say more.¹⁷"

Seth Kantor's notebooks provide another clue as to the identity of the deceased agent: "At Parkland Hospital, a nurse asks a member of Western Union if it is true that a Secret

Service agent was murdered in the streets. He replies that it is true. This story is one of the first and most solid rumors to emerge. It will take several days for the people of Dallas to refuse to believe it (source of information: friend from Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall¹⁸ who got the information from a postal employee who was at the scene of the crime at the time of firing).”

Penn Jones, one of the first independent researchers, provided in his own magazine devoted to the JFK murder, *The Continuing Inquiry* of January 22, 1977, a copy of a letter received by prosecutor Garrison at the time of the Clay Shaw trial: “Mr. Roberston, assistant to the director of the Secret Service of Dallas and Forth Worth, confided to a close friend in 1963 that a plot to assassinate President Kennedy was afoot and he refused to be part of it. On November 22, 1963, my friend was in Roberston's office when all the phones started ringing. This was as Kennedy landed at Carsewell Army Base in Fort Worth. So Roberston said, “Okay, it’s now...”, and he left his office. Since that time, Roberston's seven children and his wife have not heard from him, although his paycheck is still coming.” Jones, associated with Gary Shaw, tried to find out a little more in 1965: “Our investigation leads us to believe that Roberston was indeed in Dallas in November 1963 as a postal inspector. We also learned from Dallas reporters that something unusual happened on Harwood Street, just before the turn onto Main Street at the time of the parade. None of the reporters wanted to be named, but they told us that a man ran toward Kennedy's car, shouting, “Stop, I have to tell you.” The man was quickly belted and thrown to the ground.” Weighty elements support this version. First, the letter cited by Jones actually exists. It is dated February 21, 1968 and is not an anonymous document since it is signed by Amy Britvar from the Turtle Creek neighborhood in Dallas. Next, a report from the Treasury Department dated January 17, 1980. Joseph Forrester, head of the US Customs section at the department, wrote to Attorney General Benjamin R. Civiletti: “My interest in the Kennedy murder began in 1966 , by meeting a US Air Force sergeant at the St. Albans Naval Hospital in Queens, New York. This sergeant, an elderly man, suffered from terminal cancer. He told me that on November 22, 1963 he was attached to Air Force One as an electronics technician. After receiving a message announcing that the President had been shot, another message was received on the military frequency. He said that several assassins had attacked Kennedy¹⁹...

Additionally, a Secret Service agent, Mr. Roberston, stationed in the Dallas-Fort Worth area disappeared on November 22, 1963 although his family continued to receive his salary. The disappearance of an individual is not unusual except that it has been said that

Roberston was aware of a plot to assassinate the President.” On January 31, 1967, Vince Salandria of the Secret Service wrote a memorandum following his meeting with Rita Rollins, a Navy nurse: “The name of the person in Dallas is Inez Roberston. Chuck Roberston, her husband, worked at the post office. Inez Roberston saw armed men. A man was holding a rifle. He was tall with long gray or white hair. He was installed in a station wagon. It was a Rambler. He drove them to the airport... This man was in Dallas the day before Kennedy's assassination... This episode caused friction between Chuck and Inez Roberston. Chuck Roberston is no longer at Dallas²⁰.”

Is Roberston the postal agent mentioned by Kantor who witnessed the murder of a Secret Service man? Or is he the victim standing in for JFK aboard Air Force One?

Another strange event took place on November 22, 1963 in Bethesda. Paul O'Connor and two others of his companions remember that the room next to the room where the President's autopsy took place was reserved for another body. If O'Connor remembers this detail, it is because it involved the corpse of an air force major that had to be prepared for burial²¹.

Bethesda usually only treated members of the navy. What O'Connor, his two colleagues and William Manchester do not know is that nowhere in the Bethesda archives does there appear the admission of another corpse on the evening of November 22, nor an autopsy performed on a member of the US Air Force throughout 1963, or even a burial permit.

Regardless, whether JFK's corpse was replaced or not, it is certain that Kennedy made his final trip to the cargo area of Air Force One. Otherwise, how can we explain that his injuries are not the same in Dallas and Bethesda? The theft of the body has only one goal: to make the theory of the lone shooter plausible by covering up the President's injuries. Before demonstrating the incredible, that is to say a post-mortem manipulation of the remains of the thirty-fifth President of the United States, we must answer a question: how was Kennedy evacuated from Air Force One? It was Craig Roberts, the sniper, career soldier, surprised by the angle of Lee Harvey Oswald's shot, who found the answer: "While the cameras were trained on the descent of the bronze coffin for being placed in the gray Navy ambulance, something was happening on the other side of the plane. A helicopter was warming up its engine for takeoff. The President's body is loaded into his transport coffin and, while the world mourns seeing the images of Jackie and Robert, Jack's corpse is flown away for surgery²².”

Roberts is not a novelist with a wild imagination. There is plenty of evidence to support his explanation. Thus, one of the reporters, describing the body's return ceremony, comments, as Air Force One prepares for landing: "We see the President's jet arriving. Beside him, an army helicopter." A dangerous and strictly prohibited procedure. Better yet, listening to the various reports carried out live during the arrival of Kennedy's coffin, we discover the sound of a helicopter rotor. Very clearly, while it is invisible in the image, we can distinguish two different phases. A first stationary and a second ascending then increasingly weaker. Andrews' configuration, the short range of the reporters' microphones, and the location of the television cameras leave only one possible place for the helicopter: right against Air Force One. Another point: a doctor at the military hospital, Walter Reed, says that on the evening of November 22, just after 6 p.m., a helicopter landed on the roof of the hospital. Intrigued by this unannounced arrival and by the fact that it had been weeks since any machine had used the heliport, he noticed that a long gray metal box, of a size sufficient to contain a corpse, had landed, and taken to the morgue. A little less than twenty minutes later, the metal box is put back on board the helicopter which takes off towards the northwest, where... Bethesda is located. As we have seen, Dennis David, Jerrol Custer, Paul O'Connor and Donald Rebutisch noticed the arrival of a helicopter a few minutes before JFK's corpse was received. A troubling but not impossible timeline. The helicopter ride from Andrews Base to Walter Reed takes no more than six minutes. Which leaves nearly half an hour to alter the President's body and transfer it to Bethesda. The pieces of the puzzle fit together perfectly. In Dallas, thanks to the intervention of the Secret Service and the complicity of Lyndon Johnson, Kennedy's coffin was forced open, his body placed in a temporary casket and hidden in a hiding place on Air Force One. At Andrews, while everyone's attention is focused on JFK's arrival, his corpse is evacuated from the rear and loaded onto a helicopter. Six minutes later, he arrived at Walter Reed and was taken to the morgue. For twenty minutes, a military surgeon operates on the President's body and removes the clues proving the presence of several shooters. At 6:40 p.m., JFK's corpse arrived in Bethesda by air while he was still officially in the Navy ambulance passing through Washington. Five minutes later, Jerrol Custer, Curtis Jenkins, Paul O'Connor and two FBI agents are found next to a dead body. They don't know it yet, but he has injuries that are no longer those seen in Dallas.

Before delving into the study of JFK's injuries and their handling at Walter Reed, a logical remark must be made. Although the theft of Kennedy's corpse seems huge, it is much easier to pull off than arranging a bogus autopsy in Bethesda. The first step

requires little complicity while orchestrated manipulation during the forensic examination involves dozens of participants.

On November 22, 1963, just after 7:45 p.m., Jerrol Custer and Paul O'Connor discovered the body of their President. Both men are impressed by the extent of his head injury. O'Connor, who is less than a meter from the body, said: "I removed the cloth from around his head. I was on the right side of his head. I looked at his wound, it was a huge, deep crater. It started just above the start of the scalp and went down almost to the nape of his neck. There was nothing left. It was a huge, irregularly shaped hole. I couldn't believe it. I couldn't take my eyes off that. I had never seen anything like it in my entire life and I haven't seen anything like it since. It was as if a bomb had exploded inside his skull. We noticed that the rest of his skull, the present part, was also fractured into several pieces. In fact, his entire skull had fractures. It was like someone took a hard boiled egg and smashed it on the floor. That's thousands of fractures. A large part of the scalp was torn off, you could see inside his head. A piece of his skull was only held together by a tiny attachment point. He fell during the autopsy²³."

An impression confirmed by Jerrol Custer: "The head injury was really huge. I could run both hands through it, okay? His right eye was slightly out of its socket. It was the only injury visible on his face²⁴."

A third man, James Jenkins, a nineteen-year-old laboratory technician²⁵, also witnessed the opening of the body bag:

"As soon as I saw it, I knew it was a head-on shot. I don't know much about ballistics, but when you work on gunshot wounds, you quickly learn that the bullet makes a small hole where it enters and a much larger one when it exits. Kennedy had a huge hole in the back of his head. At least a third of his skull was missing. The remaining part was fragmented, as if the head had imploded²⁶."

The version of the three men is interesting for many reasons. First, as we will see, it formally contradicts the various autopsy clichés.

Then, these testimonies contrast with the memories of the Dallas doctors.

Thus Doctor Charles Carrico declares: "There was a large – quite large even – hole in the right back of the skull. A diagnosis confirmed by nurse Audrey Bell: "It was a

massive injury to the back of his head.” Concerning the size, Doctor Charles Crenshaw adds: “The wound was the size of a baseball.” Doctor Ronald Jones also agrees on the location of the injury and specifies like all the doctors and nurses present “that the President did not have a facial injury”. Doctors Richard Dulaney, Kenneth Salyer, Paul Peters, Robert McClelland and especially William Kemp Clark, the chief neurosurgeon at Parkland Hospital, agree on placing JFK's wound at the back of his skull.

The first lesson from this series of testimony obviously concerns the Warren Commission. The Dallas doctors who were in the presence of Kennedy's body for more than twenty minutes, who, like brain specialist Kemp Clark, carefully observed the President's injuries, completely deny the theory of a shooter in the back. It is interesting to note that while some doctors never changed their statements, others changed their diagnosis before testifying for the Commission. Questioned by numerous researchers about these sudden changes, all explained that they had received visits from agents of the Secret Service and the FBI. They were presented with the findings of the autopsy performed in Bethesda and explained why, in the urgency of the situation, they had made a mistake. A practice reminiscent of the confidences of Dave Powers and Ken O'Donnell who were forced to say the opposite of what they thought to fit with the official version. In short, the statements of the Parkland doctors have always been a serious handicap for the supporters of the single shooter stationed at the rear of JFK. This is surely why Warren's men never managed to obtain the transcript of the press conference held by Doctors Perry and Clark on November 22, 1963 at 3:16 p.m. This document, held by the White House, definitively proves that Kennedy was assassinated by different killers and that the Bethesda autopsy results are false, is as follows:

Wayne HAWKS²⁷: “I would like to introduce you to two of the surgeons who tried to save the President. Parkland Memorial Hospital surgeon Dr. Malcom Perry and Dr. Kemp Clark, the hospital's neurosurgeon-in-chief. [...] “

PERRY: “I was called to the emergency room as soon as the President arrived. [...] As soon as I found myself next to him, I noticed that he was in critical condition due to an injury to his neck and another to his head. Resuscitation measures were immediately taken. [...]”

PRESS: “Could a single gunshot cause such injuries?”

PERRY: “I don't want to speculate. I don't know. [...]”

CLARK: "Dr. Perry asked me to come to the OR because the President had a head injury. [...]"

PRESS: "Doctor, can you describe the path of the bullet regarding the head injury?"

CLARK: "We were too busy to be absolutely certain of the bullet's route, but the wound was in the back of his head. [...] This wound can either be an exit wound caused by the bullet that entered through the neck, or the result of a gunshot fired from the side. In fact, it was just a large, profound loss of tissue."

Doctor Clark never mentions a shot from the rear and an entry impact. Furthermore, as we will see when he discusses the neck injury, the doctors are clear: it was a head-on shot.

If the men from the Parkland Memorial and some of those from Bethesda located JFK's wound at the back of his skull, the extent of the damage is not the same according to Doctor McClelland of Dallas and Paul O'Connor in Washington. The hypothesis of a pre-autopsy probably carried out at Walter Reed was further clarified when O'Connor and Custer declared that Kennedy's brain, the only organ allowing the route and number of bullets fired to be traced with certainty, had disappeared. Paul O'Connor says: "I could see inside his skull, and most of his brain was gone. There remained only a handful of macerated material which, if put together, would have constituted perhaps just a quarter of the brain. But, for the most part, there was nothing left to see." In Dallas, at least four doctors dealt exclusively with the head injury. Everyone is clear that when JFK's corpse left for Love Field airport, only a third of the brain had been damaged by the shooting. Strangely, but soon explained by the two FBI agents present during the autopsy, O'Connor also notes that although the opening of the President's skull is considerable, it is not enough to allow the entire brain to "pass through". So the organ was deliberately removed.

Even if O'Connor and Custer are reliable witnesses, such an assertion requires cross-checking with other evidence. In itself, the disappearance of JFK's brain is perhaps the most egregious result of a conspiracy hatched at the highest levels. The mutilation of JFK's body indeed required complicity and powers that only the new President and high-ranking officers possess. Confirmation of an intervention on Kennedy's corpse exists. Throughout the autopsy, two FBI agents, James Sibert and Francis O'Neill, note the entire progression of the forensic expertise. This essential report was written for

Edgar Hoover and contains two explosive pieces of information. First on the condition of the President's head injury at the time Paul O'Connor removed the sheet surrounding Kennedy's head: "It is also apparent that a tracheotomy was performed as well as surgery at the level of the head, precisely on the top of the skull." Yet no surgery was performed on Kennedy's body in the Dallas emergency room. There was therefore prior manipulation. Sibert and O'Neill, who are not specialists, only transcribe the remarks made by the Bethesda doctors. However, nowhere in the official reports written two days after the autopsy do we find "that a surgical operation on the head, precisely on the top of the skull" took place. Are the two FBI agents wrong? Interviewed in 1966 by David Lifton, James Sibert said: "I can swear on a stack of Bibles that it was the doctors who said he had surgery." Better yet, from Dallas, Doctor Perry records in his report that on the afternoon of November 23 he received a call from Doctor Humes. The head of the Bethesda autopsy wanted to know if surgery had been performed on the President's body. Why does Humes worry about this detail if, as he states in his final report, there is no trace of surgery on the corpse? And this is where O'Connor's analysis is understood, estimating that the opening on Kennedy's head was not large enough to allow a "natural" loss of the organ. To steal the President's brain, surgery was necessary²⁸.

Curtis Jenkins, who noticed the size of the wound, claims for his part to have removed the brain from the President's skull with a view to preserving it. But, here again, the beginning of an explanation can be found in the FBI report: "After the President had been placed on an examination table, all the personnel, with the exception of the officers useful for taking photographs and x-rays, was asked to leave." Custer, who remained, remembers that members of the Secret Service did not leave the room. Other important information to know before trying to understand Jenkins' words: Manchester, Bishop and the press of the time say that in the autopsy room the examination of a stillborn infant also took place. A photograph stolen from the corridors of the morgue shows a technician in a white coat carrying the body of a fetus wrapped in a towel. Yet none of the Bethesda archives contains such an examination. Jenkins having removed the brain from Kennedy's skull after evacuating the autopsy room, while Custer and O'Connor notice its absence before the interruption, one may wonder if it is then that of the President? If so, why does Jenkins note that the cord connecting the organ to the cranial cavity has been severed and the brain is just sitting in the skull? Furthermore, if this is indeed Kennedy's brain, why is it still nowhere to be found today? Why is the sealed box given to the National Archives by the Kennedy family after spending a few weeks in the hands of the Bethesda military empty? The answer is obvious: Kennedy's brain

was no longer in his body when he arrived in Bethesda. It is Doctors Humes, Finck and Boswell, victims of their hierarchy, forced to lie out of duty and sign declarations promising them court martial in the event of contact with the outside world, who provide the decisive clue. When in early December, they performed an additional autopsy on the President's brain, the three practitioners noted that the organ weighed fifteen hundred grams, the average weight of an adult's brain. Problem is, that of Kennedy is, as we have seen, amputated by at least a third.

Kennedy's second apparent injury is an opening to the throat that the Warren Commission says was an exit impact²⁹.

At the November 22 press conference, Doctors Clark and Perry had a completely different opinion:

PRESS: "Where is the entry wound?"

PERRY: "There is an entry wound to the neck. As for the head, I can't say."

PRESS: "What is the path taken by the bullet that hits him in the neck? Is it in front of him?"

PERRY: "It appears that the projectile came from in front of him."

The Commission bases its conclusions on the Bethesda autopsy. How is error possible again? A closer comparison of the testimonies from Parkland and Bethesda reveals once again that the size of the injury is not the same. Doctor Perry, an experienced surgeon, is responsible for performing a tracheotomy in Dallas on Kennedy's throat, slightly below the Adam's apple. At that moment, he noticed a "very small wound, three to five millimeters in diameter, and decided to enlarge it slightly" to make it easier for the victim to breathe. Others around the operating table notice that the incision is clean and even. Yet in Bethesda, the opening is crude, measuring nearly ten centimeters long and four centimeters wide. Once again between Dallas and Washington, someone altered the appearance of one of Kennedy's wounds to validate the idea of a single shooter. Furthermore, proof of the power exercised over the doctors at the military hospital, they agreed to endorse this thesis knowing full well that it was false. Indeed, on November 22, 1993, during the ASK Conference, Doctor Robert Livingston³⁰, a specialist in head injuries who distinguished himself during the Battle of Okinawa during the Second World War by saving dozens of soldiers affected by bullets and fragments of shrapnel, explains: "Due to my experience as scientific director of two national health institutes

specializing in neurosurgery, [...] and especially due to the fact that my scientific knowledge and my experience personal could make me one of those responsible for the President's autopsy, [...] I paid particular attention to the information given on the afternoon of November 22, 1963. I noted two points: a) there was a small frontal wound on the President's throat, b) part of his brains were sticking out from the wound in the back of his head. [...] I called the Bethesda hospital as the body landed at Andrews [...] and I was able to speak to my colleague, Commander James Humes. Dr. Humes told me he hadn't heard the news from Parkland because he was busy preparing for the autopsy. I told him the doctors in Dallas had just described the small neck injury. I have repeatedly said that, based on my experience, it was an entry wound. I stressed the importance of tracing the route of the bullet particularly well. I told him, in an extremely calm manner, that if the throat injury was confirmed, it would mean without a shadow of a doubt that a bullet had been fired from a position facing the President. At that moment, our conversation was interrupted. After a moment, Humes came back on the phone and said, "I'm sorry, Dr. Livingston, but I can't talk with you any longer. The FBI won't let me."

The events aboard Air Force One, the proliferation of testimonies in Bethesda and the Sibert-O'Neill report provide indisputable evidence tending to prove that Kennedy's body was removed in order to undergo a pre-autopsy. But, despite everything, a question of logic arises. Why, when the sponsors of the crime have prepared the entire operation for a long time, take such an increase in risks? Why perform a pre-autopsy and deliver two coffins to Bethesda, when it would have been simpler to directly perform a fake autopsy at Walter Reed? It was by studying the radio recordings of Air Force One, comparing the notes of Evelyn Lincoln, JFK's assistant since his early days in politics and those of Liz Carpenter occupying the same function with LBJ, as well as the memories from General McHugh that it is possible to find the answer. Bethesda is the grain of sand in a perfectly tuned machine. Kennedy's autopsy was to take place at Walter Reed and nowhere else. About fifteen minutes before landing at Andrews, Carpenter noted that Johnson told him that the examination of the body was going to take place at the Walter Reed military hospital. All communications sent from Air Force One by Kellerman of the Secret Service indicate a transfer to Walter Reed. The first press release sent to the press does not mention the Bethesda hospital but that of Walter Reed. Even stronger, at the beginning of the 90s, the official brochure of the history of the Andrews base specifies for the year 1963: "Near the runway, a few moments after the body of the assassinated President had been transported to the Walter Reed General Hospital, President Johnson delivered a brief speech³¹."

So what happened on board the presidential Boeing that ultimately caused Kennedy's corpse to be transferred to Bethesda? Quite simply, as General McHugh and Evelyn Lincoln recount it, "the strong will of a widow."

It was Jackie who, coming out of her torpor and determined to organize a funeral worthy of her husband's image, imposed herself on Bethesda. There are two reasons for this. First, Kennedy had served in the Navy, and Jackie considered it normal that her husband's old corps would take care of his final medical examination. A choice that JFK would have approved since a few months earlier, when Jackie was pregnant with a third child, he had indicated that the birth would take place in Bethesda. The naval hospital then began a series of works to increase the comfort of the premises and, on November 22, 1963, had a set of rooms constituting a sort of presidential suite. Jackie, who came to visit the place before losing her child, was not unaware of these changes and therefore decided alone that her husband would go to Bethesda. But for this demonstration to be complete, we must try to determine the moment when Jackie decided to choose the naval hospital to the detriment of the army. If this desire is asserted only on board Air Force One, the reason why JFK's corpse was removed from his coffin then follows a logic whose motivations we still do not know today. In fact, since Jackie never spoke in detail about November 22, it is very difficult to give with certainty the moment when she expressed her choice. In *Death of a President*, the book commissioned by the Kennedy family, McHugh recounts the conversation about choosing the hospital. This dialogue where Jackie shows firmness takes place after takeoff. But, in fact, the vocabulary used by the general leaves room for doubt. The feeling that emerges is that this is not a first discussion but the confirmation of an opinion expressed earlier in the day. Better yet, the witnesses present at the back of the Boeing say that twice the general came to check if Jackie had not changed his mind since, he said: "Everything was ready at Walter Reed³²."

Unfortunately, Manchester's entire interview with McHugh is still closed to the public. What remains then are the words of Evelyn Lincoln who affirms that the subject of the autopsy has already been discussed in Parkland. Without specifying whether Jackie announced her desire to see JFK taken to Bethesda, the secretary, as well as Dave Powers, reports that the First Lady, "once the death is pronounced, quickly takes charge of the situation for everything concerning the events at come ". In fact, it seems that the question of the forensic examination was brought up at the moment when Lyndon Johnson and Lady Bird come to report to Jackie that they are joining Love Field. Did Jackie then tell the new President that Bethesda was his choice? In any case, while all

the witnesses present during the Texan's departure are convinced that he is going to Air Force Two where his crew received orders for a rapid takeoff, LBJ boards Air Force One and launches into an impressive series of phone calls. Although the content of these calls has been destroyed, we know that they were not official communications since they appear in the transcriptions of the presidential Boeing recordings. The identity and content of Johnson's messages are likely the key to understanding the strange movements of JFK's corpse.

Jackie's decision, however, should not have even caused panic among the conspirators. When plan A didn't work, they moved on to the next one. Since military hospitals authorized to perform such an autopsy are relatively few in number around Washington, the Bethesda hypothesis was certainly considered during the preparation of the operation. This is also why the military hierarchy chose Doctor Humes. This Friday, November 22, 1963, Humes was in fact not on duty at the naval hospital and, even if this had been the case, nothing predisposed him to carry out such an examination. Humes was a civil servant, in charge of an administrative department. His last autopsies were several years old and had never involved gunshot victims. Questioned by Congress in 1978, which concluded that Humes "did not have sufficient practice and experience to interpret death by firearm," the doctor commented tersely on the most important act of his life: "We did our best to understand what we were seeing. [...] My selection by my superiors was surprising, but it was an order." Implicitly, he gives the reasons which made him responsible for an operation that he could not control: he was not competent and above all obeyed the directives of his superiors without question.

Superiors, and this is further proof of the takeover of operations by the military power, massively present in the narrow autopsy room. Custer, O'Connor, Jenkins, Sibert, O'Neill, Kellerman, Humes all, at one time or another, confirmed the presence of very high ranking officers during all of the operations and the atmosphere of suspicion which surrounded each gesture of practitioners. Better yet, Doctor Finck, second doctor during the autopsy, went much further. In 1967, this lieutenant colonel was called as a witness during the trial led by Jim Garrison against Clay Shaw. Put on the spot, the only one of the three doctors who had experience with gunshot wounds³³ took under oath the progress of JFK's autopsy:

"It wasn't originally planned, it was Dr. Humes who took the initiative to ask me to come as a consultant. At one point the atmosphere was very heavy and Doctor Humes said exasperatedly: "Who is in charge here?" and an officer replied: "Me!" He was a general or an admiral, I don't remember his name. [...] I recognize that he was not a

doctor and that he had no skills to supervise the autopsy. You have to understand that in such circumstances, with all these high-ranking military personnel, these members of government agencies, you don't ask everyone's name and position. You obey. The autopsy room was full. It was a very small room, and when you are asked to come under the special circumstances of the assassination of the President of the United States, you know that you must not write down people's names and positions. present. So I didn't do it. In that room there were military personnel, plainclothes personnel, federal agents, the Secret Service, the FBI... There were even admirals and when you are a lieutenant in the army, you follow orders. And, at the end of the autopsy, as I recall, Admiral Kinney specifically ordered us never to discuss the matter.” A little later, Finck develops the actual procedure of the examination of the body. Once again, a high-ranking officer intervenes: “We have not dissected the neck,³⁴...

... I was told that the Kennedy family wanted an examination of the head and chest, and yet we never removed the organs from the neck. I looked at his throat, noted the wound at the tracheotomy, but was unable to dissect or remove his organs...I was ordered not to...I didn't remember who. I also noticed the injury in the back. A priori, it was not deep³⁵, I could insert the first phalanx of my finger there... So I decided to follow the path of the bullet through the President's body...

... A senior officer told me it wasn't necessary. Later, in accordance with procedure, I asked to examine the President's clothes to study possible perforations caused by the bullets... A officer told me that it was not necessary, that it was of interest purely academic."

Another strange event discovered by David Lifton, the presence of an almost intact projectile at the time of the autopsy. Indeed, in one of the reports written by Captain David Osborne, chief surgeon at Bethesda, it is noted that an “almost intact bullet, with no apparent deformation, rolled onto the autopsy table” at the time of installation by JFK. Questioned by Congress in 1978, Osborne renewed his allegations but apparently, as he was the only witness to the scene, the investigative group concluded that he must have been confused with two fragments recovered from Kennedy's skull.

A few months later, David Lifton decided to meet the ex-captain turned admiral to clarify this story of an intact bullet: “The bullet was not deformed and relatively clean. Its condition was almost identical to CE399, the magic bullet. When I told this to the Congressional Investigative Committee, there was disagreement. The Commission said

I claimed the bullet came from the sheets rolling up JFK. That's not true, it came from his clothes. Then they told me, "You must be mistaken because the Secret Service testified under oath that they found the bullet at Parkland Hospital and then transported it to Washington." So I answered them: "Well, it's true, they transported it to Washington and specifically to the morgue because I found myself having it in my hand and taking the time to observe it! Then the Secret Service got it back."³⁶

Osborne therefore goes further in his accusations. Not only was an intact bullet found near the President's body, but, according to him, this bullet is the Warren Commission's exhibit, CE399. Concretely, nothing prevents the magic bullet from being in Bethesda. The few elements concerning its "schedule" on the afternoon of November 22 allow us to say that it was no longer in Dallas but very likely in Washington at the time of the autopsy. But its presence at the Secret Service headquarters at the White House is no guarantee of finding it in the morgue a good ten kilometers away. Indeed, if there is no certainty regarding the identity of the bullet found in the autopsy room, its existence is real, and therefore disturbing. Two other witnesses also saw the projectile but, better yet, made a report. Once again, FBI agents Sibert and O'Neill caused confusion by noting in the first version of their report that they "received a projectile from Commander James J. Humes." Defenders of the official version have always claimed that it was the reception of one of the two fragments found in the President's skull. This is false after reading the entire report. A few lines after taking possession of the projectile, the two FBI men describe in detail the two fragments they have just recovered. It is obvious that these are two separate operations. Better yet, Sibert and O'Neill give the "projectile" to base captain James Stover who signs a receipt slip. Everything is entrusted to Admiral Burkley who then entrusts it to Secret Service agent Robert Bouck. Bouck is head of the Protective Research Section (PRS) at the White House. He is directly under the orders of the new President. Inexplicably, Bouck, who admitted to being in possession of all the autopsy documents on November 26, forgot to report the existence of this intact bullet to the Warren Commission. Interviewed by Lifton in 1980, Stover unintentionally refers to CE399: "I don't remember signing a receipt for a whole bullet. I did it for the fragments but I don't remember for the whole bullet. On the other hand, Osborne is not wrong. There was indeed an intact bullet in Bethesda on the evening of November 22. It seems to me that it was the one discovered in Dallas. The Secret Service brought it... I seem to remember that it was in a brown paper envelope." And, thus, a second witness confirms the presence of CE399 at the morgue. It remains to be seen why. It is Jerrol Custer, the technician of the X-rays taken on JFK's body, who gives the answer. On the morning of November 23, one of his superiors asked him to take a series of very

specific shots. It involved X-raying a man's skull in which an almost intact bullet was placed.

If Custer's statement is correct, it means that forgeries were made in Bethesda. In fact, there are very few x-rays and photographs of the President's autopsy. For example, photographer John Stinger claimed to have used a roll of film with one hundred and twenty pauses, although only ten highly questionable shots were available³⁷.

For his part, Custer certifies having exhibited “at least five films of the skull alone, including an oblique view of the crater. Two neck films. Two from each shoulder. I took a view of the chest, ribcage, spine, pelvis. I also exposed the femurs. In fact, I covered almost his entire body. The only thing I haven't exposed to X-rays are these feet. But, I don't know what happened to these photos³⁸.”

Because the problem is there. With the exception of two views of the skull available at the National Archives, Jerrol Custer's work has completely disappeared.

However, and this is surely the reason for their disappearance, the photos of the Bethesda technician are instructive. Custer particularly remembers a series of bullet fragment search images requested by Dr. John Ebersole. The results were conclusive since numerous traces were isolated in the skull but also in the neck. This information provides two pieces of information. First, yet another confirmation of the aberration of the magic bullet thesis. When we add up the fragments found in the limousine, those removed from Connally's body, those still present in the governor's body, plus those from Kennedy's neck, we must arrive at a total greater than twice the quantity lost by CE399. Second information, if Jerrol Custer's memories are accurate, the photos from the National Archives are false.

Before actually proving the falsification of both the x-rays and the photographs, a general remark is in order. When we compare the photographs and the x-rays³⁹, without even taking into account the different testimonies of those who saw JFK's injuries, without any medical knowledge, we are forced to see that this body of evidence contradicts itself.

The extent of an injury in one view is not reflected in another. The x-rays formally contradict all the photographs, as if, and this is surprising, the forgers had manufactured these pieces without any continuity, respecting no logic. In fact, the most plausible explanation is that these forgeries were not created at the same time, nor by the same

people. Because the photos and the x-rays were presented each time to respond to a request.

First example, the Warren Commission. For months, the advisers requested in vain from the FBI and the Secret Service the views taken during the autopsy. While the report has already gone to print, the Secret Service let's not forget that it was Robert Bouck who received all the elements referring to the examination of JFK's corpse - agrees to meet Arlen Specter: "Not all of the photographs taken during the autopsy were provided to investigators or the Commission. I was simply shown a view of the back of a body supposed to be that of the President although there was nothing to identify it as such. The photo showed an impact where the autopsy report placed it. As far as I remember, the Commission never saw any other photographs or x-rays. In any case, such documents do not provide anything crucial since they serve to corroborate what the surgeons in charge of the autopsy certified under oath before the Commission⁴⁰."

Second example, Robert Kennedy's request. In March 1965, six months after the Warren Report was published, JFK's brother was surprised that his brother's photographs and x-rays had still not been released to the family. Through Admiral Burkley and his lawyer, Bobby Kennedy obtained a complete inventory of the documents in the possession of the Secret Service on April 26, 1965. The same day, the President's brother declared that he had instructed his advisor Burke Marshall to manage the external authorizations for the study of these pieces of evidence. A few weeks later, a sealed metal box was given to Evelyn Lincoln, JFK's former secretary. On October 29, 1966, the whole thing was deposited in the National Archives, without the family having ever opened it. This chronology of documents referring to the autopsy allows us to imagine that, pressed by Robert Kennedy, the Secret Service falsified certain documents. A late gesture which would explain the obvious differences between certain photos. This episode further implicates the Secret Service and the White House in organizing the crime. For sixteen months, without any reason, the Secret Service withheld all the autopsy documents, including the President's brain. Asked by the Commission, the Secret Service refused to show the photos. Better yet, on April 26, 1965, before sealing the box, the Secret Service wrote "a transfer memorandum" containing the complete inventory of the parts given to the Kennedy family. This document is a fake since it mentions the presence of tissue samples from JFK's body, his brain and all of the autopsy photographs. When it was opened at the National Archives, the metal box was almost empty. This implies either that the theft took place at the Archives, which is impossible given the security conditions surrounding the documents

referring to the crime, or that the Kennedys removed elements before the deposit. An improbable gesture since Evelyn Lincoln, Admiral Burke, Angie Novello, JFK's assistant, Burke Marshall, Ted Kennedy, Jackie and Bobby affirm that the box was still sealed when it was handed over to the Archives. There therefore remains a third hypothesis: the Secret Service drew up a complete inventory to cover itself while limiting the number of items returned to the family. Latest information to assess its true value the shock wave caused by Robert Kennedy's decision, the start of panic which is shaking the White House. To avoid any risk of being criticized about the origin of the x-rays and photographs, Johnson's advisors asked the three autopsy doctors to certify in writing the authenticity of the evidence. Problem is, Pierre Finck, the one who was most critical of the work of the Commission, "left" his post in Washington to be suddenly "transferred" to Vietnam. Never mind, Johnson orders his immediate return for uniform validation taking a few minutes.

In 1968, five years after the JFK crime, Burke authorized the study of the x-rays to a panel of four specialists under the authority of Attorney General Ramsey Clark. If the group agrees with the essential conclusions of the Commission, certain important details differ. For example, they place the bullet's entry hole ten centimeters higher than Humes' autopsy report. Another major difference is that Clark's group claims to have detected an exit wound on the x-ray while the three doctors who worked on the body did not find one. The publication of the Ramsey report in 1969 to counter the investigation led from New Orleans by Jim Garrison forced Burke to authorize an independent group to read the x-rays. This time, as is often the case in expert battles, the conclusions go in the opposite direction from the Clark panel. The only positive point in this battle of interpretation is that a front view and another in profile are widely disseminated in academic circles. These two x-rays, now available for study at the National Archives, are crucial. In the front view, we note the total absence of the right part of the forehead from the birth of the eye socket to the top of the skull. A significant injury from a shot from behind and an exit from the front. Symptoms, however, are completely absent from the autopsy photographs where Kennedy's face is not affected. In fact, one of the two supports cannot represent the truth. General McHugh, who was keen to watch over JFK's body from his departure from Dallas until his return to the White House, attended the autopsy. On November 19, 1967, he remembered his night in Bethesda for David Lifton: "He was a friend. He was my President, he was a great gentleman and I absolutely wanted to know, so I stayed... I remember his hand that I touched for a long time and I also held his body when it was necessary to turn him for photographs. Some people say his face was demolished. That's not true, he was in perfect condition except

for the back of his head, the upper part. It was as if he had been hit by an explosive bullet. [...] But his face was exactly the same as when he was alive⁴¹.”

The Dallas doctors, Jackie, Clint Hill of the Secret Service never claimed anything else. So Kennedy's x-ray is actually that of another skull. And then there is this other teaching. The group led by Ramsey Clark identified forty tiny bullet fragments in the skull. A figure confirmed by the two photos. So why does the intact shape of a ball appear on the front one? And why was it not taken during the autopsy since no report mentions it? Either this bullet was added, as recounted by Jerrol Custer⁴², or it really exists and then means that two bullets hit JFK in the head and therefore invalidate the Oswald thesis.

In 1978, Robert Blakey, former head of the Congressional Commission of Inquiry, justified the acoustic findings proving a fourth shooting at Dealey Plaza with a single sentence: "As memories fade, technology advances." The same adage applies to the study of Kennedy's x-rays. The Clark group and that of the “independents” led by Cyril Wecht only limited themselves to interpreting views. Since 1995, doctor and radiologist David Mantik has gone much further. For the first time since 1963, he analyzed the photos using a new technique: optical densitometry. Working directly on the original negatives held at the National Archives, he was able to prove indisputably that the JFK x-rays were composite montages. Before going into the details of his work, a preliminary remark and an explanation are necessary. Although photographic montages have existed and been used since the Civil War, x-rays are preceded by a totally unjustified aura of inviolability. In fact, and Mantik's study began with this exercise, it is easier and faster to make fake X-rays than fake photos⁴³.

The materials needed are limited to unused film, the original view and an enlarger. Then simply place an opaque mask on the area to be obscured on the original and expose it at the same time as the blank film under the light of the enlarger. Even easier, and probably used on JFK's corpse, is the method of directly placing an opaque mask on the part of the body to be camouflaged. Thus, a bullet entry hole hidden by an opaque piece does not appear on the x-ray. Although these two techniques are almost not detectable to the eye, they nevertheless appear immediately by optical densitometry. Also, to understand the importance of the discoveries of the Californian radiologist⁴⁴, it is necessary to explain how this measurement technique works.

Used for years to assess the size, mass and density of human body parts such as tumors or bones, optical densitometry measures the transmission of ordinary light through defined areas of an x-ray view. The more opaque the area, the stronger the optical density. From then on, a three-dimensional map of the x-ray is drawn where the highest points represent the darkest areas, therefore the places on the body where the maximum number of x-rays are passed to impress the film. Thus transformed, the information contained in a two-dimensional film becomes more precise. Mantik adds that “the peaks and valleys drawn on this topographical map only gain value when compared to a normal, reliable view of a human brain. Each anomaly, especially those which take on large proportions, thus becomes evidence of manipulation.”

Fortunately, Kennedy's medical records before his assassination are complete and available at the National Archives. It contains a series of x-rays of the President's skull that are particularly readable and of very good quality. The comparison therefore becomes possible. Last concept to know: in an x-ray, the white areas represent the densest parts such as bones, is this because at the time of exposure few x-rays succeed in impressing the film. As we have seen, it is exactly the opposite for dark areas, such as the lungs, which contain only air.

Over six visits to the National Archives, Dr. Mantik traced thousands of tiny circles a millimeter in diameter and performed a complete measurement of the optical density of Kennedy's x-rays. First step, a comparison between the two photos exhibited on November 22, 1963. Even if they are not taken from the same angle, they represent the same skull and, therefore, an identical density must appear on the two views. But, proof of falsification, these do not reveal the same dense or airy areas. It is obviously the back of the head that is the problem. Where some Dealey Plaza witnesses, Parkland doctors and some Bethesda responders saw a crater, the autopsy report and x-rays do not locate an injury, other than a tiny entry impact. Mantik's work also reveals that a large piece of bone at the right rear of JFK's head does not have the same density as the rest of the skull. An anatomical impossibility which once again demonstrates an obvious desire to manipulate the truth. In fact, a piece of skull was superimposed on the original x-ray to give the illusion of an intact skull⁴⁵.

The two photos also reveal that almost all of JFK's brain is missing. Mantik managed to calculate exactly the mass present. With certainty, he puts forward the figure of 23.7% of cervical matter still present. A capital value since it confirms the memories of Paul O'Connor, a laboratory technician who always affirmed that when he arrived in

Bethesda Kennedy's skull only contained a quarter of his brain. Latest discovery, the confirmation that on the anterior-posterior x-ray of the President, that is to say the front view, the shiny circle of 6.5 mm in diameter, supposed to be a bullet fired from the Carcano found on the fifth floor of the Depository, is in fact an addition. The three-dimensional representation of the photo allows us to affirm that the bullet was in fact placed on the back of Kennedy's head, and therefore was not in the President's skull. Logically, Doctor Mantik's revelations require us to take a fresh look at the autopsy photographs. If the density analysis reveals that a significant part of JFK's head is missing, this means that to be authentic the photos must represent this injury. And since this is obviously not the case, this proves that the few photographs available are falsified. In any case, and even without Mantik's conclusions, the signs of tinkering with clichés are numerous enough to conclude that it was manipulation. Here again, some images contradict each other, once showing the President with his eyes wide open and, another time, with his eyelids almost closed. Better, two prints of the same view do not have the same elements. Indeed, each version of this vertical photograph of the back of the President's head presents a different appearance and especially a different pattern of hair. A crude trick visible to the naked eye. As is the work on the neck carried out in the laboratory. The uniformity of the scalp and the unjustified lack of clarity of the area are highly suspect. A piece of skull, ironically named batwing⁴⁶ by researchers, hangs at Kennedy's right temple and suggests an exit impact.

But strangely, batwing does not appear on the front view of JFK, nor on the x-rays, nor on the shadow which appears on the sheet where the body rests! Interviewed by KRON-TV in San Francisco in 1978, Floyd Riebe, one of the technicians responsible for the photos he discovered for the first time since November 22, 1963, declared: "That's not what I saw that night. The President had a huge crater on the back of his head. As if someone had put a stick of dynamite in it. These photographs are false. It's a trick, a manipulation."

Another suspicious photo, the one which was taken at the height of JFK's skull. The President is lying down so that in the foreground the top of his head and his hair are covered with cervical matter. This image exists in three different versions, one of which appears to have been colorized later. A colorization which was accompanied by an addition of cervical material on the right part of the skull, where the President's injury is located. Cervical matters which appear light on these photos but... dark on a profile view. Furthermore, Kennedy is difficult to recognize and some researchers, noting for example that the location of the scalp near the forehead does not correspond to that of

the President, are firmly convinced that it is not him. Finally, a careful study of the photo reveals a tiny black triangle at the edge of the scalp, a few centimeters above the right eye. The opaque room style that does not let light through during x-rays. The rigging is even more visible in the front view of the President⁴⁷.

In 1996, a deposition of Tom Robinson, the funeral home employee responsible for the embalming that took place at the end of the autopsy, was declassified. On January 12, 1977, this man informed the Congressional Commission of Inquiry that “on the right side of the President's head, at the edge of his scalp, near his temple, was a small hole. I put wax inside to seal it.” Robinson's revelations are crucial because they confirm the frontal shooting, and therefore the manipulation. Kennedy, as shown in the Zapruder film and told by the closest witnesses, was hit in the right temple. An injury that cannot come from a shot from the Depository but from the Grassy Knoll. The doctors of Bethesda, forced by the conspirators who could only be their superiors, altered the truth. Worse still, by camouflaging this entry impact, the people with access to the photos - from November 26 and for a period of sixteen months, the photographs and x-rays are at the White House - have signed their participation in the crime of the thirty-fifth president of the United States.

But the doctoring of the autopsy images does not stop there. In a profile view, originally in color, Kennedy's face has a strange waxy appearance. The frozen pause does not match the other shots. Some researchers believe it is a wax reproduction of JFK. A not so crazy idea when we refer to the testimonies of Jerrol Custer and Doctor Ebersole. Custer recounts that “the day after the autopsy, Ebersole and Captain Brown, one of the heads of the radiology department, asked me to X-ray different fragments of a skull, a large part of which came from the back of the the head. [...] I don't know where these bones came from. The only thing I was told was that my work would be used to make a bust of President Kennedy⁴⁸.”

Questioned by the Congressional Commission of Inquiry in 1978 about marker marks found on x-rays, Doctor John Ebersole confirmed being the author and declared having taken measures at the request of the White House in order to carry out a torso. In addition, various testimonies report the visit to Bethesda, on November 23, 1963, of a sculptor artist specializing in wax statues. He too was coming to the White House. An order that will see no official follow-up!

All of these clichés lead to a more general question. If Floyd Riebe and Robert Knudsen, the two technicians responsible for developing the photos, and if John Stringer, one of the Bethesda photographers, do not recognize their work, should we not wonder when and where these images were taken? If we accept the preparation of JFK's body at Walter Reed, can we not imagine that doctored photographs were taken at that time?

Especially when we know that men present in Bethesda have difficulty identifying the morgue of the naval hospital. Paul O'Connor, Jerrol Custer, Curtis Jenkins and Floyd Riebe point out the implausibilities. First, JFK's skull rests on a metal headrest, whereas in Bethesda it was covered with thick black rubber. One photo shows a small surgical instrument tray attached to the autopsy table and spanning JFK's body at the level of his pubis. The four men, but also doctors who practiced in Bethesda during the 1960s, are adamant that no table in the morgue presented this particularity. O'Connor and Custer also don't remember the room's floor tiles being black and white as it appears in one of the images. The two men, however, are certain that there were no wooden plinths and that the sheet on which Kennedy lay was, as always, marked with the hospital's weapons. Let us add to this that in all of the photographs none of the doctors working with Kennedy are identifiable.

But the manipulations of the truth during the autopsy continue. On August 2, 1998, the ARRB declassified three thousand pages of autopsy information. Two hundred and forty-eight of them are devoted to Doctor Humes. During the Clay Shaw trial led by Jim Garrison, Humes said he burned part of his notes taken during the operation. His written report, which was stained with the President's blood, should not, he said, take on a morbid value. With this noble will, he justified the destruction of evidence. But, in fact, and this is one of the essential elements of the ARRB files, "Dr. Humes, under oath, agreed to admit that he had destroyed not only all of his notes but also the first version of his report ". Humes' excuse no longer works, since the first version of his report was written in the living room of his home on November 23, 1963, where it is highly unlikely that Kennedy's blood followed it.⁴⁹

Another revelation concerns the thoughts of the autopsy doctors. Leonard Saslaw, a biochemist at Bethesda, testified under oath to the ARRB that "less than a week after the autopsy, while having lunch with Dr. Pierre Finck, the latter complained about the disappearance of these notes . He had been trying to find them for days. They had disappeared while he was washing his hands just after the autopsy was over." Yet

another important piece of information that could close the Kennedy mystery forever, Robert Knudsen, responsible for the development of the fifty or so shots, declared during his lifetime to have made eight different games. If seven of them were recovered by the FBI and the Secret Service, the eighth was personally delivered to Ted Kennedy. If Knudsen is telling the truth, JFK's younger brother would currently possess the only complete set of photographs taken during the autopsy. A sequel produced without special effects since, according to Knudsen, who remembers for example several close-up shots of the injuries, and his assistant Sandra Spencer, the "official" views are not those which were developed in their laboratory in Bethesda. Spencer adds that "the throat wound was smaller, a back part of the skull was missing and the body was cleaner" than in the available photos. The ARRB also declassified Knudsen's sworn testimony before the Congressional Investigating Committee. The laboratory technician first said that the Secret Service agent who had given him the negatives and who had stayed for the duration of the processing had asked him not to look at the contents of the photos. It is for this reason that Knudsen has redoubled his attention. An observation which allowed him to assert that "of the five photographs presented by the Commission, four do not come from his laboratory and do not correspond to the real state of President Kennedy. The last one comes from Bethesda but it is obvious that it has been modified. A judgment from Knudsen echoed by his son Bob: "My father assured me that in one of the photos hair had been drawn to hide a missing piece of skull."

Other proof of the manipulation initiated around the autopsy, the Harper fragment. On November 23, 1963, William Harper, a medical student, was on Dealey Plaza to pay tribute to the assassinated President. There, about ten meters behind and to the left of where Kennedy's limousine was at the time of the fatal shot, he discovered a piece of bone still stained with blood. Thinking it was part of JFK's skull, he went to Methodist Hospital in Dallas where his uncle, A. B. Cairns, was a medical examiner. Cairns identifies the five by seven centimeter fragment as coming from the back of the skull. The fragment, photographed from all angles, is further proof of a frontal shooting and the inauthenticity of the autopsy results. As evidence, Cairns, in agreement with hospital officials, decided to send the fragment to Doctor George Burlkey, former JFK doctor and LBJ practitioner. The letter, addressed to the White House, never reappeared⁵⁰.

Last element relating to the autopsy before focusing on the Zapruder film, the mysterious death of William Bruce Pitzer. On October 29, 1966, while the Kennedys were depositing the airtight box supposed to contain the autopsy documents, US Navy lieutenant Pitzer was found dead in his office in Bethesda, a .45 caliber bullet in the

head. The naval authorities immediately concluded that it was suicide. A thesis that does not convince his family. His widow explains that after twenty-eight years in the army, Pitzer was going to join "the team of a television station and receive forty-five thousand dollars a year." Meticulous, he has the habit of leaving notes explaining each of his actions. Then nothing. And then the widow insists, while her husband underwent an autopsy, it is impossible to obtain the conclusions. But what shocks Pitzer's wife the most is that "his left hand was so damaged by the detonation that I was unable to remove our wedding ring from him. Yet he did everything with his right hand⁵¹."

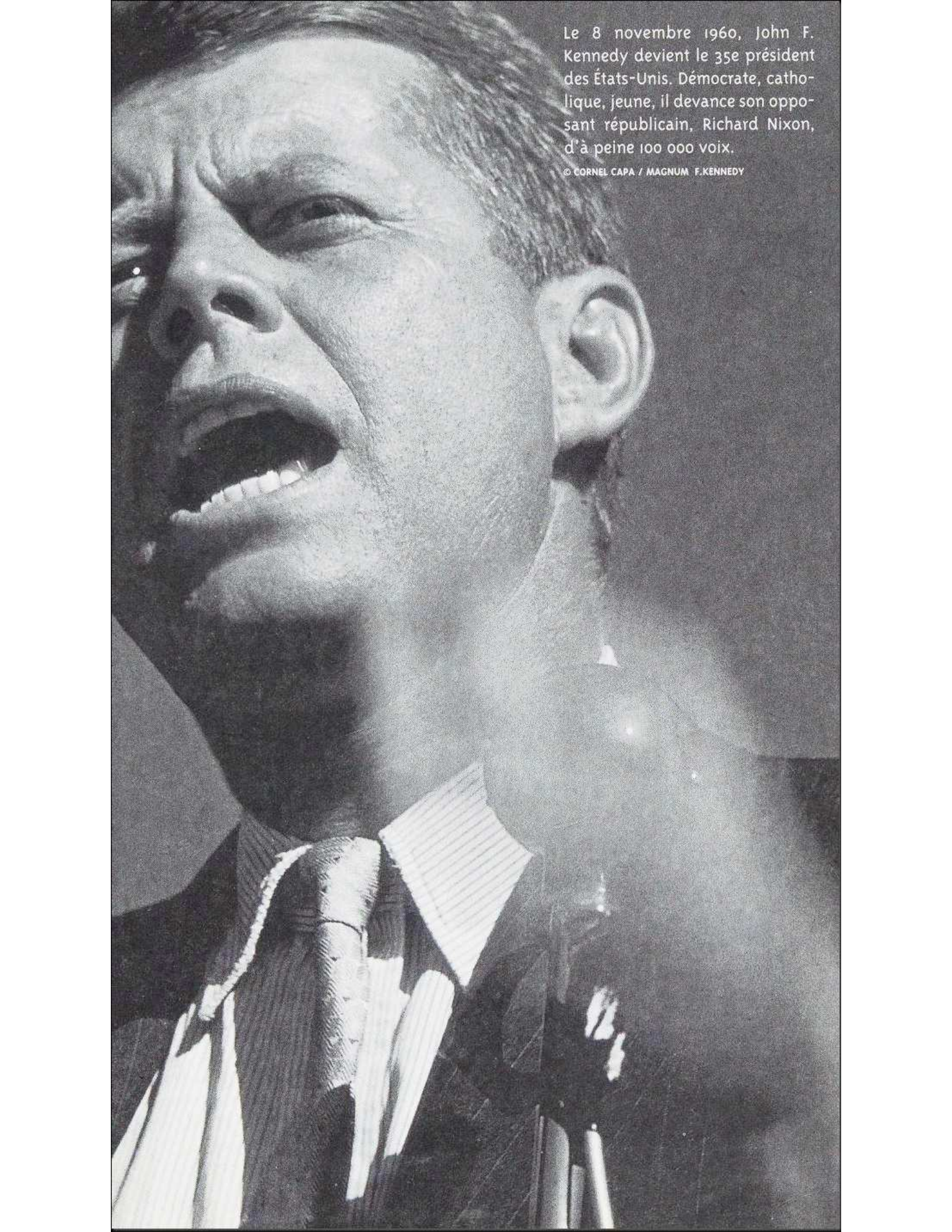
It was only in 1990 that author Harrison Livingstone managed to obtain the autopsy report. According to the military doctor who examined him, Pitzer shot himself in the right temple. The condition of the lieutenant's hand is confirmed, but the pathologist does not explain the reason for his injuries. If Pitzer shot himself in the head with his right hand, why is his left hand partially torn off? Furthermore, the doctor noted neither traces of burns nor powder on the right hand and at the level of the impact, whereas, for a point shot, these are unavoidable symptoms. A strange suicide in the hospital where Kennedy's autopsy took place, the day the results of the examination of the President's corpse were transferred to the National Archives, is inevitably intriguing. However, a priori, Pitzer has no link with the autopsy since his name does not appear on the sheet of presents at the morgue on November 22, 1963. But soon, under cover of anonymity, one of his comrades speaks. Not only was Pitzer at the morgue the night of the assassination, but he was responsible for filming the autopsy. Questioned on this subject, Doctor Boswell denies the presence of the soldier and refers to the official list of those present. Unfortunately this list is incomplete. The list forgets, for example, agents of the Secret Service and General McHugh, who nevertheless remained during the entire examination. On May 1, 1975, *The News-Sun of Waukegan*, Illinois obtained an interview with one of Pitzer's best friends who, for his safety, appeared under the pseudonym Lake County Informant. The man, a Bethesda officer, confirmed Pitzer's presence at the autopsy, as well as film, and said Pitzer, who was capable of taking both X-rays and photographs, had been threatened several times. In 1991, Joanne Braun began corresponding with the Lake County informant who agreed to reveal his name. This is Dennis David, the Bethesda duty officer who, with his team, received the coffin containing JFK while Jackie was still on the road leading to the hospital. For David, Pitzer's long-time friend and confidant, it is not a suicide but a murder. "He was a friend for a long time, my bridge partner and even sometimes the one who looked after my child. On November 22, Bill filmed Kennedy's autopsy. I helped him edit it in early

December 1963. I don't know why or for whom he was filming. I don't believe he did it for personal reasons⁵².

I never asked him for more information. For example, I didn't have access to the autopsy room myself, so I didn't see him personally. But, he said he had been there and above all he owned this film. When we watched it together, we noticed the large size of the wound and, apparently, an entry point. Bill also had thirty-five millimeter slides which I believe were views of the film. I think I can say that the film I saw with Bill was made before the post-mortem examination since there was not yet a Y-shaped incision on the torso, nor on the scalp⁵³.”

Further on, Dennis David recounts how his friend had been traumatized by the spectacle of the autopsy and had reported threats if he ever wanted to make a confession. Other elements make Pitzer's death mysterious. Why didn't naval authorities allow the Maryland state justice system to conduct its own investigation? Why doesn't Pitzer's body show the symptoms of a firearm suicide? Why was his left hand torn by a bullet? And then, above all, this very large sum that a television channel would have, according to his wife, promised to Pitzer is well above an annual salary. Additionally, if the Bethesda officer had mentioned the amount, he did not have time to explain to his family what the nature of his employment would be. Had he decided to sell his information or, better yet, a copy of the film? Pitzer's death above all takes the form of a message sent to the other participants in the autopsy. Pitzer “committed suicide” on October 26, six days later, John Stringer, doctors Ebersole, Humes, Boswell and Finck certified that the contents of the box deposited by the Kennedys corresponded to their work. Since then, Stringer said he had no choice. If the four doctors never officially disassociated themselves from their commitment, the examination of the contents of the airtight box is worth the most important confession. Although JFK's brain is missing, the paraffin blocks that contained pieces of tissue, fifty-eight blood samples, eighty-four various samples, thirty-five slides, twenty-seven photos, around fifteen x-rays. and the first definitive version of the autopsy report, they agree to sign a deposition confirming the authenticity and completeness of the whole. Questioned by numerous researchers, Doctors Finck, Boswell and Humes indicated that they learned of the death of William Pitzer before November 1st. Was this the necessary signal to obtain this wonderful unanimity? In any case, whether it was a suicide or an assassination, the death of William Bruce Pitzer was the occasion to learn that a film had been made at the Bethesda morgue. In 1998, thirty-five years after the murder of JFK, this document, viewed by Pitzer and David, is still nowhere to be found.

These manipulations, these cheats, these threats are indeed the trace of a government desire to suppress the truth. The Mafia, the Soviets or even the Cubans obviously do not have the means to exert such pressure within the American apparatus itself. Before attempting to solve the Oswald mystery and telling for the first time how the assassination of JFK was organized and then carried out, we must take an interest in the various amateur films made on Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963. And thus, once again, demonstrate that they were rigged in order to reconcile the impossible.



Le 8 novembre 1960, John F. Kennedy devient le 35^e président des États-Unis. Démocrate, catholique, jeune, il devance son opposant républicain, Richard Nixon, d'à peine 100 000 voix.

© CORNEL CAPA / MAGNUM F. KENNEDY

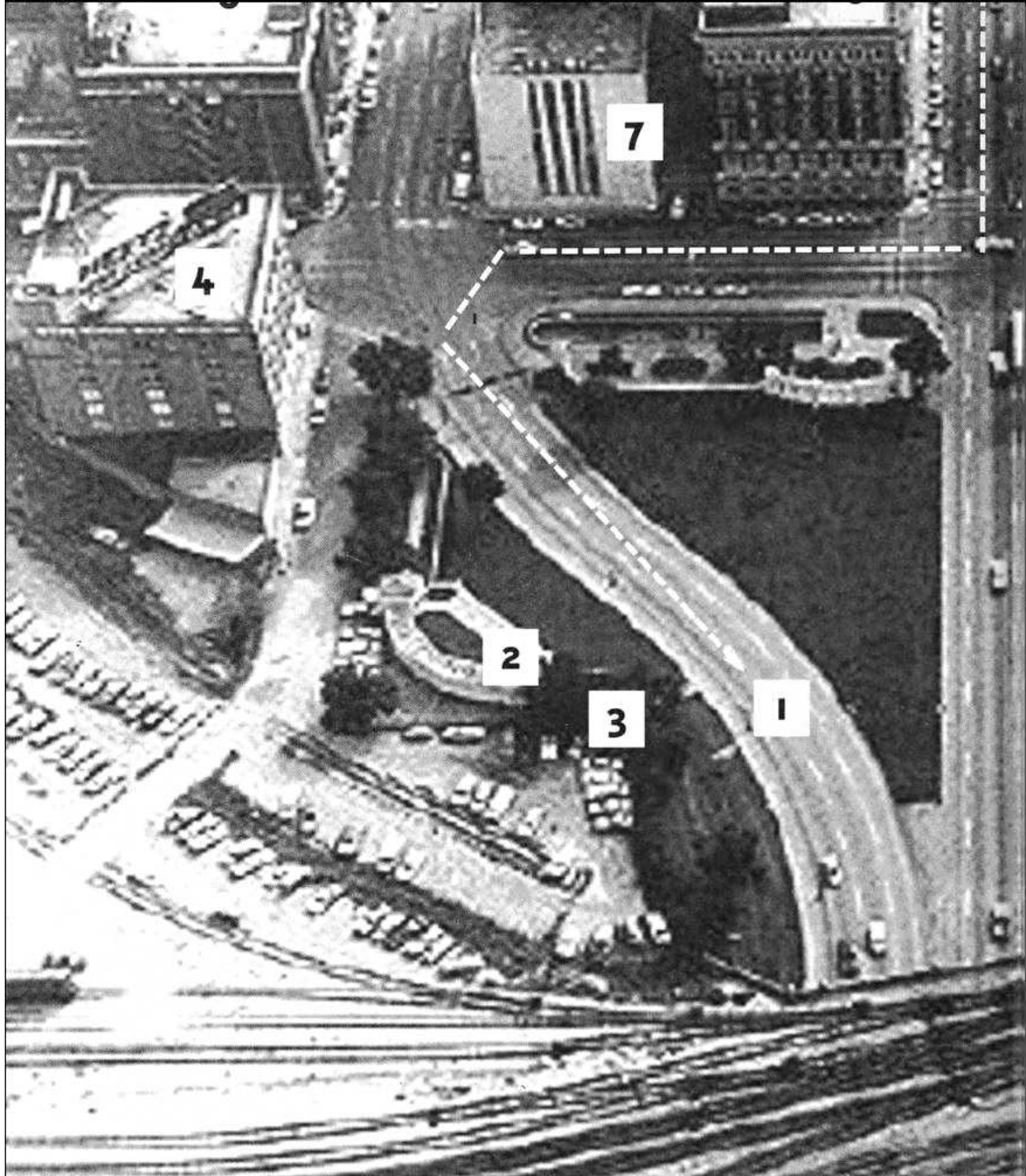
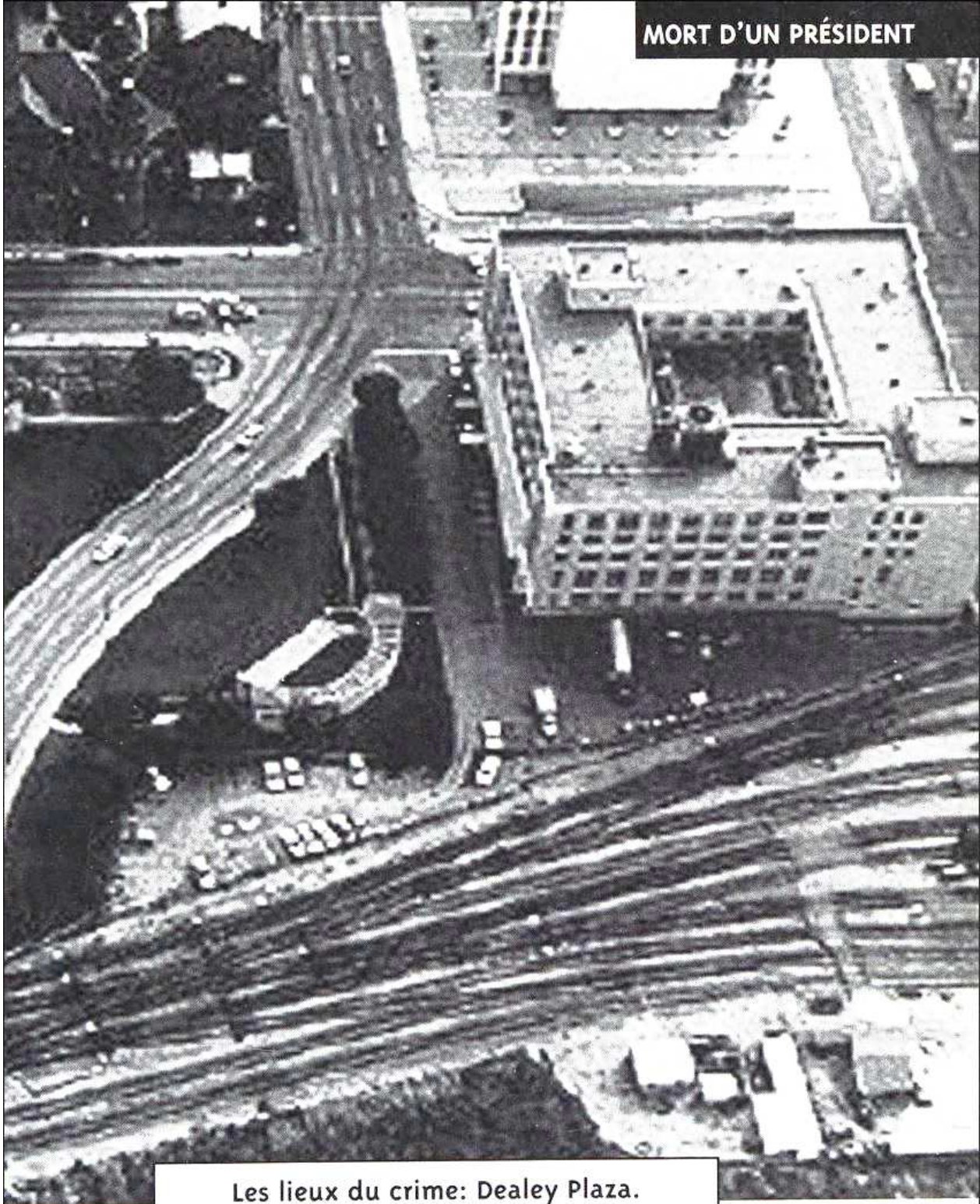


PHOTO WALT CISCO, DALLAS MORNING NEWS

Le 22 novembre 1963, en pleine campagne pour sa réélection, JFK parade dans les rues de Dallas. La cité texane est réputée pour son extrémisme et sa défiance envers le président, mais le succès est au rendez-vous. Jusqu'à 12h30 et un virage sur Dealey Plaza.



Les lieux du crime: Dealey Plaza.

PHOTOGRAPHIE : DAVID LIFTON

En pointillés, l'itinéraire de JFK.

1: Limousine JFK au moment de la blessure fatale.

2: Position d'Abraham Zapruder filmant le crime.

3: Grassy Knoll.

4: Texas School Book Depository.

5: Triple Underpass.

6: Dal-Tex Building.

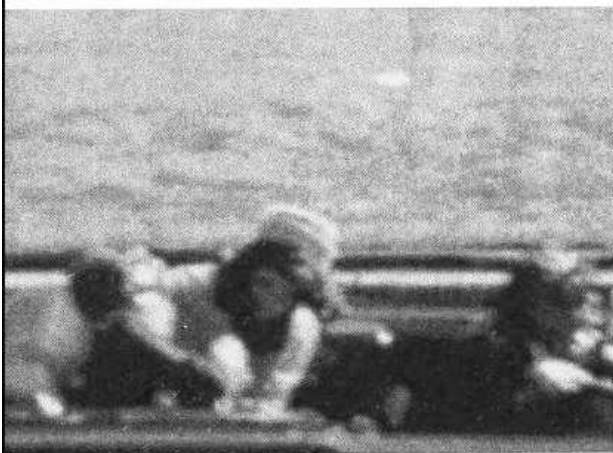
7: Dallas County Records building.

8 : Criminal Courts Building.



PHOTO ARCHIVES NATIONALES

Le FBI organisa à Dallas une reconstitution qui confirma la thèse officielle selon laquelle Oswald était l'unique assassin. Mais les calculs du FBI pour amener à cette conclusion sont faux. En effet, au lieu d'utiliser un véhicule semblable à la limousine présidentielle, les experts du Bureau choisissent la voiture du Secret Service, plus courte, plus haute, cible bien plus évidente pour un tir d'étage.



PHOTOGRAPHIE : COPYRIGHT 1967-1995. LMH CO.

Ces deux vignettes, extraites du film réalisé par hasard par Abraham Zapruder, montrent que le corps de Kennedy est projeté en arrière avant de s'affaisser sur Jackie, mouvement significatif d'un tir de face. Et pourtant ces deux photographies, quand elles sont incluses dans le rapport Warren, sont reproduites avec une qualité médiocre et inversées afin de valider l'idée d'un tir dans le dos. A la fin des années 1970, sollicité par un chercheur indépendant, le FBI reconnaîtra du bout des lèvres cette inversion, la mettant sur le compte d'une erreur d'imprimerie.

INVESTIGATION BUREAU
CIVIL RIGHTS DIVISION
POLICE DEPARTMENT, CHICAGO, ILLINOIS

DATE RECEIVED 11-27-63 FILE 157-22-1

OFFICER W. J. Kelly, PL to Chicago - Report only

THE USE OF THE INVESTIGATION BUREAU IS FOR THE:

FROM 1. 26 flight Texas Bank, El Paso
2. U.S. to action before U.S. 2nd
3. flight from 1st floor window

EXAMINATION REQUESTED:

LOCATION WHERE COMMITTED Chicago + Houston

NATURE OF OFFENSE Murder DATE 11-21-63

CONSPIRACY

SUSPECT Tom Henry Oswald RACE W AGE 35 SEX M

SIGNATURE OF PERSON FURNISHING INFORMATION W. J. Kelly FROM Chicago

IDENTITY OF PERSON RECEIVING REPORT Charles E. Brown 108

COPIES RELEASED TO Mr. Tamm, New York

DATE _____ TIME _____ BY _____

REMARKS: Miss Davis - also present - actually took possession of all evidence. See

Voici peut-être les preuves les plus accablantes de la manipulation orchestrée par le FBI validée par la commission Warren. En effet, le rapport officiel conclut que trois coups de feu ont été tirés par Lee Harvey Oswald. Pourtant le premier document, en date du 22 novembre 1963 et qui dresse l'inventaire des pièces à conviction récoltées au cinquième étage du Texas Book School Depository, précise que seulement deux douilles ont été retrouvées. Le 26 novembre, l'expertise judiciaire confirme ce nombre. Le 7 mai, interrogé sous serment pour la commission Warren, le lieutenant Day de la police de Dallas parle lui aussi de deux douilles. Mais aucun de ces textes ne figure dans le rapport Warren. Y figure juste une version corrigée datée du 23 juin 1963.

[illegible]

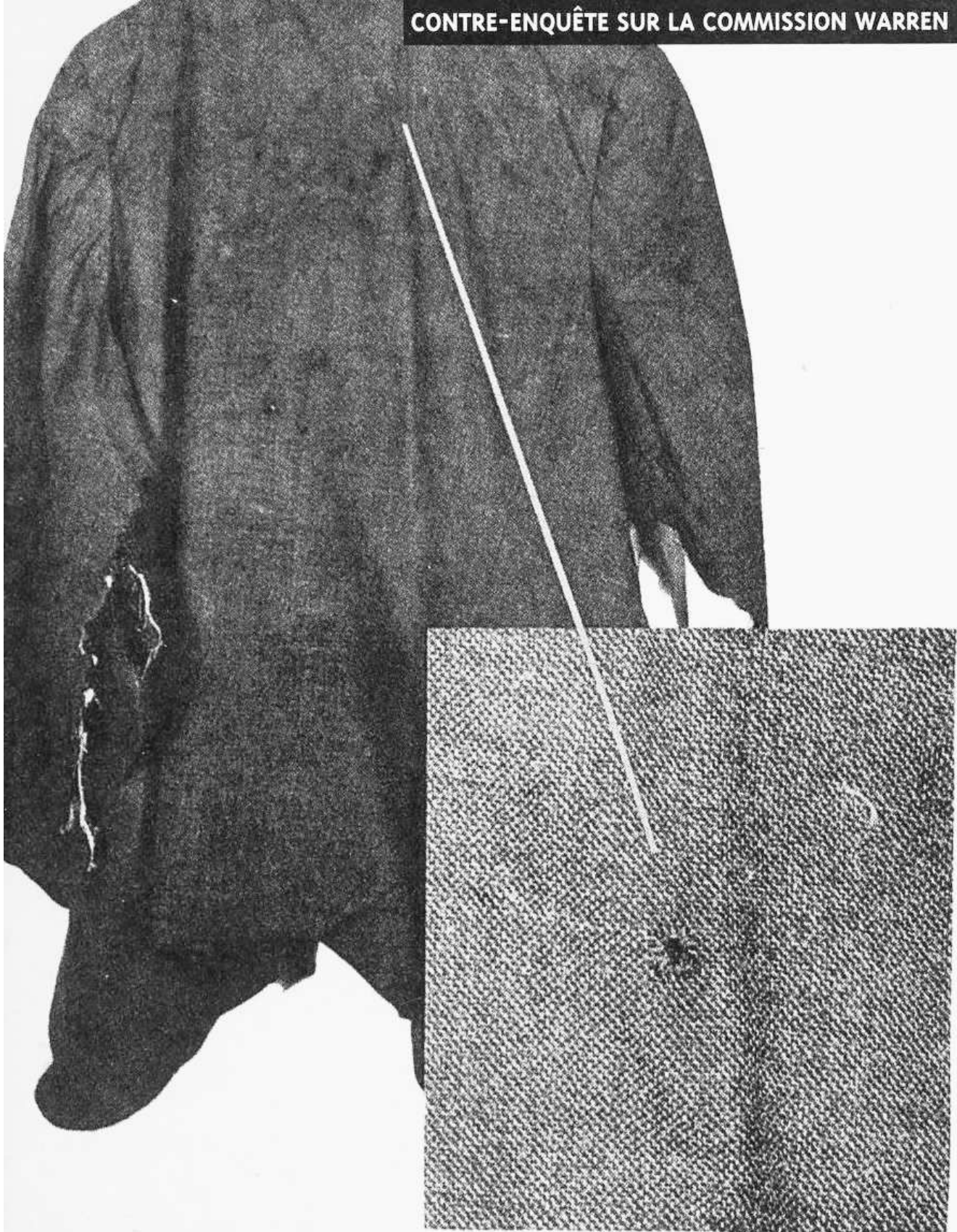


PHOTO: ARCHIVES NATIONALES

La théorie de la « balle magique », conçue par Arlen Specter, implique une balle rentrant dans le dos de Kennedy pour ressortir par sa gorge avant de blesser à trois reprises le gouverneur Connally ! Specter, confirmé par certains croquis d'autopsie, place le premier impact au niveau de la nuque de JFK. Pourtant, la chemise du président ne laisse guère planer de doute quant à la position de la blessure, une localisation basse ne permettant pas une sortie par la gorge. De même, les photographies de la veste de Connally retrouvée il y a quelques mois montrent une trace de sortie bien éloignée de la version officielle.



Ces photographies, pour la plupart inédites, sont insoutenables mais nécessaires à la vérité, car ces clichés de l'autopsie de JFK confirment une manipulation orchestrée depuis le sommet du pouvoir américain. Les quelques vues difficilement disponibles sont truquées. Quant aux autres, elles ont « disparu » du dossier placé aux Archives nationales sans que personne ne puisse prouver qu'elles y furent un jour. Ce profil gauche est un composite destiné à camoufler l'explosion de la calotte crânienne de JFK, un symptôme correspondant à la fois à un calibre puissant et à un tir de face. Ce que ne retient pas la version officielle.



Ces deux vues presque semblables sont l'involontaire confirmation d'une tricherie. En plus de ne pas correspondre aux blessures évoquées par les médecins de Parkland, elles diffèrent d'autres photographies de l'autopsie ainsi que du rapport de docteur Humes. Dernier détail troublant, l'implantation des cheveux de JFK sur le haut de son crâne et sa nuque n'est pas la même sur les deux clichés.



Cette vue de face contient de nombreuses anomalies. La plus flagrante concerne la blessure à la gorge. En effet, tous les médecins de l'hôpital de Parkland de Dallas s'accordent à dire qu'il s'agit d'une ouverture régulière de quelques centimètres. Pourquoi, alors, cette fine incision se transforme-t-elle en grossière plaie ? Tout simplement parce que les médecins de Dallas avaient incisé une blessure par balle déjà existante, blessure si étroite qu'il ne pouvait s'agir que d'une entrée de projectile. La version officielle ayant

choisi la thèse du tueur isolé placé dans le dos de JFK, quelqu'un à l'hôpital militaire de Bethesda a maquillé cet impact d'entrée en explosion de sortie. De même, un curieux rectangle noir apparaît à la naissance du cuir chevelu de la victime. Il obstrue en fait une entrée de balle en haut et à droite, impact correspondant à un tir depuis le Grassy Knoll. Dernière étrangeté, la délimitation du cuir chevelu de JFK autour de son oreille droite ne correspond pas à celle qu'il porte de son vivant le 22 novembre.



Trois versions différentes dont une en couleur existent de ce cliché. Il semble que les morceaux de matières cervicales aient été ajoutés directement sur la photo. Certains chercheurs doutent même qu'il s'agisse du cadavre de Kennedy. Il est vrai que ce soir là, à l'hôpital de Bethesda, un

autre corps, dont toute trace a disparu, fut autopsié. Enième élément intéressant, ce cliché aurait été pris à la fin de l'autopsie. Problème, l'incision en Y du torse du président n'apparaît pas.



Cette photo spectaculaire contredit d'autres prises de vue du même jeu. L'étrange aspect de la face du président soulève un doute sur sa réalité: s'agit-il d'un moulage de cire? On peut se poser la question dans la mesure où le lendemain de l'assassinat, un artiste sculpteur spécialisé dans les statues de cire a été convoqué pour faire un moulage du défunt destiné à la Maison-Blanche. Mais jamais une telle commande n'a été honorée.



Cette photographie du dos du président livre une nouvelle implantation de son cuir chevelu. De plus, la zone de la nuque est étrangement uniforme. La photographie ne permet pas de savoir si l'impact visible au niveau de l'omoplate de JFK est bien réel ou s'il s'agit d'un caillot sanguin. Les nombreux médecins légistes qui ont analysé ce cliché ont été étonnés par la position peu académique du double décimètre. Un geste qui pourrait dissimuler les traces d'une autre blessure. Enième manipulation?

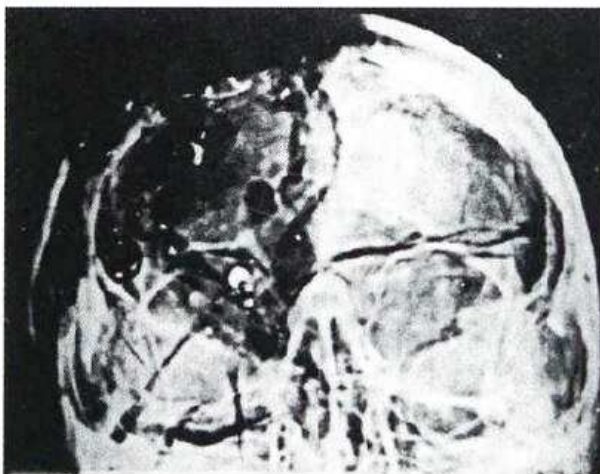


PHOTO: ARCHIVES NATIONALES

Cette radiographie de la tête de JFK est un vulgaire montage. Elle ne correspond à aucune des photographies et à aucune des blessures décrites à la fois par les médecins de Dallas et de Bethesda. De plus, l'impact de 6,5 mm suggérant une balle de Carcano néglige complètement le fait que le crâne du président ayant explosé (une blessure absente ici), le projectile s'est éparpillé en plusieurs éclats.



Il s'agit probablement d'une photographie du crâne du président. Etrangement et contrairement à toute procédure, rien ne permet de l'identifier comme tel. On peut noter aussi l'absence totale de cerveau. Le prélèvement, si prélèvement il y eut, s'est déroulé pourtant après ce cliché.

DA 89-30
FKS/JWS:dfl
3

transportation of the President's body back to the White House. AMC CHESTER H. ROYCE, U. S. Navy, visited the autopsy room during the final stages of such to type receipts given by FBI and Secret Service for items obtained.

At the termination of the autopsy, the following personnel from Gaudier's Funeral Home entered the autopsy room to prepare the President's body for burial:

JOHN VAN HAGEN
EDWIN STROBLE
THOMAS ROBINSON
Mr. HAGEN

Brigadier General GODFREY McHUGH, Air Force Military #164 to the President, was also present, as was Dr. GEORGE BAKEMAN, U. S. Navy.

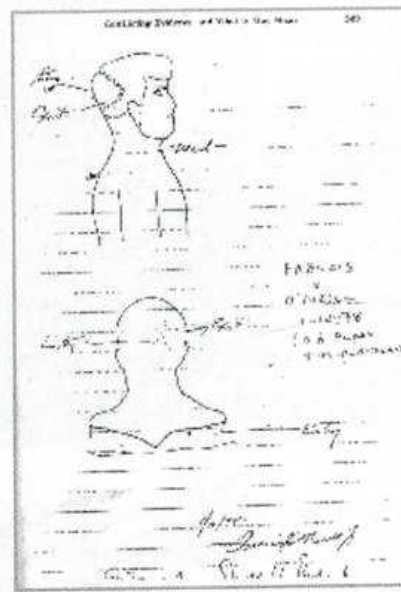
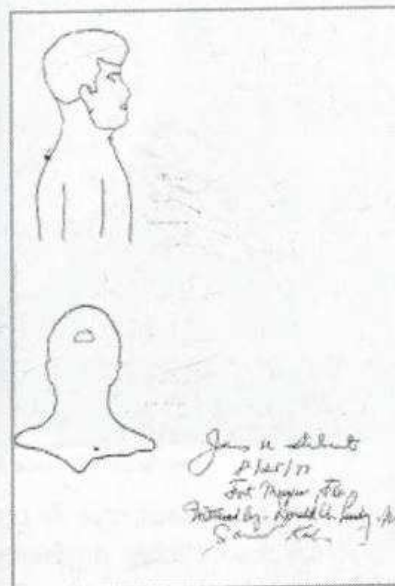
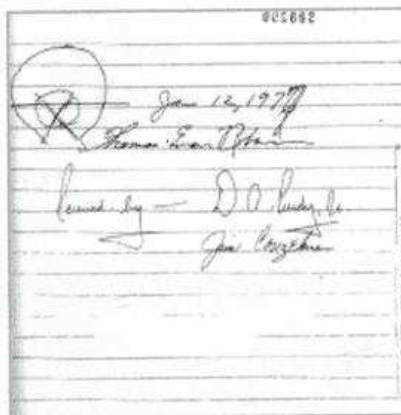
Arrangements were made for the performance of the autopsy by the U. S. Navy and Secret Service.

The President's body was removed from the casket in which it had been transported and was placed on the autopsy table, at which time the complete body was wrapped in a sheet and the head area contained an additional wrapping which was saturated with alcohol. Following the removal of the wrapping, it was ascertained that the President's clothing had been removed and it was also apparent that a tracheotomy had been performed, as well as surgery of the head area, namely, in the top of the skull. All personnel with the exception of medical officers needed in the taking of photographs and X-Rays were requested to leave the autopsy room and remain in an adjacent room.

Upon completion of X-Rays and photographs, the first incision was made at 8:15 p.m. X-Rays of the brain area which were developed and returned to the autopsy room disclosed a path of a missile which appeared to enter the back of the skull and the path of the disintegrated fragments could be observed along the right side of the skull. The largest section of this missile as portrayed by X-Ray appeared to be behind the right frontal sinus. The next largest fragment appeared to be at the rear of the skull at the juncture of the skull bone.

The Chief Pathologist advised approximately 40 particles of disintegrated bullet and amnesia indicated that the projectile had fragmented while passing through the skull region.

Deux agents du FBI assistent à l'autopsie. Dans la première version de leur rapport figure un étrange commentaire : avant que l'autopsie débute et alors que le corps vient juste d'arriver, ils notent qu'« une manipulation chirurgicale au niveau de la tête, plus précisément en haut du crâne », a été pratiquée sur le cadavre de JFK. Pourtant, les médecins de Dallas n'ont pratiqué aucune opération sur le président. L'aspect des blessures du chef de l'État a-t-il été modifié en vue de l'autopsie?



Ces croquis effectués lors de l'enquête diligentée par le Congrès américain en 1978 sont capitaux. Agents du FBI présents au moment de l'autopsie et simples assistants des médecins de Bethesda dessinent, à tour de rôle, l'état des blessures du président. Comme plus de cinquante témoins à Dealey Plaza, comme l'ensemble des médecins de Dallas, comme les images du film de Zapruder, tous sont d'accord : une importante partie de l'arrière du crâne de JFK est manquante. La preuve parfaite et inattaquable d'un tir de face. Selon la commission Warren et les médecins militaires de Bethesda, les clichés prétendent le contraire !



PHOTOMONTAGE : JACK WHITE

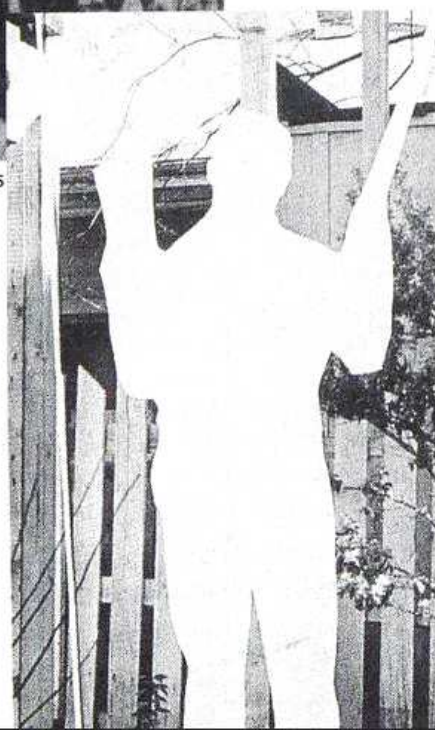
Depuis près de trente ans, le texan Jack White s'est spécialisé dans l'analyse photographique de Lee Harvey Oswald. Ce composite a été réalisé à échelle semblable à partir de deux clichés différents d'Oswald, un pris lors de son service militaire, l'autre lors de son séjour en Russie. Il montre une différence de plusieurs centimètres séparant un Oswald de l'autre. Etrange.

Ces deux clichés de Lee Harvey Oswald ont été pris à six mois d'écart. Comme l'ensemble des photographies de l'assassin présumé du président, ils entretiennent le doute sur sa personnalité. En effet, si chaque vue est ressemblante, la forme du menton, la taille d'une oreille et l'épaisseur de la chevelure varient de l'une à l'autre. Pourquoi?



PHOTO ARCHIVES NATIONALES

Cette photographie, soi-disant prise par Marina Oswald, est une pièce essentielle de la fabrication du dossier du coupable idéal. Lors de son interrogatoire, Oswald s'engagea à prouver qu'il s'agissait d'un photomontage réalisé par la police de Dallas. Jack Ruby, son meurtrier, ne lui en laissa pas le temps. Jack White, Scotland Yard et des experts de la police canadienne s'en chargèrent. Parmi les principales anomalies, ils notent un angle d'ombre différent sous le nez d'Oswald et sa silhouette, un journal qui n'est pas à l'échelle de son corps, un menton détourné qui ne correspond pas à la forme de celui du suspect, et au niveau du poignet droit une excroissance osseuse inconnue chez Oswald.



Cette silhouette découpée, découverte récemment par hasard dans les archives de la police de Dallas, amène à penser qu'Oswald avait raison quand il accusait la police d'avoir fabriqué des preuves contre lui. Autre élément troublant, des clichés de reconstitution montrent un policier imitant le « meurtrier ». Problème, si cette position correspond à une photo où figure effectivement Oswald, celle-ci a été découverte plus de dix ans après la reconstitution. Comment les hommes de Dallas la connaissaient-ils alors?

Department of State

From: John Edgar Hoover, Director

Subject: LEE HARVEY OSWALD
INTERNAL SECURITY - R

Since there is a possibility that an imposter is using Oswald's birth certificate, any current information the Department of State may have concerning subject will be appreciated.

1 - Director of Naval Intelligence

39. C-981

Ce mémorandum du patron du FBI, Edgar J. Hoover, est longtemps resté secret. Et pour cause, datant de 1960, il informe les autorités fédérales que quelqu'un utilise un certificat de naissance de Lee Harvey Oswald pour établir de faux papier alors que celui-ci vit en Union Soviétique.

SECRET

PERSONALITY (201) FILE REQUEST

TO: HEADQUARTERS, RT

FROM: 91/SIG - [Alvin EGERTER] 1408 J (221) 1560

9 December 1960

INSTRUCTIONS: Form must be typed or printed in block letters.

SECTION I: All known aliases and variants (including maiden name, if applicable) must be listed. If no listing, this section with the alias used, a notation that may be used. Write UNKNOWN for no listing.

SECTION II: Occupations or professions will be entered in Headquarters.

SECTION III: To be completed in all cases.

SECTION I

IDENTIFICATION

NAME (LAST) (FIRST) (MIDDLE) (NICKNAME) (ALIAS)

OSWALD, LEE HENRY

DATE OF BIRTH (LAST) (FIRST) (MIDDLE) (DAY) (MONTH) (YEAR)

289248

289248

CLASSIFICATION REVIEW

CONDUCTED ON 16 APR 1975

RECLASSIFIED BY 1000000

NB: HARVEY

12/14/75

PHOTO

DATE OF PHOTO

18-101-39

COUNTRY OF BIRTH

USA

CITY OR TOWN OF BIRTH

New Orleans, La.

OTHER IDENTIFICATION

ABP

OCCUPATION/PROFESSION

Radar operator, U.S. Marine Corp. 1954-1956

SECTION II

EDUCATION

SECTION III

COUNTRY OF RESIDENCE

USSR - 074

ACTION DESK

91/SIG 731

END COUNTRY INTEREST

201-289248

Document Number: 1-18

Defected to the USSR in October 1959

for FOIA Review on APR 1970

RECORD COPY

SECRET

Voici la preuve de l'existence d'un dossier Oswald dans les archives de la CIA. Ce dossier 201, code normalement utilisé pour reconnaître les « employés » de l'agence, est malheureusement vide. Son contenu a été détruit « par routine » au début des années 1970.

25 November 1963

SUBJECT: Mr. Lee Harvey Oswald

TO :



APPROVED FOR RELEASE 1992
CIA HISTORICAL REVIEW PROGRAM

1. It makes little difference now, but [redacted] had at one time an OI interest in Oswald. As soon as I had heard Oswald's name, I recalled that as Chief of the 6 Branch I had discussed -- sometime in Summer 1960 -- with the then Chief and Deputy Chief of the 6 Research Section the laying on of interview(s) through [redacted] or other suitable channels. At the moment I don't recall if this was discussed while Oswald and his family were en route to our country or if it was after their arrival.

2. I remember that Oswald's unusual behavior in the USSR had struck me from the moment I had read the first State dispatch on him, and I told my subordinates something amounting to "Don't push too hard to get the information we need, because this individual looks odd." We were particularly interested in the OI Oswald might provide on the Minsk factory in which he had been employed, on certain sections of the city itself, and of course we sought the usual BI that might help develop target personality dossiers.

3. I was phasing into my [redacted] assignment, [redacted] at the time. Thus, I would have left our country shortly after Oswald's arrival. I do not know what action developed thereafter.

Autre pièce à conviction permettant d'établir des liens entre la CIA et Oswald, ce rapport interne dans lequel un membre de l'Agence se souvient que des contacts avaient été pris avec Oswald dès l'été 1960.

BOLTON FORD, INC.																	
NEW AND FRIENDLY FORD DEALER 1801 CANAL STREET - TU 8181 NEW ORLEANS 19, LA																	
 <i>Friends of Cuba</i> <i>40 - 1st St. - 1st</i> <i>New Orleans, La</i>	 Phone: <i>JA 5-0763</i> Date: <i>Jan 20/1961</i> Attention of: <i>Mr. Joe MOORE</i>																
ATTENTION:																	
Thank you for your inquiry; we quote you FLEET BASIS as follows:																	
Passenger Car or Truck: <i>Ford Mustang</i> <i>V-8 647 engine</i> Standard Equipment:	<table border="0"> <tr> <td>FORD Factory List Price—4 cyl. basis</td> <td>\$ 1814.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>V-8 engine</td> <td>\$</td> </tr> <tr> <td>FORD Total</td> <td>\$ 1520.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Federal Excise Tax</td> <td>\$ 46.50</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Freight to: <i>New Orleans</i></td> <td>\$ 250.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Holding Charges by the Manufacturer</td> <td>\$</td> </tr> <tr> <td>TOTAL LIST PRICE</td> <td>\$ 2878.00</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Rest Discount</td> <td>\$</td> </tr> </table>	FORD Factory List Price—4 cyl. basis	\$ 1814.00	V-8 engine	\$	FORD Total	\$ 1520.00	Federal Excise Tax	\$ 46.50	Freight to: <i>New Orleans</i>	\$ 250.00	Holding Charges by the Manufacturer	\$	TOTAL LIST PRICE	\$ 2878.00	Rest Discount	\$
FORD Factory List Price—4 cyl. basis	\$ 1814.00																
V-8 engine	\$																
FORD Total	\$ 1520.00																
Federal Excise Tax	\$ 46.50																
Freight to: <i>New Orleans</i>	\$ 250.00																
Holding Charges by the Manufacturer	\$																
TOTAL LIST PRICE	\$ 2878.00																
Rest Discount	\$																

Nouvelle confirmation écrite de l'utilisation du nom de Lee Harvey Oswald sur le territoire américain alors qu'il réside en Union Soviétique. Ce bon de commande pour des camionnettes chez le concessionnaire Ford de la ville de Bolton est daté du 20 janvier 1961 et signé par un prétendu Oswald au nom d'une association procubaine.



PHOTOGRAPHIE : COPYRIGHT 1964-1992 NIX FILM

Cette image extraite d'un film amateur implique une participation du Secret Service dans le meurtre de JFK. Quelques secondes avant les coups de feu, alors que la voiture du futur président Johnson est encore sur Houston Street, ses gardes du corps, tous membres du Secret Service, anticipent la fusillade en ouvrant leur portière afin de venir protéger le texan.



PHOTOGRAPHIE : COPYRIGHT 1967-1995 LMU CO

Si les gardes du corps de Johnson font tout pour le protéger, les gorilles de JFK n'ont pas le même empressement. Un seul se précipite, mais en vain, sur la limousine. Pis encore, au beau milieu de la fusillade, et contrairement à la procédure, le chauffeur de la voiture présidentielle stoppe. Bill Greer se tourne et assiste impassible à la blessure mortelle de Kennedy. Ce détail du film de Zapruder est à charge contre l'homme du Secret Service qui a toujours déclaré ne s'être ni arrêté ni tourné.



Malcom E. Wallace pourrait prouver l'implication de Lyndon B. Johnson dans l'assassinat de son prédécesseur. Wallace, ancien tireur d'élite, est un homme à tout faire de l'équipe texane de LBJ qui, lors d'élections locales, n'a jamais hésité à faire le coup de poing pour son patron. D'après différents rapports, il aurait même participé à plusieurs meurtres. Le 22 novembre 1963, une dizaine d'empreintes digitales sont relevées au cinquième étage du TSBD. Elles n'appartiennent pas à Oswald et sur ordre express d'Hoover, le patron du FBI, sont classées secrètes. Sûrement parce qu'elles présentent quatorze points communs avec celles de l'homme du président!



PHOTOGRAPHIE : AP/WORLDWIDE

Ce spectateur sur Houston Street, Joseph Milteer, est responsable d'une organisation d'extrême droite. Mis sur écoute par la police, il annonce lors d'une conversation privée le crime de Dallas deux semaines avant qu'il ait lieu, précisant même le mode opératoire. Le 22 novembre, il téléphone à un ami en se vantant d'être à Dallas pour assister au grand spectacle.

THE WHITE HOUSE
WASHINGTON

~~TOP SECRET~~ - EYES ONLY

October 11, 1963

NATIONAL SECURITY ACTION MEMORANDUM NO. 263

TO: Secretary of State
Secretary of Defense
Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff

SUBJECT: South Vietnam

At a meeting on October 5, 1963, the President considered the recommendations contained in the report of Secretary McNamara and General Taylor on their mission to South Vietnam.

The President approved the military recommendations contained in Section I B (1-3) of the report, but directed that no formal announcement be made of the implementation of plans to withdraw 1,000 U.S. military personnel by the end of 1963.

After discussion of the remaining recommendations of the report, the President approved an instruction to Ambassador Lodge which is set forth in State Department telegram No. 534 to Saigon.

McGeorge Bundy
McGeorge Bundy

Le retrait programmé des forces américaines au Vietnam est une des raisons de la mort de Kennedy. Le National Security Action Memorandum n°263 ordonnait le départ de 1000 soldats américains avant la fin de l'année 1963. Le premier acte politique de Johnson, le jour même des funérailles de JFK, sera d'annuler cet ordre. En mai 1998, la bibliothèque Kennedy a rendu public un grand nombre de mémos inconnus de JFK sur la politique extérieure du pays. L'un d'eux affirme sa volonté de quitter complètement le Vietnam.



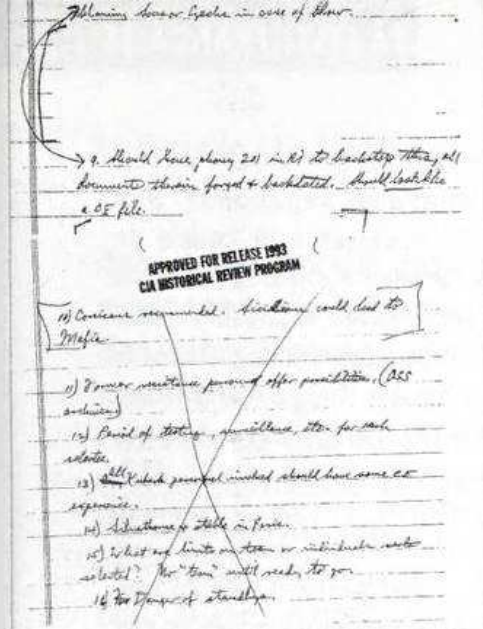
PHOTOGRAPHIE : CECIL STOUGHTER

Le premier cliché est la photographie officielle de Lyndon B. Johnson prêtant serment à bord d'Air Force One. L'heure est grave, la mort de Kennedy vient d'être annoncée. Le second cliché aurait dû être détruit, et suit le premier de quelques secondes. LBJ, le nouveau président, se tourne vers son ami le sénateur démocrate conservateur Albert Thomas. Il lui adresse un large sourire et l'autre décoche un clin d'oeil complice. Mission accomplie ?



PHOTOGRAPHIE : DR

Kennedy-Johnson, le couple le plus étrange de la politique américaine. Opposant virulent lors de la course à l'investiture de 1960, complices obligés lors de la campagne contre Nixon, les deux hommes n'auront jamais cessé de s'affronter, bien souvent avec violence. En 1963, Johnson rattrapé par des affaires de corruption, de liens avec la Mafia et de meurtre ne devait plus faire partie du ticket présidentiel pour l'élection de 1964. La mort de Kennedy lui offre un destin présidentiel auquel il ne pouvait plus espérer.

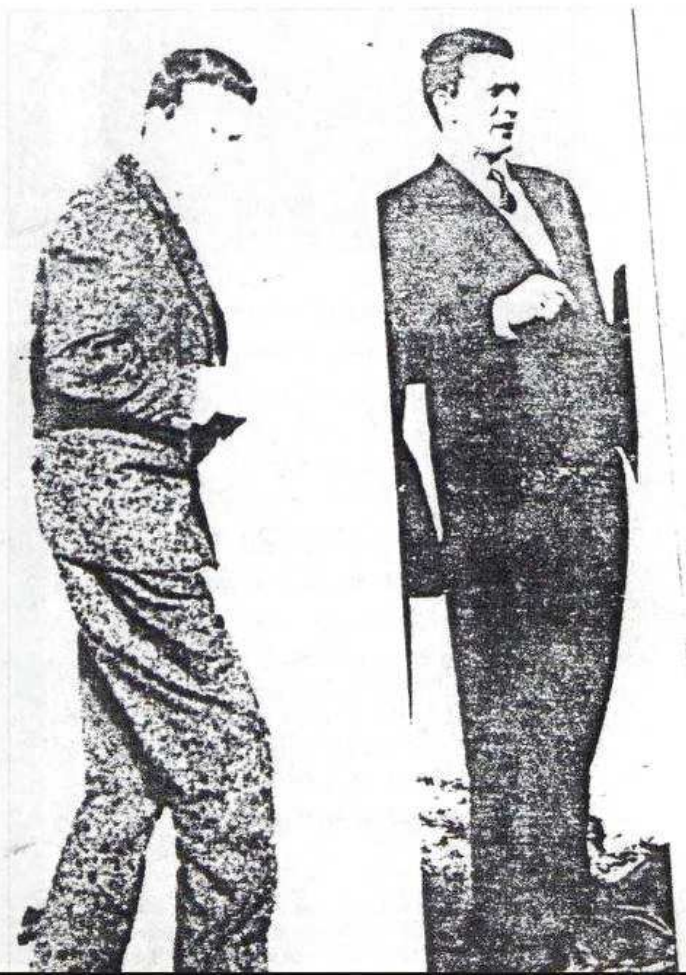


Ce document est une énigme. Véritable bombe à retardement ou leurre pour éloigner de la piste CIA ? Quoi qu'il en soit, ces lignes écrites par William Harvey, le responsable des opérations homicides de l'Agence et ennemi intime des Kennedy, décrivent en seize points la formation d'une équipe de tueurs. Le point 10 consacré au recrutement est sans appel : « Corses recommandés. Siciliens peuvent parler à la Mafia ». Il faut noter également les références 5 : « planification doit inclure matériel pour blâmer Soviétiques ou Tchécoslovaques » et 9 : « Devra avoir un faux dossier 201 contenant des documents truqués et anti datés. Devra ressembler le plus possible à un vrai ».



Le capitaine Souetre fut un des responsables de l'OAS avant de s'occuper de différents groupes de mercenaires. Un rapport de la DST le déclare à Dallas le jour du crime. En fait, s'il a rencontré la presque totalité des « conspirateurs » du 22 novembre, il n'était pas au Texas ce jour-là. Il est en fait victime d'une opération d'intoxication des services français pour prévenir les risques d'attentat contre de Gaulle lors d'un futur voyage au Mexique.

Cette photographie de mauvaise qualité est une pièce unique. Il s'agit de l'agent de la DST Michel Mertz, sous deux angles différents. Infiltré dans le milieu OAS pour protéger de Gaulle, il est à Dallas le 22 novembre où il se fait passer pour Souetre. Sa présence au Texas est la preuve que les services français savaient que Kennedy allaient être assassiné ce jour-là.





DALLAS MORNING NEWS

Dix minutes après l'assassinat de JFK, d'étranges vagabonds aux vêtements neufs et à la coupe de cheveux nette sont « promenés » sur Dealey Plaza. Leur identité et leur rôle étaient un mystère dans le complexe scénario du 22 novembre. Parmi eux, cet homme de vingt-cinq ans, Hongrois. Ancien du 1^{er} REP, maître armurier, proche des milieux de l'extrême-droite, membre actif de l'OAS, il fait partie d'une équipe chargée de brouiller les pistes en cas de problème après l'assassinat.



Rapidement après le meurtre, la CIA prétend avoir des clichés d'Oswald visitant les ambassades Cubaines et Soviétiques à Mexico. Les vues sont livrées à la commission Warren mais, sans l'ombre d'un doute, ne représentent pas Oswald. Pourtant l'identité des hommes photographiés n'est jamais révélée. Ces deux peut-être trois hommes sont en fait des membres de l'OAS. L'un est Hongrois, l'autre Français. Leur présence à Mexico s'explique par la prochaine venue de Gaulle.



CHAPTER 9

Images of an assassination

"The Zapruder film is the closest thing to the 'absolute truth' regarding the order of events that took place at Dealey Plaza."

Josiah Thompson,
Six Seconds in Dallas, 1967.

"It is possible that the film of the century is more closely connected to the crime of the century than we have always supposed. Not because it captured the crime of the century as we have always claimed, but because it is itself an instrument of the conspiracy."

Professor Philip Melanson,
Third Decade, 1984.

Among the considerable crowd gathered along the presidential route in the streets of Dallas were many spectators determined to immortalize the event. This allowed investigators first and then researchers to have a set of very instructive photographs and films¹ on the last minutes of John Kennedy's life.

The best known of these documents is of course the Zapruder amateur color film shot in 8 millimeters which does not exceed twenty-two seconds. When, as a world exclusive, in its edition of November 29, 1963, Life magazine published a selection of images in black and white, the article was subtitled: "Of all the witnesses to the tragedy, the only incontestable one is the Abraham Zapruder's 8 millimeter camera." Zapruder, owner of a women's clothing factory at 501 Elm Street in downtown Dallas, went to his offices on the morning of November 22, 1963. Without intending to film JFK's arrival. "When I left my home," he says, "it was raining and I thought I had no chance of seeing the President." But his secretary, Lillian Rogers, convinced him to return home to get his new camera, a Bell & Howell. On the way back, the crowds have already invaded the sidewalks of Dallas, so much so that the only place still clear remains Dealey Plaza. There, Zapruder sits on a concrete wall. Subject to dizziness, he asks his receptionist who accompanies him, Marilyn Sitzman, to sit behind him in order to prop him up. It is 12:29 p.m., the applause of the public signals the imminent arrival of the presidential limousine. Zapruder triggers his camera and realizes, without knowing it, the most famous twenty-six seconds in the world. But if this film is obviously major, other images are essential to grasp the events of November 22.

First, the shots taken by Charles L. Bronson. Six minutes before the shooting began, a bystander suffered an epileptic seizure at the corner of Elm and Houston Street. Bronson, finding the scene unusual, triggers his 8 millimeter camera, involuntarily framing the Depository. On the afternoon of November 22, its sequence was handed over to the FBI, like all the photographic documents deposited in the Dallas laboratories. Analyzed by the Bureau's specialists, it was dismissed as "not showing the building from which the shots were fired". In 1978, journalist Earl Golz discovered this FBI report and then requested the publication of Bronson's film. The Dallas Morning News even managed to obtain an exclusive copy. If the tape is in fairly poor condition², it leaves no shadow of a doubt: for almost three seconds the Depository appears in full frame.

How and why could the FBI say otherwise in 1963? The answer surely lies in the fact that Bronson reveals the fifth floor of the building and more particularly the window

from which, if we trust the official version, Oswald must have fired. However, the images show a human presence behind the window of the sniper nest but also behind the one located to its right. Problem is, at 12:24 p.m., six minutes before the crime, the Warren Commission affirmed that there was no one on the fifth floor. So that, in the unlikely event that it was Oswald in a shooting position, Bronson demonstrated the existence of at least one accomplice at his side.

Important information confirmed by another amateur film made less than a minute before the start of the shooting. Robert Hughes is at the corner of Main and Houston when the presidential limousine turns onto Elm.

His camera scans the facade of the Depository as JFK's car approaches it. At this moment, we can clearly see a movement not only at the window where the boxes are piled up but also at the window next to it. A recently declassified FBI report proves that Hoover's services managed to recover the Hughes film hours after the head of state's murder. However, no trace of the images is mentioned in the documents submitted to the Warren Commission. Better yet, the Bureau's experts also noticed a presence behind the glass of the window next to the sniper nest. But, to put an end to any controversy, the report states that these are shadows produced by the pile-up of cardboard boxes hiding Oswald. Which is impossible given their disposition. Although Hughes did not have time to film the shooting, he was in Dealey Plaza when the limousine disappeared under the Triple Underpass. We thus see some of the witnesses and uniformed police officers rushing towards the Grassy Knoll in pursuit of a shooter.

Phil Willis³, for his part, is the author of twelve photos taken on Dealey Plaza before, during and after the assassination of JFK.

Two of them confirm the strange behavior of a spectator standing to the right of the limousine, a few meters from the Stemmons sign. This man dressed entirely in black raises and lowers an open umbrella as the procession passes by him. Nicknamed Umbrella Man⁴, he has intrigued the community of researchers working on the JFK assassination for years.

For many, this gesture may only be a signal intended for the shooter. Otherwise, how can we explain, when the heat is stifling in Dealey Plaza, the usefulness of an umbrella? During the investigation conducted by Congress in 1978, a man, Louis Witt, claimed to be the famous Umbrella Man and said that, opposing Kennedy's policies, he had decided

to go and protest when he came to Dallas, the choice of the umbrella being a reminder of the Munich policy of JFK's father when he was ambassador to London in 1938. The umbrella, Witt further claimed, was one of the symbols of the then British Prime Minister, Neville Chamberlain. By this gesture, in 1963, in Texas, twenty-five years after the agreement with Hitler, this American intended to make Kennedy understand the errors of judgment of his father Joseph! If the alibi is complicated, Witt's testimony completely loses credibility when he is asked to recount his actions on Dealey Plaza. At the time, only a few very poor pirate copies of the Zapruder film were circulating on college campuses, and Witt was unaware of their contents. Also, when Congress compares its statements with the film and photographs of Willis, the discrepancy is glaring.

The Witt episode is important, because it allows us to confirm a lead launched by the study of other clichés. Indeed, on some of them, Umbrella Man's neighbor, a young Hispanic man, probably Cuban, seems to be hiding a transceiver under his clothes. A track that has never been officially mentioned. Yet in 1991, when Louis Witt's entire interrogation was declassified, investigators questioned him about whether he had noticed the use of portable radios in Dealey Plaza. Funny question for a supposedly dead-end track.

But it is surely photograph number five that turns out to be the most important. Taken at the precise moment when JFK was hit for the first time, it reveals the Grassy Knoll. There, behind a concrete wall, apparently crouching, someone is hiding. This silhouette, nicknamed Black Dog Man, is at the center of a controversy. Some researchers, including Robert Groden, are convinced that it was a man shooting. If his presence is attested by two other photos, it is honestly impossible to say what precisely he is doing. What is certain, however, is that he disappears as soon as the shooting ends and his position, kneeling against the wall, appears highly suspicious. Finally, the presence of a shooter stationed at this distance explains the smell of powder noted by various witnesses at road level. Another revelation from Phil Willis' photographs, photo number eight. A few minutes after the crime and while Dealey Plaza was in the grip of panic, Willis grabbed the crowd gathered in front of the entrance to the Depository. On the far right of this color view is a man resembling Jack Ruby. A similarity so disturbing that, when publishing the photo in one of the twenty-six volumes of annexes to the report, the Warren Commission preferred to cut the edge of the image to make this cumbersome “lookalike” of Ruby disappear.

Another photo censored by the Commission, the one taken by a Dallas journalist, Tom Dillard. About fifteen seconds after the shooting, he takes the front of the Depository. In the view, we can clearly see the pile of boxes used to protect a shooter. During the 1978 congressional investigation, researcher Robert Groden was given the opportunity to work on the original negative. Despite the fact that it had been "unintentionally" damaged by too long a developing bath, Groden realized that Dillard's photograph had never been published in its original format. This is because the Warren Commission completely obscured the opposite end of the building's facade. After various enlargements of this censored area, Groden discovers what could be the face of a man. Despite the poor definition of such work, it is nonetheless certain that this is not Lee Harvey Oswald. There, the face is square and the man has a very short crew cut haircut. Exactly like the description of a man on the fifth floor of the Depository given by witnesses. Last disturbing detail, a shot from this window could perfectly match the path and angle of Governor Connally's injuries.

Another character also appears in the background in an image taken by AP photographer James Altgens. This forty-four-year-old professional, who is not part of the procession of journalists following President Kennedy from Washington, arrives on Dealey Plaza about ten minutes before the parade passes. His intention is to photograph the limousine leaving Dallas with the city's skyscrapers in the background. The ideal place to take such a shot is the Triple Underpass. But a uniformed police officer prevents him from entering. If Altgens is telling the truth, the latter's behavior is suspicious since, when JFK's limousine arrives at Dealey Plaza, several people are already on the Triple Underpass. And if everyone will describe the cloud of smoke from the Grassy Knoll, none will be listened to. A photo taken from this location would undoubtedly have revealed the Knoll shooter. Altgens then decides to position himself higher up, at the Elm Street bend. "I was taking a photograph and, at the same moment, I heard a noise that sounded like a firecracker," he says⁵.

In fact, he immortalizes the precise moment of the first shot, the one that misses the limousine. First lesson, a difference in behavior between the Secret Service agents responsible for the security of JFK and those responsible for that of Vice President Johnson. While the men surrounding Kennedy did not react at all, continuing to observe the crowd from the steps of the following car, LBJ's men were already leaving their vehicle to protect the Texan. This speed of reaction could be exemplary if, as we will see, it were not rather suspicious.

The background of Altgens' photograph is also important. Ed Chiarini, a specialist in photographic research, worked for many years on this partial view of the facade of the Dal-Tex Building. Those in favor of crossfire have always been convinced that a team of shooters was stationed at one of the windows of this building. Chiarini did not isolate a shooter but a Hispanic man trying to hide behind the metal structure of a fire escape. Better yet, by studying other photos, he discovered that a spectator was sitting a few meters higher up on this same emergency exit. A man with interesting behavior since he contrasts with the impassivity of the other witnesses. Indeed, in Altgens's view, we can see him quickly getting up from his place, exactly as if a shot had just been fired near him. Altgens' photograph further refutes a Warren Commission assertion by showing the windshield of the presidential limousine. Photos taken in the Parkland parking area clearly show the windshield of the Lincoln hit in two places by impacts. For the Commission, one of them is a mark made by a piece of gravel well before the parade, the other being due to the magic bullet. Altgens' photo reveals, on the contrary, that the windshield was indeed intact after the first series of shots, therefore that the two holes in Parkland are neither the result of the magic bullet nor the trace of gravel, but the proof that more than three shots were fired.

But it is another photograph, a Polaroid, which is undoubtedly the most important element in this search for truth. Mary Moorman came to Dealey Plaza not to applaud Kennedy but to see one of the bikers in the presidential escort. Accompanied by Jean Hill, she sits on the lawn facing the Grassy Knoll. At the moment of the last impact, the one that exploded JFK's skull, she was a few meters from the head of state, the limousine having just passed by her. A second before, she triggered her camera and photographed the President collapsed in Jackie's arms from behind. This is the only shot that reveals almost the entire Grassy Knoll during the shootout. Oddly, this momentous image was never studied by the Warren Commission. However, United Press International, which purchased the rights for the modest sum of six hundred dollars on the afternoon of November 22, would not have refused to release the original. In fact, it was not until 1978 and the Congressional investigation that a first serious analysis was carried out. Unfortunately, the Congressional investigation group only obtained a very mediocre copy. In his final report, he asks government authorities to do everything possible to allow vision testing. A request that remained a dead letter.

In 1982, two independent researchers, Gary Mack and Jack White, managed to obtain a faithful reproduction, and began to study it. "The incredible story of Gordon Arnold, a soldier on leave stationed on Grassy Knoll, adamant about the presence of a shooter

behind the wooden barrier, allowed us to have for the first time precise information on the where the shooter could have been, explains Jack White. We began surveying the brushy area on the east side of the stockade. Little did we know at the time that acoustic experts had determined that a gunshot came from precisely that location. That's how we discovered Badge Man. A man, from the front, in a police uniform shooting Kennedy⁶." It must be understood that the work of Mack and White is astonishing.

On the enlargements made by the two Texans, "the beginning of his scalp, his eyes, his left ear and his cheeks clearly appear. Only his mouth and neck are hidden by a flash. The one from the gunshot ⁷."

Better yet, the form wears a dark uniform with a circular badge on the left shoulder. "The Grassy Knoll man is dressed in a Dallas police uniform. Exactly as Arnold and other witnesses tell it." Wanting to submit their discovery to a serious second opinion, they went to the famous Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT). "There, they analyzed the photo with much more resources than we did, using powerful computers to clean up the image. Their conclusion, without a shadow of a doubt, is that Mary Moorman's Polaroid does indeed show a man firing a gun. The next day, the dean of MIT asked us to return all the material from his laboratories. He refused to explain to us why and only specified that his university would no longer collaborate on such expertise. Now, a government agency or a press group with the necessary financial means would have to analyze the photo. But that doesn't interest them."⁸

Mack and White's finding is essential if it turns out to be correct. Especially since seeing all of their work encourages us to follow their conclusions. Furthermore, when Jack White lists the testimonies confirming the presence of Badge Man, it is difficult to see only coincidences: "Zapruder said he heard at least one gunshot to his right. Where we found the shooter, Lee Bowers saw smoke and, soon after, a man in uniform. Dozens of witnesses who rushed to the Grassy Knoll after the shooting said they saw only railroad employees and men in Dallas⁹ police uniforms behind the fence."

And again, White neglects the testimony of three police officers, Emmett Hudson, Constable Weitzman and Joe Smith, who said they saw police officers behind the Grassy Knoll when officially no DPD men were stationed in that area.

But Mary Moorman's contribution to the counter-investigation does not stop there. She claims, and her version is corroborated by Jean Hill, to have taken another photo about

twenty seconds before the fatal shot while JFK's limousine was at the height of the Stemmons sign. The background of the shot clearly showed the fifth floor of the Depository. Unfortunately, almost no one saw this image, given a few minutes after the crime, to Sheriff Sweat. He confirmed this fact and specified that, following procedure, he had entrusted this piece of evidence to William Patterson, agent of the Secret Service. Since then, the photo has disappeared. As we will see later, Mary Moorman's Polaroid is still useful in proving the cuts made to the Zapruder film.

Maria Muchmore's film captures the final seconds of the shooting on the opposite side to that of Abraham Zapruder. Like Mary Moorman's shot, these brief moments are crucial in demonstrating the manipulation of Zapruder's film. Other information, the film Muchmore requisitioned by the Secret Service shows signs of alteration with the aim of hiding the truth. Moses Weitzman, a recognized expert in optical effects, discovered most of the tricks carried out in 1973. Main information, part of the film, the part which obviously concerns the fatal wound, was mutilated with a long blade stroke. After months of work, Moses and his team managed to restore the negative. Which confirms a frontal shot with projection of cervical matter and pieces of the President's skull at the left rear of the limousine.

The Orville Nix film, entrusted to the FBI, was also modified. Employed in maintenance at the headquarters of the Secret Service in Dallas, on November 22, 1963, Nix followed the parade from Houston Street then from Dealey Plaza, on the opposite side of the Grassy Knoll. The rights to the film he took were purchased during 1963 by UPI for the sum of five thousand dollars. Before that, he turned it over to the FBI. "The FBI had ordered all Dallas laboratories to immediately send them all images relating to the crime. The laboratory notified my grandfather who, like a good American citizen, rushed to the FBI. They took the film and the camera for five months. They returned it to us in pieces."¹⁰

The film returned with numerous alterations noted by Orville Nix himself¹¹.

First, the background of the image, the part concerning the Grassy Knoll, was darkened so as not to reveal anything. An irremediable change.

Then, the film presents strange breaks in rhythm, as if certain images had been deleted, notably at the moment of the last gunshot. Still, this film, never shown before the Commission, clearly demonstrates a frontal shot, since we can see a piece of JFK's skull

flying out of the back of the car. Orville Nix's film undoubtedly deserves to be confronted with modern image analysis techniques. Unfortunately, since 1978 and the investigation led by Congress, the original has not been found.

Finally, the last known film is that of Jack Daniel, a resident of Dallas placed after the Triple Underpass who films the procession as it moves quickly towards the Parkland Memorial. Unknown until 1978, the few seconds Daniel performed involved the Secret Service. Indeed, Bill Greer, driver of the limousine, always claimed not to know the route leading to the hospital and to have simply followed Chief Curry's vehicle, information confirmed by two other members of the Secret Service, agents Sorrels and Lawson. However, Daniel's film proves the opposite. Overtaking Curry's car, Greer speeds towards Parkland, and no one shows him the way. How was this agent from Washington, coming to Dallas for the first time, able to go to Parkland on his own, when the first sign he came across points in the direction of Methodist Hospital? We then remember the astonishing reaction of the different agents to Altgens' photograph. Some are frozen, others rapid. A suspicious speed since an isolated image from Nix's film taken on Houston Street shows that LBJ's bodyguards opened the door of their vehicle to protect the future President a few seconds before the shooting began. However, this implication, even more blatant in the original version of Abraham Zapruder's film, had to be hidden. Which required, as we will see, a profound modification of the "film of the century".

However, before moving on to the Zapruder film, it is appropriate to return to the only amateur film which, if he had not disappeared, would have helped to remove the last doubts surrounding the assassination of JFK. In 1963, Beverly, who was just nineteen years old, worked as a singer at the Colony Club, a strip club next to Jack Ruby's¹².

On November 22, she decided to go and film the arrival of President Kennedy with the brand new Yashica 8 millimeter camera offered by her fiancé a few weeks earlier. In fact, we see it in numerous photographs, as well as in other amateur films made at the time, to the left of the road on the grassy area facing the Knoll. Along with Charles Brehm, she is part of the last group of spectators before the Triple Underpass. Until 1977, no one knew Beverly Oliver by her real name. This young woman, armed with a camera, dressed in a yellow coat and wearing a silk scarf, was nicknamed The Babushka Lady. But that year, found by Doctor Gary Shaw, she was heard behind closed doors by the Congressional investigative group. "Robert Tannenbaum, the lawyer for the investigation group who interviewed me on March 17, 1977, promised me secrecy," she

says. But there were leaks to the press and the hell began with telephone threats and then 'visits' to my home¹³."

It must be said that Beverly Oliver is an exceptional witness. She filmed the limousine from its turn onto Elm Street to its sudden departure under the Triple Underpass. Her film captured the entire shootout, including the unseen sequence from the Zapruder film as JFK's vehicle passes the Stemmons sign, as well as the Depository and the Grassy Knoll. "I was horrified. I had just seen his head explode in front of me. The action took place in slow motion. It was horrible. I went home completely sick and didn't go out all weekend. The image of the President haunted me. On Monday, I returned to my work. Two men in civilian clothes, FBI agents, were waiting for me there. And immediately asked me for my film. I didn't understand right away, having completely ignored the fact that I had filmed all this horror. I opened my shopping bag. My little camera was exactly where I had left it on November 22. And mechanically, I gave it to them. No one ever gave it back to me¹⁴."

If Beverly is telling the truth, not only does the FBI have, as of November 25, a sufficiently explicit film to complete the investigation, but it prefers to make an essential piece of evidence disappear! In November 1997, taking advantage of the arrival in Dallas of the president of the ARRB, Beverly Oliver asked that her film finally be returned to her. The head of the ARRB can only admit his helplessness: it is impossible to get his hands on this crucial evidence. Obviously, the late emergence of Beverly Oliver's memories is questionable. To silence the doubts, she explains her long silence by fear of reprisals. "In November 1963, my best friend's name was Jada¹⁵."

She worked as a dancer at Jack Ruby's club, the Carousel Club. On November 23, she told several reporters including Seth Kantor that Ruby knew Oswald. The next day, Oswald was dead and Jada was missing. No one ever saw her again. This is why I preferred to remain silent. We, the girls of the Colony and the , understood the message¹⁶."

Beverly Oliver's silence is not related to her film but rather to the people she met at the Carousel. "One evening, about two weeks before the President's assassination, Jack introduced me to Oswald. He said to me, "This is Lee Oswald from the CIA." David Ferrie was at the club so often I thought he was the manager or the accountant. Tippit also came to the box. And of course Roscoe White, and almost the entire Dallas Police Department.¹⁷"

An audience of men closely linked to the murder who could only encourage caution. Especially since many episodes in her life, up to her remarriage to a pastor, could only push her towards discretion. Wasn't her first husband, George McGann, a member of the Mafia and friend of Ruby? "In 1968," says Beverly, "we met Richard Nixon for more than two hours in a Miami hotel. It was during the presidential campaign." Such a statement could a priori discredit Beverly! However, over time, the more American historians look into Nixon's life, the more they discover his strange links with certain mafia families.

Thanks to Gary Shaw, Beverly was able to identify one of the agents she met on Monday, November 25, 1963. It was Regis Kennedy, an FBI man usually stationed in New Orleans who, during the FBI investigation in December 1963, was tasked with finding possible links between the Mafia and crime¹⁸.

The agent's conclusions might raise a smile if it were not such a serious subject. Because Regis Kennedy writes in his report that Carlos Marcello, one of the historic godfathers of the American Mafia, is only a modest tomato trader and that organized crime is absent from Louisiana.

Today, it is likely that the film taken by Beverly Oliver will never reappear, the location of the young singer and the accumulated shots not allowing, as was the case with the films of Nix or Muchmore, to remove some images or damage just a few centimeters of negatives. Beverly Oliver's film should have become the film of the century. Today this name is reserved for the images of Abraham Zapruder which are however only an erroneous version of the Dealey Plaza shooting.

Starting to discuss the authenticity of such a piece of evidence involves asserting in the preamble that the tricks applied to the Zapruder film are not technically impossible, then reasoning in terms of logic. The majority of researchers working on this film recall that in 1963 Walt Disney Studios produced Mary Poppins, a feature film mixing animation and reality, just to underline that the visual trickery techniques are really on point. Researchers Harrison Livingstone, Noel Twyman, David Mantik and Jack White have also met former technicians from the "California dream factory", who all affirm that the special effects used on the Zapruder film are old and proven techniques requiring easily accessible basic equipment¹⁹.

That said, we must first appreciate the Zapruder film in a particular context, that of a manipulation intended to cover up the assassination of a President. Without even considering the tricks in the Nix or Muchmore films, without even taking into account the disappearance of the Beverly Oliver film, the counter-investigation into the death of JFK reveals, as we have seen, a considerable number of make-ups and substitutions of evidence. Also, continuing the logic which leads, for example, to the theft of Kennedy's brain, the only evidence made available by the Secret Service and the FBI must at best confirm the trail of the lone killer and, at worst, not contradict it. The preservation and use of the Zapruder film in the Warren Report follows this approach by forgetting the embarrassing points, even blurring them; thus the only problematic image of the film for the official thesis, in other words the backward movement of the President's body, is reversed in printing. In short, if the Zapruder film still exists, it is because it is hardly dangerous for the Warren version. Being approved by organizations guilty of manipulation, the Zapruder film becomes by definition suspect.

Doubts confirmed after a precise study of these twenty-six seconds of images. Two bizarre points quickly emerge: the very beginning of the film and, obviously, the part concerning the last shot. The film begins with the motorcade turning onto Elm Street. The first two motorcycles of the escort enter Dealey Plaza. Normally, Curry's vehicle would follow, as well as the presidential limousine. But suddenly, while the motorcycles have not completed their turn, the image jumps as if the amateur filmmaker had stopped filming for two seconds. Then, Kennedy's car reappears but already on Dealey Plaza. This strange cut turns out to be strange to say the least. Defenders of the integrity of the Zapruder film claim that it was the merchant himself who interrupted its filming. What he himself said during his hearing before the Warren Commission. But, unfortunately, his interview, too well prepared by the FBI, has little value and proves the pressure placed on this witness. Especially since less than three hours after the assassination, Zapruder was questioned on a local television channel and, immediately, visibly shocked, gave his memories. In which he talks about a head-on shot coming from the Grassy Knoll. Two days later, after watching his film, he recounted the attack again in the same terms. But if we compare these remarks to those he made before the Commission, nothing is going well. Forgotten the gunshot coming from the Grassy Knoll, forgotten the backward movement of the President, forgotten the flight of cervical matter from the back of JFK's skull. His memory changes. Furthermore, no logic can explain his action. The camera is loaded with new, blank film, more than enough to capture the entire parade. In addition, Zapruder admits to knowing little about how its new camera works; in this case how can he turn off his device, restart it, and

adjust the sharpness in two seconds? Finally, and most importantly, Zapruder ignores the order of the parade. Nothing indicates to him that JFK's limousine is ten meters behind Chief Curry's vehicle. So, can we imagine him taking the risk of stopping filming while understanding, thanks to the cries of enthusiasm from the crowd, that Kennedy is approaching? In fact, this cut, which reflects the removal of a few images from his original film, deletes two strong moments of the shooting. Because, according to numerous witnesses, it was when they entered Dealey Plaza that the first shot rang out. Thanks to a few well-placed scissor strokes, the official version spares the trouble of explaining the origin of a fourth shot, far removed from the Oswald thesis. The missing images from the beginning of the film in any case show the influence of the Secret Service in the assassination of President Kennedy. Indeed, this short missing period of time corresponds precisely to that where, without respecting any safety procedures, JFK's heavy Lincoln makes the turn onto Elm. A difficult turn which forced driver Bill Greer to slow down considerably and begin the descent from Dealey Plaza at a speed never exceeding twenty-five kilometers per hour. If the Secret Service had carried out its preparation work correctly, such a course would never have been approved. This is therefore, at the very least, a serious fault, an involuntary complicity. But the rest of the film and its modifications are charges against the agency.

Before demonstrating the most important of the tricks, those which concern the vision of the head injury, it is necessary to list the numerous inconsistencies in the film which attest that it was doctored. Between images 144 and 153, in a record time of half a second, Hugh Betzner, a spectator, manages to move a few meters. A little further on, it's Linda Willis who, in a third of a second, completes a one hundred and eighty degree turn. An unprecedented feat when we know that the fastest human reflex, that is to say a blink of an eye, still takes almost a tenth of a second. Better yet, between images 161 and 180, the equivalent of one second, the same Linda Willis takes several steps. Similarly, at the time of the shooting, Jackie Kennedy moves her right arm in one eighteenth of a second. So many impossible and improbable gestures which show the removal of certain images from the Zapruder film. Consequence: movements are suddenly accelerated, certain stages of the gesture having disappeared. Another strange thing is that the condition of the Stemmons panel is changing. Initially intact, it is suddenly amputated by a piece at its left end, then reappears without this deformation! Also in photograph number five by Phil Willis, a group of five adults and a child are standing under the Stemmons sign; in the Zapruder version, the group gains two adults. Another incriminating photograph which, conversely, reflects the fact that the film was cut, is the photo of Mary Moorman where the alignment of John Connally, Jackie and

John Kennedy does not correspond to the Zapruder images. It should also be noted that when Nellie and John Connally recounted the shooting, their version of the events inside the limousine, although similar, does not agree with the images produced by the merchant. On numerous occasions, the governor said he turned to the left and then to the right of the President. Although numerous witnesses confirm these movements, no images show them. The deletion of images is also the cause, including in the new and recent version of the film, of the disappearance and sudden reappearance of agent Clint Hill trying to catch up with Kennedy's car. Another symptom due to the same cause, the net too quickly carried out on the limousine. Indeed, from one image to another, the Zapruder focal length cannot technically obtain absolute sharpness. Although this is what his film shows. In order to understand the other tricks carried out, briefly explaining how a fake version is made from an original is not useless. First, the film made in 8 millimeters is "inflated" into 16 or 35 millimeters using an optical reproducer, formats facilitating cuts and special effects on negatives. The new film is then broadcast frame by frame to determine which pieces to remove or disguise. Several copies can then be made to facilitate handling. The doctored version then passes through the optical reproducer again to obtain a copy similar to the original format. In short, in a few hours, without its owner realizing it, the original soundtrack is replaced by a tape of similar appearance but modified. In the Zapruder case, although most of the alteration consisted of removing compromising images, the film was also cropped. Indeed, once the limousine passes the Stemmons sign and until it rushes off towards the Triple Underpass, the image gives the illusion of a zoom in on the vehicle. However, the Zapruder camera did not allow such a maneuver without the progression being shown on the image. Furthermore, surely guessing the significance of his remarks, Zapruder always declared, even when no one asked him, to have filmed the entire parade with the lens locked to the maximum.

Information which necessarily involves cropping the image in order to hide three elements. First, the escort bikers, although almost glued to the vehicle, disappear. At the time of the shooting, Bobby Hargis was on his two-wheeler to the left of the vehicle, near the rear fender. For a few moments, the police officer was certain he had been hit by a gunshot, his face and part of his torso being splattered with blood and human matter. In fact, they are shards from JFK's skull. The Hargis incident proves head-on shooting. If Kennedy had been hit from the Depository, his cervical matter would have flown forward²⁰.

To remove the biker from the Zapruder film is to try to destroy a fact. Another reason for this new framing is to erase the spectators located on the grassy area to the left of the limousine. By ousting them, fakers no longer have to worry about their out of sync movements. Finally, the new, tighter framing eliminates a crucial point. In the image, at the moment of the fatal blow, the brake lights no longer appear. Thus, it becomes difficult to prove that the limousine stopped moments before the last shot, thus delivering JFK to his assassins.

Because this is where the main motivation for cheating lies. It is not really the number of visible gunshots that interests the plotters but rather the clues implicating the Secret Service. The first cut removed the turn on Elm Street delivering JFK to a first series of shots, the second obscured the fact that, for a few seconds, Bill Greer stopped the limousine in Dealey Plaza, turned around, waiting to see Kennedy's head explode, then drove off again. However, this is not a sordid scenario but facts. First, the stopping or almost stopping of the presidential vehicle right in the line of fire, although it does not appear in the Zapruder film, is mentioned by forty-eight witnesses. Among them, Senator Ralph Yarborough who is in the vice-president's car, about thirty meters from JFK: "Just after hearing the sound of the gunshot, the parade slowed to a complete stop." Bobby Hargis, the motorcyclist escort splashed by JFK's injury, stands less than a meter from the limousine and says: "When President Kennedy was thrown backwards in the car, the moment the bullet hit him in the head, it felt like his head had just exploded and I was splashed with blood, pieces of his brain and some sort of pinkish water that wasn't really blood. It was when the presidential car had slowed down." Marrion Baker, another biker in the parade, the same one who will spring to go to the Texas School Book Depository and meet Oswald there, remembers that at the moment "following the first shot, the President's vehicle has completely stopped." DPD Officer Earle Brown is stationed on the Triple Underpass and dominates the scene. Interviewed by the Warren Commission, he said: "The first time I noticed the limousine was when it stopped. D. V. Harkness, also a Dallas law enforcement officer, standing on one of the grassy areas of Dealey Plaza, "saw the first shot and then the President's vehicle slow to a near stop." Finally, Roy Truly, the manager of the Depository who stands on the steps of the building, is convinced that, a few moments after the "left turn on Elm, the President's car stopped" in Dealey Plaza . He estimates that this sequence "lasted at least two seconds". If the Zapruder images only show a constant speed of movement, it is because some of them have been deleted.

Another element showing the slowing down of the limousine is the restored version of the Orville Nix film. The first images in Dealey Plaza clearly show the vehicle's brake lights turning on seconds before the fatal shooting. But it is mainly the study of the gestures of driver Bill Greer which allows us to state with certainty that images from the Zapruder film were cut at the precise moment of the fatal shots. First at the beginning of the sequence, between images 302 and 303, Kennedy, already shot in the neck, collapses on Jackie. At that moment, Greer turns around. Capital information which gives the Zapruder film, faked or not, all its importance, since the Secret Service agent affirmed under oath that he never had the time to take a look at JFK. The film shows that, during the entire last part of the shootout, Greer is completely turned around. And does not react when the first basic security measure is to protect the head of state with his body. It is only once the President is reached that he decides to return to normal and accelerate. During this sequence, three elements allow us to confirm that the limousine is stationary. First, it is hard to imagine Bill Greer continuing to drive the vehicle while he is turned to witness the assassination. Then, as Noel Twyman and Professor Ryan discovered, the two spectators standing less than five meters from the car go from blur to clear in the space of one image, a technically impossible feat. Additionally, in both images, the limousine is perfectly clear. If, as Greer, the Commission and the Zapruder film indicate, the limousine is traveling at twenty kilometers per hour, it too should be blurry. Finally, in the space of 0.0546 seconds, Bill Greer rotates 105 degrees²¹ to look at the rear of the vehicle.

A physiologically impossible dexterity. But this physical law does not seem to impress the censors since, at the end of the shooting, Greer performs the same rotation again. So many inconsistencies which require analyzing the sequence of the last gunshot with a fresh perspective.

Since images were removed at the beginning and end of the scene, this means that the reactions of the occupants of the limousine during these few seconds no longer correspond to reality. Thus, the President's violent leap backwards, which was the main part of the demonstration by Jim Garrison and many researchers since, was surely not of such magnitude in reality. It's the image deletion that gives this impression. In fact, studying the various statements of the closest witnesses, it is reasonable to suggest that the missing images showed that JFK was hit twice in the head in the space of a second. In fact, at the precise moment of impact, a mixture of liquid, blood, cervical matter and skullcap having flowed from the President's head, this mass of material should appear for several seconds; however, it only appears in one image.

The double wound theory explains the importance of the explosion of the President's head as well as the fragmentation of his wounds. Injuries that are not found on the Zapruder film even though they are confirmed by all the witnesses from Dealey Plaza, the Parkland medical staff and some responders from Bethesda. This point is important since it is at the origin of one of the most detestable lies in the Warren report. In 1964, Jackie was heard by the Commission. The former First Lady of the United States wants to recount the painful moments of the shooting. His testimony is precise and detailed. JFK's wife then arrives at the critical moment, the head injury. At this point, J. Lee Rankin intervenes and explains to the widow that she is not obligated to provide such details. Jackie insists and speaks. However, when the report was published, his testimony was incomplete. The description of the last impact is replaced by a concise sentence: "reference to the removed injuries". Obviously the words of Jacqueline Kennedy, the witness closest to the tragedy, disturb the official truth. For the first time in France, here they are: "The moment I turned towards my husband, I could see a piece of his skull coming off. I remember it was flesh colored [...]. I then shouted: "They killed my husband, I have his brain in my hand!" I remember walking up to him and saying, "Oh no, no, no." I thought, "Oh, my God, they shot my husband!" And then I told him, "I love you, Jack." I was crying. I slid into the back of the car, I had his head on my knees. And it all took forever. I was trying to touch his hair. But, from his front, there was nothing more. I think there still had to be a part left, but not at the back of his head, we had to maintain his scalp and the bones of his skull."

At the time of the explosion, a mass of blood appeared to spurt from the front of JFK's skull. A careful study of this stain shows that it changes shape, size and position, a trace of an effect painted on the film. Questioned by Noel Twyman, Professor Ryan is categorical. It confirms what other specialists have already put forward: the red stain alternately masking JFK's face and that of Jackie is not real. Before showing who is responsible for such make-up, three other pieces of information confirm the cutting of the Zapruder film. First, a detail invisible to the naked eye which only appears after careful study. In the image where we see President Kennedy's limousine arriving at Dealey Plaza, a tiny cross appears at the bottom right, a sign used in the film industry to indicate the beginning and end of a sequence to be cut. For their part, researchers Mike Pincher and Roy Schaeffer, after several years of research, managed to compare the speed of the turn signals of the vehicle driven by Greer between Bronson's film and that of Zapruder. The frequency is not the same, the Dallas merchant's film showing shorter intervals, further evidence of image suppression. Finally, Richard Bartholomew,

Zapruder's son-in-law, told numerous researchers that Abraham Zapruder was disturbed after watching his own film. The amateur director remembered having captured gestures of Kennedy and Connally which... did not appear in the image!

So many elements that lead to a crucial question. Why did we keep the Zapruder film when it contained details dangerous to the conspirators? Why carry out special effects when it would have been simpler, as with Beverly Oliver, to simply make the film disappear? The answer lies in Abraham Zapruder's behavior in the hours following the Kennedy assassination. This one, unlike Beverly Oliver hiding at home and not sharing her experience with anyone, is spreading. First, almost immediately after the shooting, he met a reporter from the Dallas Morning News, told him his story and showed him his camera. Then, after asking his partner to accompany him, he goes to the newspaper's headquarters thinking he can have his film developed there, but, as this is impossible, he goes to the neighboring building, the headquarters of the television channel WFAA- TV. Despite not having the equipment necessary for development, local news anchor Jay Watson decides to interview Zapruder live. Images broadcast nationally by CBS. At 2 p.m., therefore, America learned that there was a film of the assassination. It is therefore impossible to go back and make it disappear. But the conspirators must seize as soon as possible this reel which excites the entire press. Which is good because since 2 p.m. a man has never left Abraham Zapruder and his camera in one step: it's Forrest Sorrels, head of the Dallas Secret Service. Officially, he was informed of the existence of the film by the journalist from the Dallas Morning News²².

His presence does not prove, a priori, additional involvement of his agency in Kennedy's crime, the FBI and the DPD only respecting procedure by attempting to collect testimonies, photographs and films of the assassination in Dealey Plaza. Likewise, it is normal, knowing the capital importance of the film, that Forrest accompanied the Dallas merchant to the Eastman Kodak laboratory at Love Field for development and then to Bryan Street at the Jamieson Film Company in order to make three copies of Sorrels' 'original'. It was also during this operation that Zapruder left to join the Dallas Police Department where Lee Harvey Oswald had just been taken. But, before leaving, he and Zapruder come to an agreement. One of the copies will be delivered in the evening to the headquarters of the Secret Service. Indeed, at 10 p.m., Zapruder and his associate Erwin Schwartz gave a version to the duty agent and understood that it would be sent immediately by plane to FBI headquarters in Washington. When Zapruder finally returns home, the phone rings. Richard B. Stolley of Life Magazine requests a meeting for the next day to negotiate the rights to the film. On Saturday, November 23 at 8 a.m.,

a room in the Zapruder office is transformed into a projection room. Stolley, Secret Service agents and other journalists²³ viewed his images.

Two hours later, through Stolley, Life acquired the reproduction rights for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. Zapruder then delivered the original and a copy, a batch immediately sent to Chicago where, after a screening, ten images were isolated, photographed in black and white to be published in the next issue of November 29. The next day, Sunday, November 24, at the magazine's headquarters in New York, Life officials viewed a copy sent by the Chicago office. Among them, C. D. Jackson, the editor but also personal friend of Allen Dulles, creator of the CIA and Agency contact at the magazine, shocked by the Zapruder images. Who suggests that Life buy all the rights to the film so that it is never shown to the public²⁴.

This timeline is important in determining when and by whom the film was altered. The first element of the answer is found in information delivered by Rod Ryan to Noel Twyman. In 1963, only four laboratories in the United States could work on Kodachrome II film. Indeed, Kodak had granted very few licenses authorizing the exploitation of this style of film both because of a complex development process and in order to preserve its technological discoveries. In addition to the Love Field laboratory, this concession was issued to a laboratory in Kansas City, two in Hollywood and one in Chicago. The first clue would therefore lead us to believe that the film was rigged either in Dallas or in Chicago, where it was sent during the day on Saturday. But these two avenues turn out to be dead ends. In Dallas, there is no time for such manipulation. In Chicago, a modification of the film on November 23 or 24 proved impossible since it implied complicity on the part of Stolley, the Life technicians but also the journalists who attended the series of screenings in the Zapruder offices, without forgetting his partner and his secretaries. The film could therefore only be faked at one point, on the night of November 22 to 23, 1963. In other words, after its development and before the screening the next morning, 8 a.m.

Zapruder knew part of the answer. Indeed, we must remember the confidence of his son-in-law explaining that the director had been disturbed by the vision of his film, to discover the key. Zapruder only viewed his footage at two points. First, quickly, the afternoon of November 22 at the Kodak laboratory at Love Field. There, after three quarters of an hour of development, he had his film projected onto a wall in order to check its quality. Alongside him, as we saw, is Forrest Sorrels of the Secret Service. He then had to wait until the next day and the screening organized for Life for him to watch

his reel again several times. If his son-in-law is telling the truth, that's when he sees that the images have disappeared. A certainty all the stronger since he saw the film the day before, before modification. This is not a guess but a certainty. Because never again, apart from the reproductions in Life and before the Commission, will Zapruder have the opportunity to be disturbed. Indeed, if we remember, on the evening of November 22, he was in possession of four reels: the original plus three copies. A copy is given to the Secret Service for the FBI. The original and a second are shipped to Life Chicago. So, normally, a final version remains in his hands. Which would imply that he can look at his images at will and be amazed by his form at any time. But what Zapruder never said was that he sold, surely at a very good price, his last reel for private use on the day of Saturday, November 23. The buyer is H. L. Hunt, a Texan "oilman" who is among the richest in the world. Hunt is also the true master of Dallas and one of the fiercest opponents of JFK's policies. The purchase of the Zapruder film by his henchman, Paul Rothermel²⁵, is all the more interesting since Hunt is, as we will see, at the heart of the plot.

So that at the end of the day of November 23, Zapruder no longer had a reel. Zapruder's disorder and the limited number of witnesses therefore suggest that the film was modified during the night from Friday to Saturday. In 1963, only one American laboratory was capable of acting so quickly and with complete discretion. This is the National Photo Interpretation Center (NPIC) in Suitland, Maryland, a closed-to-the-public building managed by the CIA. There are grouped together all the modern and often non-commercial technologies allowing the study and creation of photographic and cinematographic documents. Since the Eisenhower presidency, the CIA has entered into an ultra-confidential contract with the Secret Service²⁶.

It is at the NPIC that the agency responsible for protecting the President has its photographic work carried out and finds the technical assistance necessary for the preparation of official trips. This is also where the Zapruder film will be altered.

Here is the scenario: at 4 p.m., Zapruder, in possession of the original and three copies, hands the whole thing over to Forrest Sorrels. The deal between the two men must have been relatively simple: the Secret Service did not confiscate the evidence and left the filmmaker free to sell his rights, on condition of a short-term loan for analysis. To avoid distorting the financial value of the product, Sorrels even promised Zapruder not to reveal this loan. Zapruder agrees, unaware that he has just been trapped, Sorrels' argument now backfiring on him. Shortly after 4 p.m., a plane left Love Field for

Andrews, with the film on board. At 9:30 p.m. at most, the plane landed. NPIC is ten miles from Andrews. By 10 p.m. at the latest, the entire footage of the Kennedy assassination is in the hands of the CIA and the Secret Service. For five hours, NPIC technicians worked on the original. Between 3 a.m. and 3:15 a.m., the modified film and three copies were flown to Dallas. At 6:45 a.m., the plane landed at Love Field. A quarter of an hour later, respecting his word, Sorrels returned "his" film to Abraham Zapruder. At 7:45 a.m., nearly an hour and fifteen minutes ahead of his appointment, Stolley spontaneously showed up at the Zapruder offices. The amateur director is waiting for him. He is not alone since Secret Service agents are already there.

Two secret documents prove the validity of this scenario and the making of a new version of the film of the century. First a handwritten memorandum from Agent Max Phillips. On Friday, November 22, 1963, at 9:55 p.m., he mentioned the presence of the Zapruder film in Washington. Then CIA file number 450 contains a "bomb": nine pages devoted to the analysis of the Zapruder film by the NPIC, pages intended for the Secret Service, expertise carried out on the night of November 22, 1963. It is clearly mentioned that at that time the NPIC has one original and three copies. In addition, the report notes the production of four new copies over nearly five hours. Four, the exact number of reels given by the Secret Service on the morning of November 23 to Abraham Zapruder.

Last element, before focusing on the Oswald mystery, of the involvement of the Secret Service in the disappearance of the original and its replacement, a report from Charles Breneman, expert surveyor from Dallas. When the Secret Service organized a reenactment on Dealey Plaza, it was consulted to, from photographs, determine the exact position of the presidential parade. In order to carry out this work, the Secret Service entrusted him with color enlargements of all the images from the Zapruder film, probably produced at the NPIC. Breneman writes: "Three frames after the head-on shot, shrapnel and blood are leaking from the back of the President's head." This injury, corresponding to reality, does not exist in the known version of the Zapruder film. Which proves that the Secret Service has the... original version.

CHAPTER 10

The Lee Harvey Oswald Mystery

“We didn’t tell the truth about Oswald.”

Senator Richard Russell, member of
the Warren Commission, 1970.

“I truly believe in America.”

Marina Oswald.

“I’m just a patsy!”

Lee Harvey Oswald,
November 23, 1963.

The role played by Lee Harvey Oswald during the month of November 1963, his personality, his past and his story have always haunted the community of researchers investigating the crime of the century.

In tens of thousands of pages, authors, such as Norman Mailer and soon David Lifton, attempted to understand the place of the alleged assassin of President Kennedy on the complex chessboard of Dallas. Also, it is obviously impossible in a single chapter to address all the aspects relating to Oswald. However, four questions seem essential. Answering it necessarily means getting a little closer to solving the enigma.

The Warren Commission always portrayed Lee Harvey Oswald as lonely and unhinged. Addressing rumors surrounding the personality of their assassin, the report denies the possibility that the former Marine may have been a member of a government agency. To support this information, the members of the Commission refer only to the answers given by the CIA, the FBI and the ONI but, as we have already seen, the testimonies of the officials of these government agencies were prepared. In fact, to clarify this aspect of the matter, the Commission's investigators only had access to a limited amount of information. Therefore, once again the Warren Commission is wrong because numerous elements, secret reports, censored testimonies clearly link Oswald to the world of intelligence.

Lee's first contact with a government agency dates back to 1957¹ when he served in the Marines.

That year, Lee was sent to the Atsugi base in Japan, which was not a simple American barracks but one of the two bases where a top-secret spying program for the USSR and U2² planes was being developed.

Another important element, Atsugi houses the buildings of the Joint Technical Advisory Group, the pseudonym for the CIA branch in charge of the Asian basin. Officially, Oswald is in charge of radar surveillance. A job of trust requiring numerous security checks, since it allows access to the U2 flight plan.

This remark does not necessarily imply that he belonged to the CIA but does not fit with the portrait drawn of him by the Commission. Indeed, according to them, during his service, Oswald was already a convinced communist who, nicknamed Oswaldowitch by his roommates, did not hide his pro-Soviet opinions. If the report's analysis is accurate,

we must immediately blame Atsugi's military hierarchy which allowed a "red" to be in contact with the most secret program of the Cold War. Oswald Marxist, Lee's loyal friends don't believe it. Thus, James Bothelo, current California judge and former comrade of Oswald, declares: "I am extremely conservative now and I was at least as conservative then. Oswald was neither a Marxist nor a communist. If that were the case, I would have used violence against him and I wouldn't have been the only one, most of the marines in our group would have taken on his case." Similarly, Marguerite Oswald remembers the impatience of her son waiting to turn seventeen to join the army. An impatience so great that he tried, a few months before the fateful date, to enlist using vulgarly disguised papers. Already at the age of fifteen, the young Lee, who, according to the Commission, had been "a Marxist since an old lady had given him a leaflet to save the Rosenberg couple", joined the Civil Air Patrol of New Orleans, a para-military preparation for militia status where young men are initiated into military techniques. A certain nationalist spirit is exalted there: for all of Lee's companions, Oswald would not have been admitted to the CAP if he had been a communist.

Better yet, Lee Harvey Oswald's instructor is David Ferrie, a central figure in the lead-up to Kennedy's murder. He knows Ruby, works for the CIA, supports the anti-Castro armed struggle and hates JFK. How can we believe in coincidence when Lee Harvey Oswald's first contact with the military world happened to be an actor in the crime of which he is alleged to be the author?

But that's not all, right-wing extremist, declared fascist, in a letter sent to one of his superiors, Ferrie himself defines his mission within the CAP: "I want to make them killers. There is nothing in the world that would give me greater pleasure than sending every damned Russian, communist or red to hell." A profession of faith which, definitively, discredits the thesis transforming Lee into a communist activist³.

After leaving Atsugi, Oswald finds himself in California at the El Toro base. There, he reveals some confidences to his best friend at the time, David Bucknell⁴.

Questioned by lawyer Mark Lane, the latter said that in 1959 the two men were sitting at a bar when they were approached by two women. Lee then confided to his friend that a similar story had happened to him in Japan. A Japanese woman had joined him and started asking him questions about his work in Atsugi. Respecting procedure, Oswald reported this meeting to his superior. Immediately, the soldier introduced Lee to a man in civilian clothes who explained to him that the woman was known to his services as a

KGB spy and that, in the interest of the United States, he had to continue going out with her to provide her with information, erroneous information about base activities. Lee, obedient, will therefore become a regular at the Queen Bee, the most expensive girls' bar in Tokyo exclusively frequented by American officers and U2 pilots. Oswald's incongruous presence at the Queen Bee confirms his mission. Because a night with one of the local girls costs as much as his monthly salary.

Furthermore, Lee Harvey Oswald's medical file confirms his commitment. On September 16, 1958, Lee was treated for "acute infection of the urethra due to gonorrhea", a sexually transmitted disease. The American army being intransigent on the hygiene of its troops, each soldier carrying such an infection is immediately punished. But, in this case, the medical report concludes: "Origin: in the exercise of his duties, not due to bad behavior." Unfortunately, the file does not explain what this curious function was, certainly not radar surveillance! Gerry Patrick Hemming, creator of the paramilitary group Interpen and user of the good services of Klein's Sporting Goods⁵, served at the same time as Lee⁶.

It was in Atsugi that he was contacted by the CIA and joined the Agency. According to him, his contact was precisely the civilian Lee met. Also on a mission to the Queen Bee, he says he met Oswald there. The two men knew each other and Hemming, following some conversations, deduced that Lee was participating in the same mission. In 1977, James Wilcott, the former CIA financial officer from 1957 to 1966, testified behind closed doors before the Congressional investigative panel. There, after taking the oath, he claims to have learned within the Agency that Oswald had been recruited in Japan. To conclude with these years under the flag, two other pieces of information. In January 1964, J. Lee Rankin explained to the members of the Commission the direction taken by the investigation into the military past of the 'assassin': "We are trying to find out what language he studied at the Monterey School of the Army (MSA) ⁷."

Today, the school has been renamed and it is the Defense Language Institute. Since the end of the Second World War, this military establishment with restricted access has specialized in the rapid learning of foreign languages. Oswald's passage to the MSA could only have taken place during the summer of 1959 when he was a few kilometers away, at the El Toro base. The following September 11, he suddenly left the army citing his mother's poor health. Nine days later, he embarked in New Orleans, heading for the Soviet Union.

The Russian stay of Lee Harvey Oswald from October 16, 1959 to June 13, 1962, the date of his return to American soil, has taken on increased importance since the recent revelations of Victor Marchetti⁸, formerly of the CIA, right-hand man between 1955 and 1969 of the various directors of the Agency.

In short, a strategic position allowing him access to all the country's secrets. His testimony sheds light for the first time on the reasons that pushed Oswald to leave the United States and settle in the Soviet Union while the Cold War raged. "In 1959⁹, the United States had real difficulty obtaining information about the Soviet Union.

The technologies of the time did not allow for remote monitoring as is the case today. Also, many programs were set up. One was coordinated by the ONI. It involved three dozen, perhaps even forty, young Americans who came from poor and difficult backgrounds, perfect candidates to make it appear that, disenchanted, they had turned to communism. Some of them were sent to the Soviet Union and Eastern Europe with the specific intention of being noticed by the Russians who would not resist the urge to recruit them as KGB agents or double agents." Lee Harvey Oswald's itinerary resembles Marchetti's description in every way.

Another testimony, that of Otto Otepka, confirms the false defection program launched by American intelligence agencies. Otepka, an employee of the State Department, was responsible in early 1963 for reviewing the files of all the young Americans who had chosen to go to the East. The aim of this work is to determine those who are really motivated by the "Soviet paradise" and those who have been sent as moles. At the end of June 1963, Otepka was ordered to immediately cease his research. Overnight, his files and notes were taken away without any explanation. In 1971, when questioned by a researcher about the Oswald case, he said: "We were getting there, when... we were kicked out of our office."

The journey to the USSR also reveals Oswald's true plans. He boarded the Marion Lykes heading to Le Havre on September 20, 1959. The ticket cost two hundred and twenty dollars. A few days earlier, he emptied his bank account of a balance that did not exceed two hundred and three dollars. How did he manage to pay for the rest of his ticket and the entire trip to Moscow? In any case, it was neither his brother nor his mother who lent him the money. Marguerite did not even know that her son had applied for a passport and wanted to settle in the Soviet Union. He had just told her that he was going to work in New Orleans for an import-export firm. Before boarding, Oswald

sends a letter to his mother: "I have just booked a ticket to Europe. I could have done it sooner or later, but I think the best thing is to go now. Remember one thing, my values are different from Robert's and yours. It's hard to tell you how I feel. Remember, this is what I have to do." On October 8, the Marion Lykes arrived in France. The next day, Oswald joined Southampton in Great Britain. The same day, he took off for Helsinki and stayed at the Tornio Hotel in the early evening.

This timetable, validated by the Commission, does not work. First, Oswald's passport bears a stamp from the British customs service of October 10 and not October 9. Then, the last plane leaving London for Finland does not allow him to reach the Tornio hotel in the evening where Oswald nevertheless signed the register. Did Agent Oswald use a military flight to fly to Helsinki? Likewise, the speed of obtaining his visa for the Soviet Union is suspect. In two days, while the minimum time is usually a week, Oswald obtained authorization to enter the territory.

In the USSR, Oswald settled in Minsk. His status and salary are that of a privileged person since he can even travel within the country. He is thus photographed in Moscow in the company of British tourists. This photo, a vacation souvenir from a chance encounter, was nevertheless in the State Department file from November 1963. Which tends to prove that Oswald was under American surveillance and that the two tourists were not there by chance. Minsk, a working city, has an important quality in the eyes of American intelligence. Since 1947, the CIA has known that the city is home to a major espionage training center. On May 14, 1964, Hoover passed a memorandum on this subject to the members of the Warren Commission: "Two days ago I received information indicating that there is a spy training school near Minsk. And it seems Oswald went there." The Marchetti thesis is therefore once again confirmed. Better yet, in his controversial diary¹⁰, Lee notes: "I was at the Institute of Foreign Languages", then corrects: "I visited friends at the Institute of Foreign Languages."

The very name of the Soviet training center is reminiscent of that attended by Oswald in Monterey just before his departure.

Finally, there is his marriage to Marina. Marina Nikolaevna Prusakova is not the first Soviet woman to come. She is the niece of Colonel Ilya Vasilyevich Prusakov, a high-ranking Soviet secret police officer. Vasilyevich is also one of the heads of the Institute of Foreign Languages in Minsk. Marina met Lee on March 17, 1961 at a workers' dance. This is the first outing for the young girl who arrives from Moscow to

stay with her uncle, who encourages her to go to the party. The following April 15, Marina and Lee became engaged and married two weeks later. In six weeks, a former American soldier managed to win over the niece of one of the most important members of the Soviet police without the latter opposing the marriage. It is obvious that the colonel's duties allowed him to have access to Oswald's KGB file. And it is impossible that he would have authorized such a union if he did not have guarantees on him. As Victor Marchetti explains, in Minsk, in accordance with instructions received in the United States, Lee indeed became a double agent. The speed of Marina and Lee's union is suspect. Many researchers are convinced that Marina worked for the KGB and married Lee in order to enter the United States. In December 1963, an internal CIA memorandum summed up this fear: "The number of Soviet women marrying foreign nationals and then being allowed to leave the Soviet Union and then eventually divorce while remaining on our territory is increasing. We have identified two dozen similar cases." Is Marina part of a dormant network project, despite the fact that she officially doesn't speak English? If nothing allows us to confirm this, some elements of her past are doubtful. Thus, her papers to enter the country are in all likelihood false. Although she always denied having been a member of the Communist Party, numerous documents prove that she joined the Komsomol, the youth movement of the Soviet CP. Another young American¹¹ candidate for exile, James Mintkenbaugh, admitted upon his return to home soil that he had undergone Soviet spy training, including marriage to a Russian agent. The rest of the plan was simple. Once settled in America, the wife would have become a mole.

But it is Marina's contacts with Robert Webster that prove to be the strangest. Webster is a former marine who, within a few days, will experience the same story as Lee Harvey Oswald. He also leaves the United States for the Soviet Union, finds a wife there, probably a member of the KGB, and becomes a father before returning to the country, disappointed by the communist model. A few years after the crime, Marina admitted that Oswald and Webster had been in contact. Better still, in Marina's address book there is the mention "Lev Prizentsev, Leningrad". When the CIA conducts a cross-search, one of its analysts discovers that this is the three-room apartment that Webster occupied during his stay in the Soviet Union. Yet another disturbing coincidence. While Webster and Marina initially deny it, there is evidence of their meeting. Additionally, Webster and Oswald, who share the same profile, experience and timeline, appear to know each other. However, one lived in Leningrad while the other was in Minsk. It seems obvious that they met under the auspices of the KGB. If everything brings Webster closer to Oswald, a major difference separates them. Upon his arrival in the United States, three

weeks before Lee, Webster was interrogated for five days by the CIA and members of the US Air Force¹². Then he was transferred to Washington to undergo two weeks of questions.

Conversely, upon his return, Oswald was completely neglected by the American intelligence agencies. And this despite the fact that before his defection he went twice to the American embassy in Moscow to say he wanted to betray his country and provide information on Atsugi. Why this neglect? And how can we explain this Grand Guignol attitude? In truth, his remarks at the embassy were not intended for his compatriots, but for Soviet agents, the legation being peppered with microphones. In this way, he makes himself interesting in the eyes of the KGB. And indeed before joining Minsk and its Institute of Foreign Languages, he disappeared for a month. Officially, he is being treated in hospital after trying to cut his veins following the Russians' refusal to renew his visa. But why does this failed suicide leave no scars on his forearms?

On his return Oswald, an American spy who had infiltrated the enemy, was not “debriefed”. Which is not the case for Marina since her passport and that of Lee show that they did not return by the same means. Indeed, Marina's papers bear the stamp of the Helmstadt control, an obligatory border crossing from East Germany, but the stamp is absent from Lee's passport. Another strange fact is that when they arrived in New York, the Oswalds had seven trunks. But the next day, the airport check-in slip showed five bags. And, in Fort Worth, the couple only has two suitcases! In the meantime, instead of choosing a direct flight, Lee and Marina took a detour through Atlanta for no specific reason. Last detail, during this return, the couple is taken care of by Spas Raikin, a representative of the Traveler's Aid Society association. In fact, Raikin mainly deals with the extremist group “American Friends of the Anti-Bolshevik Bloc of Nations” of which he is the general secretary. And, as such, is in direct contact with the FBI and the CIA. His name also appears in New Orleans in the armed anti-Castro and anti-communist groups, small violent groups soon frequented, as we will see, by Lee Harvey Oswald.

The evidence of Oswald's incorporation into one or more American government agencies is numerous but, before citing them, certain facts and deductions already allow us to place him in the world of intelligence. First of all, what is most surprising in this difficult period that is the Cold War is the ease with which Oswald travels. Lee enters the USSR in record time, and leaves without problem, accompanied by the niece of one of the dignitaries of the Communist Party. A traitor, he was not worried upon his return

from the United States and even obtained aid from the State Department. Within the year, he easily obtained a new passport as well as authorization to travel to Mexico. Other strange elements are Lee's jobs.

Before joining the Depository as a simple storekeeper, his first position was at the Dallas photographic laboratory, Jaggars-Chiles-Stowall, Inc. In short, the former marine, who promised two years earlier to offer his confidential information to Soviet, works without worry for a private firm whose main client is none other than the American government. Jaggars-Chiles-Stowall, Inc. handles some of the top secret aerial photographic surveys. A sensitive firm that always asks for guarantees, such as a copy of the military file, before hiring an employee. Oswald's probably hasn't been verified - but why? - since, containing all the information relating to his defection and his threats, it would have prevented his recruitment. A happy coincidence? Where is Lee working next? In a coffee factory, the William B. Reilly Coffee Company, in New Orleans, a company whose boss, Reily, is one of the main financiers of the far-right group, Crusade of Free Cuba Committee which reports directly to the Cuban Revolutionary Council, an organization funded almost entirely by the CIA. Oswald is part of the workforce but, like four other of his colleagues, does not work at the factory. What many witnesses attest to. Two weeks after Lee's departure, the four other men, Emmet Barbee, John Branyon, Alfred Claude and Dante Marachini¹³, left to join a secret NASA project. The William B. Reilly Coffee Company therefore appears more like a cover than a real job¹⁴.

Another strange fact is Oswald's good level of Russian. Marina says that, during their first meeting at the workers' ball in Minsk, she took him for a real Soviet as his accent and vocabulary were perfect. During his hearing before the Warren Commission, George de Mohrenschildt, a White Russian friend of Lee, said: "He spoke Russian fluently. He had a slight accent and made a few grammatical errors but he had remarkable ease in expressing himself in Russian. He preferred to speak Russian than English. He wanted to switch from English to Russian all the time." In his unpublished manuscript, de Mohrenschildt even writes that Lee's Russian was rich and classic and that he seemed to have read the great masterpieces of Russian literature in their original version. But where does this ease come from in a language that he did not learn during his difficult and chaotic school career? There can only be two explanations¹⁵.

The first confirms Oswald's membership in an American intelligence service and his training at the Monterey military institute. The second joins the thesis developed by the

researcher John Armstrong which we will take up later: Lee Harvey Oswald is in fact a "fabrication" mixing two different characters.

When first reading the Warren Report, one question immediately comes to mind. If Lee Harvey Oswald is the deranged person described by the Commission, if he orders communist propaganda and a weapon in the mail, if he is indeed the traitor to the nation offering its secrets to the Soviets, why does his name not appear- not when, preparing for the presidential trip, the FBI and the Secret Service uncovered a file of potentially dangerous people in the Fort Worth-Dallas area? However, these lists systematically mention communist activists and sympathizers. If Lee, who does not hesitate to appear as president of a small pro-Castro group, is not mentioned, it is surely because his communist attachment is considered a simple cover.

Indeed, we must remember that in the 50s and 60s, Hoover, obsessed by a threat from the East, invested massively in the American Communist Party. Today, as the documents are made public, Hoover's monomania becomes clearer. In 1960, the American Communist Party had eight thousand members, more than half of whom belonged to the FBI. Lee's notebook contains several names of government agencies, and even the home address and telephone number of James Hosty of the FBI. When the FBI submitted its report on this document to the Commission on December 23, 1963, Hosty's name was forgotten, the Bureau surely wanting to conceal the services rendered by Oswald. Because many elements lead us to believe that Lee also worked for the FBI. On August 10, 1963, Lee was arrested in New Orleans after distributing leaflets in favor of Castro which turned into a fistfight. There, Oswald asks to see a member of the FBI. Although it is a Saturday and Oswald's "crime" is unimportant, Officer John Quigley rushes to the prison and, for an hour and a half, has a one-on-one time with Lee. A few hours later, he was released. The FBI never wanted to say why Oswald wanted to meet one of his men. Likewise, Quigley's report was never fully revealed to the Commission. In 1977, a document made public by the FBI, however, gave the beginning of an answer: this secret report indicates that it was not Oswald who contacted the FBI but rather a police officer who warned him, after checking in the central file that he was indeed a member of the Bureau. Also in New Orleans, Orest Pena, a Cuban exile and informant for the CIA and the FBI, declared, in 1975, that he had been in the company of Oswald and federal agent Warren de Brueys several times, specifying even ten days before appearing before the Commission, de Brueys threatened him, forbidding him to speak about his experience. In Dallas, Will Hayden Griffin, also a member of the FBI, produced a memorandum in January 1964 concluding that Lee was indeed working as an informant

for the FBI. William Walter, another New Orleans agent, testified under oath in 1978 that the FBI had two files on Oswald: one as surveillance, the other as an informant. But all of the information contained in these files was destroyed at the time of his arrest. The strongest evidence confirming his employment as a Bureau informant remains a telephone call from Waggoner Carr to J. Lee Rankin. On January 22, 1964, the Attorney General of Texas contacted the Commission's advisor to tell him that he had just received confirmation from a reliable source that Oswald was an informant for the Bureau, that he had been recruited in September 1962 and received two hundred dollars a month. Carr even specifies that the former marine's file bears the number S-179. Since 1975, and the declassification of the minutes relating to the discussions of the members of the Warren Commission, the identity of Carr's source has been known and tends to authenticate the information since it is the district attorney of Dallas, Henry Wade, himself a former FBI agent. In addition to revealing the embarrassment of Warren's men who did not dare to implicate Hoover, the transcripts indicate that Rankin, for his part, obtained confirmation of Oswald's membership in the FBI from the Dallas Secret Service.

If Oswald was an FBI informant, that does not necessarily implicate the agency in the murder of President Kennedy. But that explains the wind of madness that gripped the offices in Dallas and New Orleans as soon as the identity of the alleged assassin was revealed. William Walter in Louisiana, as we have seen, testified to the destruction of two files concerning Oswald on the evening of November 22. In 1975, after a revelation from the Dallas Times Herald, James Hosty was forced to admit that he had suppressed information concerning Lee. In fact, about two weeks before Kennedy's murder, Oswald went to FBI headquarters in Dallas, asked to meet Hosty. The agent being absent, he left a note for him. On November 22, Hosty reported Oswald's passage to his superior, J. Gordon Shanklin, who did not hide his fears or his agitation. On the Sunday, just after Oswald's assassination, Shanklin summons Hosty and tells him: "Oswald is dead now. There will be no trial. Come on, get rid of this!" As Hosty crosses the note of the alleged assassin of the President, Shanklin loses his temper: "No! I don't want to see him here anymore. I don't want him in our offices anymore. Destroy it!" Hosty then goes to the toilet, tears up the evidence, throws it in one of the toilets and flushes the toilet. He said the content of Oswald's note was unrelated to the crime, as Lee simply asked the officer to stop coming to his home for routine visits. But a 1975 internal FBI report is not so categorical. "It is impossible to establish with certainty the content of the note left by Oswald," he said. In fact, if Oswald's note referred neither to JFK nor to informant

work, why was Shanklin panicked? Why so insistently order the destruction of a piece of paper containing nothing compromising for the FBI?

In fact, there is only one effective way to find out if Lee Harvey Oswald worked for the FBI: his tax return. And this is because any money received as an informant must be declared to the tax authorities, while the FBI reports the salaries paid. Unfortunately, thirty-five years after the events, while thousands of documents have been made public, the tax files of Oswald, his wife and his mother are still classified "secret". In 1978, the congressional investigation had the power to remedy this if Marina agreed, but until July 1998, the official version of the investigative panel's report said that the widow had refused. However, this is false. Marina had agreed to make her husband's tax file public, an agreement blocked at the head of the investigation group. Further proof of the lack of independence of this commission of inquiry.

But the FBI is not the only intelligence agency to have been interested in Oswald. Which is hardly surprising since an FBI informant was also often an informant for the CIA, ONI or other spy branches of the military. As we have seen, numerous accounts indicate that Oswald was drafted by the CIA during his service with the Marines. Its sending to the Soviet Union was therefore done either under the orders of the Agency or under those of the ONI. Marchetti, a former CIA official, does not rule out the possibility that his services developed a program similar to that of the navy, nor that the two worked together on the same project. In fact, and contrary to the statements of CIA officials before the Commission, evidence links Lee Harvey Oswald to the Agency.

First element, an internal memorandum written three days after the assassination of President Kennedy¹⁶.

A CIA official notes that contacts with Lee Harvey Oswald have existed since his return from the Soviet Union and that the Agency "has shown a clear interest in the intelligence provided by Oswald." Second even stronger proof, the judicial decision handed down in 1977 obliging the CIA to communicate, in the event of its existence, the Oswald file. Surprise, not only is such a document lying dormant in the CIA archives, but it is listed under category 201. A numbering which has the reputation of encompassing the files of the Agency's men. Obviously, when questioned by the congressional commission of inquiry, the CIA denied this classification, explaining somewhat vaguely that the 201 files "were opened when a person is considered to have espionage or counter-intelligence potential, 'spying'. Thus, Fidel Castro would be the

subject of a huge file 201. CIA officials add that its agents do not have their own files. This denial, half-hearted since if the Agency refuses to confirm Oswald's membership in the CIA it acknowledges, after fifteen years of denials, having a file on him, is contradicted by some of its former members. Thus, Philip Agee, who resigned from the CIA, explaining its mode of operation, states that for "each agent corresponds to a file. This file begins with the number 201 and is followed by a set of five to eight digits. File 201 then contains all the information referring to the agent's activity. For security reasons, folder 201 is divided into two parts stored independently. The first part contains the real name of the agent, his position and personal information. The other contains his code names and the details of his missions¹⁷".

Victor Marchetti also remembers seeing an FBI memorandum dated December 9, 1963 on the Oswald file: "File 201 originally came from the army services. Days after the crime, the FBI located an "Oswald 201" at Marine headquarters. It was a classic employment file which contained salary receipts, a medical file, his various functions... The file was then transferred to the CIA. " Asked by telephone by Weberman, before the confirmation of the existence of such a file, Marchetti added: "If you can prove that it exists, then you have something... If you can prove that it is a 201, then he was an agent, or at least a contact, but more likely an agent." Patrick McGarvey, also a former member of the CIA staff, confirms: "It's a bomb. If a guy has a 201, that means he was a full-time employee of our organization." Bradley Ayers, head of the Bay of Pigs Military Preparedness Agency, is enthusiastic: "The fact that Oswald has a 201 file is absolutely incredible. This means that he was a contract agent, working for the Agency full-time for at least a period or that he had some sort of agreement with the CIA¹⁸."

The difference between the official position of the CIA and that of its former members proves troubling. Especially since there is no longer room for doubt about the meaning of files 201. Indeed, in 1974, during the Rockefeller Commission on the illicit activities of the Agency, part of the CIA's secrets were revealed, including Operation Chaos. This illegal territorial surveillance program concerned nearly three hundred thousand Americans in 1972, a figure established after a complete review of all the files opened by the Agency that year. The analysis of the 201 files is impressive in this regard: only 11% of them concern the official definition of the CIA, in other words people with espionage potential; 19% is dedicated to contacts who could become future agents. Obviously, the remaining 70% concerns the agents. The fact that "only" nine 201s out of ten are reserved for members or sympathizers of the CIA does not exclude the fact that Oswald is a minority case. But then why, if the Oswald file is simply devoted to his

surveillance, did the CIA deny its existence for years? And once again, if Oswald was under surveillance, why was he not listed during the preliminary searches for the presidential trip?

The CIA lie is perhaps the greatest admission of the use of Oswald's services. If Oswald was not an agent or had not worked for the CIA, why did the CIA agree to make a fool of itself by explaining that it did not debrief Oswald upon his return from the Soviet Union, when the recent Documents made public by the ARRB tend to prove that the CIA met with Lee on several occasions and that even audio recordings were made. Why, even though it has done its job correctly, does the CIA prefer to say the opposite? In fact, like the FBI, the CIA wants to prevent links between it and the assassin from emerging. The denial of the evidence, this extraordinary desire to reject Oswald, actually produces the opposite effect. Two final elements confirm the Agency's unease when the Oswald case is discussed. First, his file 201 begins on December 9, 1960 with a confidential telegram from the State Department reporting his defection, a telegram that arrived at the CIA on October 31, 1959. However, it was rather on this date that Oswald left the United States for the Soviet Union, that the file should have been opened. This discrepancy can be explained in two ways. Either, once again, the information transmitted by the CIA in 1977 is inaccurate, or, as Agee and Marchetti recount, Oswald already had a file at that date. A file divided into two parts, the second of which, made public, was only opened in 1960. As for 201 established in the name of Lee Henry (sic) Oswald declassified in 1977, it only has a virtual existence since it was empty! The CIA explained that as the information it contained was of no interest, it had been destroyed "as a matter of routine". This gesture, scandalous when it concerns the assassin of a President, was perhaps never carried out to the extent that it now appears certain that the 201 presented by the CIA was not that of Lee, but a fake . An internal Agency memorandum declassified in 1991 mentions that Oswald's entire file "fills two cupboards with four drawers", a size too large for a modest former soldier who had chosen the communist model, but above all information in disagreement with the document made public which fits on one page.

Lee Harvey Oswald's address book contains, in addition to the contact details of FBI agents, other interesting details. In the name of the Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall firm, he noted the word "micro-dot". This technique, developed by the German secret services during the Second World War, allows the sending of confidential information in extremely small sizes - a report can thus be worked in such a way as not to exceed the measurements of a postage stamp -, technique used by intelligence services around the

world but unknown to the public in 1963. The testimony of Dennis Ofein, employee of Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall, confirms that Oswald knew perfectly well the meaning and the reproduction technique used to make this type of documents.

Another, even stronger element, revealed in 1978 by the Dallas Morning News, links Lee Harvey Oswald to the world of espionage. On the afternoon of November 22, 1963, DPD Detectives R. S. Stovall and Gus Rose searched the Paine garage in Irving for evidence. In Lee's sailor bag, the two police officers discover a Minox, a classic camera in the world of intelligence. Measuring just nine centimeters, this German invention was used by the Allies and the Nazis during World War II. Oswald's Minox does appear, with the reference 375, on the inventory of objects sent to the FBI on November 26, 1963 but, when the report was published, the description of the 375 changed. It is no longer a Minox brand camera but a light meter from the same company. Questioned by the Dallas daily, Gus Rose explains: "The FBI called it a light meter, I know. But, I know a camera when I see it. The item we recovered from Irving in Oswald's duffel bag was a Minox camera. There is no doubt about it. The FBI agents tried to get me to change my reports because I didn't write down that it was a light meter. I don't know why they wanted me to change my mind, but they probably had a good reason for it."

The reason for this umpteenth manipulation is clear. The FBI knows that the Minox attests to Oswald's membership in an intelligence service. Journalist Earl Golz contacted the Minox firm in New York and communicated the serial number of the device found. Kurt Lohn, responsible for the distribution of Minox objects, is clear: the number 27259 on the back of the device does not correspond to a series manufactured for commerce, the Minoxes distributed in the United States all begin with the number 135, followed by three other digits. Other information from the firm: in 1963 it did not sell light meters in the United States. In 1979, the FBI was therefore forced to recognize the existence of the miniature device. Thus, twenty-five photographs, coming not from the film loaded in the Minox but from two negatives found at the same time, were developed. Three of them reveal the interior of a military camp. The scene appears to have been taken in Central America or Asia. Another shot from a boat shows a military barge docked in a mountainous cove. The last ones were all taken in Minsk. There is the airport, different views of a barracks, the famous Language Institute and a radio and television manufacturing factory. As for the film contained in the Minox, its development failed following "a technical incident". In his book published in 1969, Dallas Police Chief Jesse Curry presents a photo taken on the afternoon of November 22. The Minox is there but accompanied by a lot of photographic equipment including three other

cameras, a pair of binoculars, a telescope, a compass and a pedometer. All for a value of several hundred dollars, far more than Lee Harvey Oswald's low official income allows. To be complete on the intelligence aspect of Lee's secret biography, we must not forget to cite his friendship with George de Mohrenschildt, a White Russian from Dallas, expert surveyor, former spy for the Nazis and valuable contact of the CIA in 1963.

But it is another element, a telephone call made by Lee Harvey Oswald from his prison on November 23, 1963, which is surely the ultimate proof of his membership in the American intelligence services. At the origin of this information never published in France, Alveeta Treon, an employee of the telephone switchboard at the DPD headquarters. In 1968, Treon delivered her memories to lawyer Bernard Fensterwald¹⁹.

On November 23, 1963, she arrived at her post between 10:15 p.m. and 10:30 p.m. There, her colleague Louise Swinney informed her that her superior was waiting for her. Treon's boss is not alone. Two men, probably from the Secret Service, are sitting near the desk. We then explain to the operator that Lee Harvey Oswald will soon make a call from prison and that she must ensure that the agents can hear the conversation. At 10:45 p.m., the red light on the plug switchboard comes on. As expected, Oswald tries to contact the outside world. It's Swinney who picks up first, notes Lee's request, warns him to wait and slips the piece of paper to the two agents. One of them then tells her how to act. "I couldn't believe it. Swinney came back from the next room where the two agents were standing, sat down and said to Oswald, 'I'm sorry, the number isn't answering.' And she immediately cut off without giving him time to react." Then, Louise Swinney crumples up the sheet she used to write down the number and throws it in the trash. Twenty minutes later, when Swinney left her post, Treon retrieved the note and, on a search slip, copied Lee's request: "John Hurt, Raleigh, North Carolina," to, she said, keep a "remembrance" of the assassination of the President. On April 6, 1970, Sherman Skolnick obtained by law that the Treon slip be made public. Along with the name and address Oswald requested are two phone numbers, 919.834.7430 and 919.833.1253. Seven years later, the Congressional investigative group decided to explore the Raleigh trail, which quickly turned out to be a dead end since the Southern Bell Telephone Company informed the Commission that these numbers were not in service in 1963. The story of Treon is therefore officially buried.

However, thanks to the work of Grover Proctor, the conclusions of the investigative group and the information from the telephone company lose all credibility. Indeed, contrary to the information from Southern Bell Telephone, appear in the North Carolina

directory for the year 1962 at the requested numbers: John D. Hurt and John W. Hurt. The call to Raleigh is therefore confirmed, its reason remains to be discovered. John W. Hurt's lead never came to fruition. Robert Blakey, head of the Congressional Investigative Group, told author Anthony Summers that his men managed to find him but that he denied knowing Lee Harvey Oswald. On the other hand, John David Hurt has been identified. He's an insurance company investigator. Questioned several times by researchers, he also denied any contact with Oswald. But Proctor discovered that Hurt had been a counterintelligence agent during World War II. A fact confirmed by Hurt himself.

Let's summarize: on the evening of November 23, Oswald, whose telephone communications are limited, decides to use his right to contact a former counterespionage agent who seems not to know him! The call is important because the Secret Service prefers to assert that it did not take place and that Hurt's number does not appear in Lee's address book. Why then does Oswald know the contact details of a man who has never heard of him by heart? The first instinct is to think of the error: Treon could have retrieved the wrong paper from the trash. However, when asked about her colleague Louise Swinney, the one who noted the number, she refused to comment on the fact. She does not confirm it, but refuses to deny it. "The call is true," Robert Blakey told researcher Anthony Summers; it was an outward call, and I consider it really disturbing. Its destination is deeply disturbing. It's a mystery with no answer."

However, the solution exists and is found in the modus operandi of intelligence agents. Already, Sherman Skolnick, when obtaining the coordinates noted by Treon, had declared that the call to Hurt "was the proof to verify that Oswald was indeed an intelligence agent." The report discovered by Skolnick confirms this. Late in the evening on November 23, 1963, Abraham Bolden, an agent on duty for the Secret Service in Chicago, received a call from the Dallas office. He is asked to search the files for the names Hurt and Heard. The communication to Chicago is instructive since in early November 1963 Bolden helped foil a plot to assassinate JFK in which four anti-Castro Cubans were involved. A few months after Kennedy's murder, Bolden, the first black Secret Service agent appointed by the President himself, publicly criticized the work of the Secret Service before, during and after the trip to Dallas. In August 1964, Bolden was sentenced to six years of silence after attempting to sell documents. It now appears that he was the victim of a frame-up to stop his criticism.

It is Victor Marchetti who reveals an essential detail: the fact that the city of Raleigh is located a few kilometers from the secret base of Nag's Head, where the program to send young Americans to the Soviet Union was created and managed. However, to understand this data, it is necessary to know the mode of operation of an agent on duty. When he wants to contact his handling officer, he first goes through a "clean" responder, an intermediary unrelated to the operation in progress who does not know him and can never be connected to him in the event of a problem. The agent leaves a code name and a number to call back. His correspondent then knows that he must notify a predetermined person. Concretely this means that Lee Harvey Oswald, convinced while acting within the framework of an official mission, does not call a lawyer but John Hurt in Raleigh. His intention is to tell him that Alek Hidell, his own CIA code name, is waiting for instructions at the Dallas prison telephone number. His call being unanswered, although, according to procedure, this should never be the case, Oswald understands that he has been manipulated or let go by his superiors. A few moments later, he issues a warning to his accomplices. While he has always refused to speak, seeming to wait for an intervention allowing his release, he took advantage of a transfer from one office to another to tell the cameras: "I'm just a patsy, I'm just a patsy!" The next morning, Jack Ruby murders him in the DPD basement.

Jack Ruby is a vital piece of the Lee Harvey Oswald mystery, even though the Warren Commission has always refused to link the two men. The official report is clear: Ruby's gesture was an impulsive act. And, to put an end to any rumors, the document states: "The Commission believes that there is no evidence to establish a significant link between Jack Ruby and organized crime." However, denouncing this lie legitimately allows us to argue that Ruby and Oswald knew each other.

The connections between Jack Ruby and the Mafia are so obvious that one can only admire the denial work of the Warren Commission. From his early years in Chicago to the assassination of Oswald, via Louisiana, and California, not forgetting the casinos of Havana and Las Vegas, Ruby's life is truly that of a Mafia lieutenant. An alphabetical listing of Jack's associates is like looking through a directory of organized crime²⁰.

Barney Baker, henchman of trade unionist and mafia Jimmy Hoffa, described by Robert Kennedy as an "ambassador of violence" and former "gun-carrier" of godfathers Jack Lansky and Bugsy Siegel, appears twice in the record of telephone calls made by Ruby in the weeks preceding the crime, as well as in a diary with its three issues. Joseph Campisi, one of Ruby's closest friends, associated with the godfather of Dallas, Joseph

Civello, owns many businesses in the city including a restaurant frequented by the Middle. This man settled in Dallas with the blessing of Carlos Marcello, the formidable godfather of Louisiana. Who, questioned by the FBI, admits to having met Ruby the day before Oswald's murder. Frank Caracci, a member of the Marcello family, responsible for the gambling sector for Louisiana and Texas, admitted to having met Ruby in October 1963. The two men also exchanged numerous telephone calls. Frank Chavez, like Barney Baker, is a member of Jimmy Hoffa's Teamsters. After being arrested for attempted murder, Chavez confessed to seeing Ruby in 1961 to transfer money from the union to the Mafia. A Justice Department memorandum also links Chavez to mobster Tony Provenzani, another friend of Ruby. Joseph Civello, the godfather in charge of Texas, was interviewed by the FBI days after Oswald's death and admitted to knowing Jack Ruby "for at least ten years." Mickey Cohen, mafia for the Marcello family in charge of drug trafficking, is also a relation of Ruby. Al Gruber, Jack's former roommate in Chicago, arrested six times in the 1960s, is associated with the Teamsters and Mickey Cohen. After ten years of silence, he visited Ruby two weeks before the crime. Ruby's telephone records show that less than three hours after JFK's assassination he called Gruber in Los Angeles. Russell Matthews, a member of the Florida Mafia led by Santos Trafficante, is a friend of Joseph Campisi and Jack Ruby. On October 3, 1963, the two men spoke on the telephone. Same thing for Murray Miller, former Teamster treasurer, associated with various organized crime figures. Telephone call also in November 1963 to Lenny Patrick, right-hand man of Chicago godfather Sam Giacana. Another godfather relative, Nofio Pecora, a member of the Marcello family, speaks with Ruby on October 30, 1963. Johnny Roselli, a former member of Al Capone's team working for the CIA in the attempted murder of Fidel Castro, also knows Ruby and describes him as one of his own. According to various FBI reports, Roselli and Ruby met at least twice in a Miami motel during the fall of 1963. Johnny Roselli's body, cut into several pieces, was discovered in 1976 in Key Biscayne Bay in Florida a few days before being heard by the congressional investigative group. Sam Giacana was also murdered the day before his interview. The caliber and mode of operation lead us to believe that the godfather was liquidated not by the Mafia but by a government agency. Finally, on October 26, 1963, Irwin Wiener, associate of Hoffa, Giancana and Trafficante, received a twelve-minute phone call from Jack Ruby.

The Lewis McWillie case is even more disturbing for the Commission since it is Ruby himself who mentions it during his hearing, admitting to having unfailing admiration for him and calling him frequently. McWillie is an associate of Meyer Lanski, Santos Trafficante and Dino Cellini in controlling the casinos of Havana and Las Vegas.

On the activities of Ruby, owner of a strip club, there are multiple reports attributing to him mafia activities. On December 6, 1963, the FBI questioned William Abadie, organizer of clandestine betting, who explained that he had set up various prohibited games for Ruby. Abadie even specifies that many DPD police officers participated in the betting. Information since confirmed by numerous sources including Ruby's notebook where he conscientiously noted the names and addresses of the members of his club. The Dallas police officers are massively registered there and, in particular, those responsible. There are also judges, FBI agents and the city's big money. Harry Hall, a former professional gambler who became an FBI and Treasury informant, confirms Abadie's statements. According to him, Ruby is in charge of gaming in the Dallas-Fort Worth area. Also note the arrest in Oakland in 1959 of Harry Siedband, a professional player. On him, the list of his employers: for Texas, only one name appears, again that of Ruby.

Oswald's killer also appears to have drug connections. He would have served as an intermediary during the establishment of a major traffic between Texas and Mexico. In his book, Chief Curry admits to having been interviewed by the FBI on the relationship between Ruby and James Breen, organizer of this cartel. It is also now certain that Ruby participated in vast arms trafficking to Cuba. In 1959, when the island had just fallen under Castro's control, he went to Havana at least twice and came into contact with the traffickers who allowed Lider Maximo to arm himself to fight Batista. It should also be noted that, as usual, the Mafia played it safe by helping both the revolutionary and the dictator. A behavior which explains the fury of the Middle when Castro, not respecting his commitments, cleans the island and expels the members of organized crime. Some time before his death, awaiting a retrial, Ruby feared that his Cuban sojourns would surface. He confided first to his doctors then to his lawyers: "They will find out about my trips to Cuba, the weapons and everything else." In a letter written in detention, he also notes that he confided to his guard that he had sent weapons to the island. When one of his employees, Wally Weston, visits him, Ruby says to him: "Wally, do you know what's going to happen now? They will discover my trips to Cuba, my trips to New Orleans, the weapons and above all everything else." The Congressional investigation, for its part, allows for the first time to discover Ruby's activities on the island: "We have established beyond a shadow of a doubt that Jack Ruby continually and willfully lied to the FBI and to the Warren Commission regarding the number and duration of his stays in Cuba. It is now clear, for example, that the purpose of these trips was not of a social nature as claimed but with the intention of serving as courier,

probably for large sums of money imported or exported from Cuba. A body of evidence strongly indicates an association between Ruby and Santos Trafficante, and that Ruby's travels were related to Trafficante's detention and negotiation of his release. Jack Ruby's trips to Cuba were actually organized crime activities.”

Another aspect of Ruby's life deliberately neglected by the Warren Commission is the fact that in 1959 he became an FBI informant. On February 27, 1964, Hoover wrote to Rankin asking him to keep the revelation secret: “For your information, Ruby was contacted by an agent in our Dallas office on March 11, 1959 due to his position as a night club manager who may have information on the criminal elements of Dallas. He was informed of the legal limits of the Bureau in terms of criminal problem and then promised to give information in accordance with this framework. He was contacted eight times between March 11, 1959 and October 2, 1959, but did not provide any interesting information and therefore the contacts were not renewed. Ruby was never paid and was never an FBI informant.” Hoover's last sentence is amusing. While he has just precisely described the nature of Ruby's activities, he dares to conclude that he was never an informant of their services. Since 1975, new declassified documents and testimonies from former FBI personnel have continued to attest to a longer collaboration between the Bureau and Oswald's assassin. The Congressional investigation thus gave Charles Flynn, Ruby's agent, the opportunity to clarify the commitment of the boss of the Carousel Club. “First,” he said, “it wasn't him who contacted Ruby, but the opposite, Jack wanting to give him information. This is why, contrary to Hoover's allegations, Flynn opened a PCI, Potential Criminal Informant, file.” In addition, Ruby took his new role very seriously. On April 27, 1959, he deposited more than five hundred dollars' worth of electronic surveillance equipment into his safe at the Merchant State Bank in Dallas, including everything needed to wiretap a telephone.

These aspects of Ruby's past revealed, we must now focus on the second untruth of the report: “There is no evidence that Oswald and Ruby knew each other or had relationships with third parties.” This conclusion is repeated again in the report of the congressional investigative group with, however, perhaps unintentionally, some caveats: “We did not find evidence to say that Oswald and Ruby knew each other, although we know both men lived in the Oak Cliff neighborhood, that they had a post office box at the Terminal Annex and that it is possible to find tenuous links connecting third parties.”

However, there are numerous testimonies and documents linking Oswald to his assassin. As we have seen, the first elements bringing the two men together come from Ruby's

club. Beverly Oliver and her missing friend, dancer Jada, testified to Oswald's presence at Ruby's table. Karen Bennet Carlin, nicknamed Little Lynn, also a dancer at the club, was questioned on November 24, 1963, by the FBI. Agent Roger Warner notes her state as "close to hysteria": "Miss Carlin was extremely agitated and reluctant to give me her testimony. She told me that she had the impression that Lee Oswald, Jack Ruby and others whose names she did not know were involved in a plot to assassinate President Kennedy and that she too would be killed if she gave the slightest information to the authorities." Since this interview with the FBI, Little Lynn has disappeared. For many years, researchers were convinced of her death. But today it seems that she lives far from Dallas under another identity. It is also very likely that she remained in contact with Beverly Oliver.

Madeleine Brown, who was Lyndon Johnson's favorite for over twenty years, also knew Jack Ruby. Responsible for certain advertising budgets in the largest agency in Dallas, she used to go with her colleagues for a drink after work. Particularly at the Carousel Club. She remembers that during the spring of 1963, while Ruby was at her table, the conversation turned to the attempted assassination of General Walker. Confident, Ruby announced that Oswald was responsible. No one knew the name, but in the face of his determination, Brown remembered it. In November 1963, when Ruby murdered Oswald, Madeleine spoke with her colleagues about the incident. "Everyone knew that Oswald and Ruby knew each other. In fact, I believed it myself for a very long time. And I was really surprised when, in the mid-1980s, I learned that officially they had no relationship."²¹

In November 1963, magician William Crowe signed a contract with the Carousel Club. On the 25th, the day after Oswald's assassination, he told a journalist friend from the Associated Press agency that Lee was a client of the company. And specifies that nine days earlier Oswald was chosen to make the spectator a victim of his trick. Questioned again by the Dallas Morning News in the 1970s, Crowe confirmed his remarks and added that he had received a visit from the FBI in the week following the publication of his memories, the agents asking him to leave Dallas and not to discuss this affair again.

Walter Weston was Ruby's club host until November 15, 1963. In 1976, after receiving several anonymous threats, he agreed to deliver his memories to the New York Daily News. He claims to have seen Oswald with Ruby on at least two occasions and adds that one evening Oswald, particularly drunk, even called him a communist. The scene had ended in a fight and Ruby, who had participated in it, seemed to have known Oswald for

some time. When the New York journalist asked Weston why he had not released his version sooner, he replied: "Billy Willis, the club musician, Kathy Kay, a dancer and I, discussed the incident the day Jack killed Oswald. Willis told me, "Walter, the best thing we can do is stay out of it. Keep our mouths shut. Don't tell anyone." That's what I did." Yet in 1964, Weston visited Ruby in prison. His curiosity being too strong, he asks if Oswald was indeed a client of the Club: "He didn't tell me anything, neither yes nor no. He just stared at me. Weston still remembers a private meeting in the back room of the club that included "six to eight guys from Chicago and Jack Ruby."

Arrested in 1976 and convicted of murder, Mafia member Paul Buccili was one of the Chicago men. He remembers that the meeting took place in the fall of 1963: "I was there, there was Jack Ruby, Lee Oswald, Sam Giancana, John Rosselli and a guy from the FBI. The subject was the lead-up to the assassination of John Kennedy. I can't say what the final arrangement was since Sam and I left. Sam told me he didn't want to be involved in this. Damn, he helped put Kennedy in the White House! But three weeks later JFK was killed and we all knew it wasn't one man who could have done the job."

Ester Ann Mash, a waitress at the Carousel Club, also remembers that meeting. In 1986, she agreed to share her memories with Jim Marrs. "It was an important meeting and I had to follow Jack's orders to the letter. He had ordered not to be disturbed under any circumstances. I was the only person allowed in the room. I had to bring the drinks and immediately disappear. Five men were dressed in dark suits [...] like they were out of a gangster movie. There was another man, dressed more casually. In fact, he didn't fit in with the rest of the group at all. In total, including Ruby, there were seven of them. They talked until almost 1 in the morning. When the Suits left, the other stayed with Jack. This man was Lee Harvey Oswald. I remember him really well because he was really different from the others. He only ordered beer while the others drank cocktails. [...] On Sunday morning, my children were watching TV when they showed Oswald's transfer. Ruby shot him and I screamed, "Oh! My God!" I couldn't believe my eyes. He was the weird little guy who was at the secret meeting of Jack and the Mafia guys. I saw the grimace on Oswald's face the moment Jack charged at him. It was like a smile because he knew Jack was his friend. I didn't want to be involved in this matter so I didn't say anything. [...] Now I don't have long to live, that's why I'm telling you this. Someone had to know this before I died.²²"

It is interesting to note that the police chief, Jesse Curry, has a reflection quite similar to that of Mash on the attitude of Lee Oswald at the time of his assassination: "One may

wonder if it was not a flash of recognition that lit Oswald's eyes as he moved closer to the reporters and saw Ruby.”

Better than feelings or testimonies, there are three written proofs linking Lee Harvey Oswald to Jack Ruby, elements which have never been published in France, two of which confirm Ruby's involvement in the JFK crime.

The first of these revelations comes from the work of Jim Marrs and Jack White. In 1992, the two Texan researchers discovered a bad photocopy of a police report in the Marguerite Oswald collection deposited at Texas Christian University. This General Offense Report²³ from the DPD is a bomb.

On October 10, 1963, forty-four days before the President's assassination, at 11:30 p.m., the Dallas police telephone exchange received a call from Mary Bledsoe living at 621 North Marsalis. Bledsoe, who rents rooms in her large house, reports that “two men, including one of her tenants, are fighting violently” in one of the apartments. A patrol car is sent. On board, officers White and Hargis. When they arrived, the damage was significant: broken chairs, exploded television, smashed bed. Upon seeing the police, the two men immediately stop tearing each other apart. The first, the tenant of Bledsoe, is named O. H. Lee; the other, J. R. Rubenstein, resides at 1203 1/2 Commerce Street. A witness, H. H. Grant, thirty-two years old, living in Dallas, was also at the scene. The report ends in complete confusion. When the man named O. H. Lee had to prove his identity, he presented “papers and a postal address in the name of Alek Hidél”. The two men immediately agreed to pay the sum of fifty dollars for the breakage, Mary Bledsoe did not file a complaint and no arrest was made.

This report deserves some explanation since it is written proof of the relationship between Ruby and Lee. First, the identity of the two offenders. O. H. Lee is the name given by Lee Harvey Oswald in early November 1963 when he rented a room from Earlene Roberts. As we have seen, Lee also uses the pseudonym Alek Hidél or Hiddel in the same way as other members of the CIA. As far as Rubenstein is concerned, that's Jack Ruby's real name. But problem, his middle name does not start with an R since it is Léon. Likewise, his address is not 1203 1/2 Commerce Street, but 1312 1/2 of the same street. A difference that can have several origins. Either it is a lie by Ruby in order to avoid yet another complaint for a fight and nighttime noise, a theory all the more plausible since he is being pursued by the tax authorities and risks prison. Is he thinking of covering his tracks by providing an incorrect name and address? In fact, if so, by

giving information close to reality instead of any other invention, he is showing intelligence. He knows that if arrested he will be taken to DPD headquarters, where he knows dozens of police officers by first name. A pseudonym would be immediately revealed, while giving a name and address relatively close to the truth allows him to plead an honest mistake due, for example, to too much alcohol consumption, and not to be accused of lying. Alternatively, Officers White and Hargis recognized Jack Ruby, remembering the free rounds at his club, the free sandwiches on late nights, and his accommodating daughters. Also, to avoid a new complaint, they voluntarily write down incorrect information. Last possibility, the errors, concerning details, are the work of two people wanting to implicate Ruby and Lee, thus creating an incident under false identities. This last thesis, to tell the truth, does not hold. Already, the first man would have presented himself under the identity of Lee Harvey Oswald in order to facilitate the connection between the incident and the JFK crime. Same comment for the second: it would have been simpler to give the name of Jack Ruby to imply him.

In fact, several elements allow us to affirm that the incident of October 10 is real and that its actors are indeed Oswald and Ruby. Starting with the date. From October 7 to 11, Lee Harvey Oswald lived at 621 North Marsalis and rented a room from Mary Bledsoe. The address, it should be noted, is very close to Ruby's apartment and not far from the place where police officer Tippit was murdered on the afternoon of November 22. Finally, the apartment Lee rented at the time of JFK's assassination is a few blocks away. On October 11, the day after the fight, Mary Bledsoe terminated Oswald's tenancy. No reason was given during her hearing before the Commission. Because the renter is heard by Warren's men. Not to recount the incident between Lee and Ruby, but as a star witness. Let us remember that a few minutes after the crime, she traveled by bus with Oswald²⁴.

And, suddenly, in light of the police report of October 10, Bledsoe's entire incoherent behavior becomes crystal clear. If she suddenly canceled Lee's rental, it was because of the fight the day before. An element that she cannot cite before the Commission since officially Lee and Ruby did not know each other. Or better, an anecdote censored by one of the famous off-recording conversations of the investigation group. If Mary Bledsoe invents the bus incident and the fact that Oswald smiled at the news of the attack, it is out of revenge. Not for the fifty dollars in damage but because that night Oswald had dared to make her look crazy in front of the Dallas police. While she claimed that her tenant was called O. H. Lee, Oswald responded, with supporting evidence, that his name was Alek Hidel. And so, thirty-five years after the events, not only are the links uniting

Oswald and Ruby clarified, but one of the mysteries surrounding the behavior of a witness is clarified.

Two previously unpublished documents reveal the presence of Jack Ruby near the Texas School Book Depository, his involvement in the crime and the trap set for Oswald. The first document dated December 1, 1963 is an FBI report written by Agent Alan Manning in Tyler, Texas²⁵.

On November 30, eight days after the assassination of President Kennedy, Evelyn Harris delivered crucial information. A friend, Lucy Lopez, returned from Dallas, told her a wonderful story. Lopez's sister "works as a handmaid in a sewing workshop across from the Texas School Book Depository"²⁶.

She and other colleagues knew Lee Harvey Oswald who apparently spoke good Spanish and sometimes lunched with them at a nearby restaurant. They would have known Jack Ruby. On November 22, 1963, the girls, all of Spanish origin, watched the presidential parade from a studio window. They allegedly observed Jack Ruby pacing in the street near the Texas School Book Depository building. Better, when Oswald came out of the building, they saw Ruby give him a weapon. Mrs. Lopez claimed that after Oswald's assassination the girls were too scared to contact the DPD and, as far as she knew, "no one ever asked them about the assassination of President Kennedy or the assassination of Oswald."

This testimony kept secret for decades is surely authentic. In any case, several elements suggest this. First, the proximity between the statement and the date of the crime. Then the fact that the information is neither commercialized, nor voluntary, nor delivered for advertising purposes. Then, the accumulation of verifiable details like the sewing workshop, the name of Lucy Lopez's sister, the view from the window, the restaurant Lee frequented, his fluency in Spanish. Finally, this report makes it possible to put together different pieces of the puzzle. Starting with the photograph by Phil Willis censored by the Warren Commission because it showed Ruby a few meters from the Depository²⁷.

Without forgetting the testimony of Julia Ann Mercer recognizing Jack Ruby at the wheel of a green van parked improperly near the Grassy Knoll and housing a rifle. We also have to remember that this complements Ruby's schedule. His presence at the

Dallas Morning News headquarters episodically before and after the crime, but also during it, is finally justified²⁸.

But, of course, the crux of the testimony is that Ruby handed Oswald a gun. This information helps solve the mystery of Lee's weapon and understand how he was framed.

During his arrest in the Texas Theater, Lee Harvey Oswald carried a revolver. A weapon, he says, that he recovered from his room around 1 p.m. When, at the very beginning of his custody, Curry asks him for more information about the place and date of purchase, Oswald loses his temper and stammers that he bought it on impulse in Fort Worth. At that time, he is unaware that his accomplices have abandoned him and that an accumulation of fabricated evidence will convict him. So he protects Ruby. Because it was Jack who gave him the weapon, as the girls in the workshop tell us. Moreover, on this point, Earlene Roberts, his landlady, is categorical: there was no weapon hidden in Lee's room. And it's hard to imagine Oswald working half a day with a revolver tucked under his shirt. If Ruby gives this weapon to Lee, it is, as we will see, to implicate him in the murder of Agent Tippit and complete the portrait of the ideal assassin.

The second document also comes from the FBI and dates from April 1977. Its contents are as follows:

“On March 2, 1977, Robert J. Potrykus, head of the intelligence division of the Dallas Internal Revenue Service, hand-delivered a letter to the agent in the Dallas FBI office. The letter is an internal memo from the tax department and reveals the following information: “[...] we recently received information that should be used in the investigation into the Kennedy assassination. Our informant told us that on the morning of the assassination Jack Ruby contacted him and asked if he would like to come see “the fireworks.” He was with Jack Ruby and stood on the corner of the Postal Annex Building, facing the Texas School Book Depository. Immediately after the shooting, Ruby left our informant and headed toward the Dallas Morning News.

If you wish, we are available to discuss this problem with your agency.

This report cross-references the information provided by Lucy Lopez. In addition, the tax informant specifies the exact location where he and Ruby were standing. Which allows you to see that it is right opposite the window of the sewing workshop.

Another interesting detail is the fact that Ruby invites a friend “to see the fireworks”. As we will see, Joseph Milteer, leader of the American extreme right wiretapped by the FBI, was more than two weeks before the murder warned of the plan to assassinate the President. He also suggests to a friend to go with him to Dallas. Its terms are the same as those of Ruby. Plus, like Ruby, Milteer was just a few feet away from Dealey Plaza to watch the "show."²⁹

Last remark regarding the value of this informant's testimony: it is difficult to imagine the head of the tax intelligence service going to hand over this type of information to the FBI if he has not first verified the value, i.e. information, or from the informant. Moreover, its offer of collaboration goes in this direction.

In addition, we must question the fact that it is the tax services which collect the information and not the DPD or the FBI. In fact, it does not have a fiscal nature. On the other hand, it is interesting as a bargaining chip for a taxpayer in difficulty. George Senator could be the tax service's informant. Senator shared Ruby's apartment but also his life. Logically, if Jack were to ask someone to accompany him on his big day, he should turn to him. Before the Commission, Senator will not hesitate to provide false alibis to Jack about his schedule in the hours following the crime. Even more interesting, Senator will warn Tom Howard, Ruby's lawyer, of Oswald's murder minutes before the shot is fired! And so, without it shocking anyone, Howard will join his client in the basement of the DPD even though he has just been arrested. Like Ruby, Senator had heavy back taxes. In any case, for the first time, two written and independent testimonies confirm the presence of Ruby near Dealey Plaza, and therefore his participation in the murder of JFK.

Lee involved in the world of intelligence, Oswald and Ruby accomplices, we must now address another mystery in the short life of the alleged assassin of John Kennedy: the fact that in the months preceding the murder several people posed as him , but also the even stranger one which leads some researchers to think that the person known as Lee Harvey Oswald is in fact the union of two very distinct characters.

Issues surrounding Oswald's identity predate JFK's assassination. Since 1960, and on several occasions, Lee has been seen in two places at the same time or in places where, officially, he has not visited. This situation was the origin of a long-remained secret memorandum written by Edgar J. Hoover on June 3, 1960³⁰.

In December 1959, the FBI, learning of Oswald's departure for the Soviet Union, switched its file to "flash" mode. That is to say, every time Lee Harvey Oswald appears in the United States, the office will be alerted to his every move and will check whether it is really him. During the spring of 1960, while Lee was in the Soviet Union, the Bureau's net worked because, at the beginning of June, Hoover wrote to the security service of the State Department: "Since a possibility exists that an impostor is using Oswald's birth certificate, any information from the State Department that may be relevant to this topic is welcome." The FBI information was confirmed a few months later in the area of New Orleans. On January 20, 1961, while Lee was still in the East, the Bolton Ford dealership on North Clayborne Avenue was visited by two men wanting to purchase ten pickup trucks. The first, Hispanic, presents himself under the name of Joseph Moore. The second, a young American, says his name is Oswald. The sale is made when, when filling out the order form, Moore specifies that it must be established in the name of Oswald and a "patriotic" association, Friends of Democratic Cuba (FDC). A second seller witnesses the scene. When on November 22, 1963, these two employees learned of Kennedy's death and Lee's arrest, they notified the FBI and found the order form in their company archives.³¹

For many researchers, the Bolton incident once again proves the existence of the cobweb woven around Lee by certain services. History, in advance, to definitively compromise him when the time comes.

In fact, the explanation may be simpler. The Bolton incident may just be a coincidence, as the name Oswald is not rare enough to suggest that it is the alleged assassin of President Kennedy every time. But the episode becomes revealing when we compare this name and that of the association, the FDC being one of the many anti-Castro organizations in Louisiana. Like many others, it exists thanks to the support of the CIA and pursues the liberation of Cuba as its objective. Its other particularity is to have among its founders an American, Guy Banister, formerly of the FBI who still "freelances" for the ONI and the CIA. In fact, in 1961, the building where his private detective office was located housed two other violently anti-Castroist associations close to the Agency, the Crusade to Free Cuba and the Cuban Revolutionary Council. To complete the picture, you should know that Banister is a member of several far-right groups, publishes, probably with CIA money, the Louisiana Intelligence Digest, an openly racist magazine, and is associated with David Ferrie, the Lee's instructor during his military preparation in the Civil Air Patrol. Ferrie is, as we have seen, Lee's first

contact with the intelligence world. It is therefore not unlikely that Oswald visited Ferrie before leaving for the Soviet Union. Knowing Oswald was several thousand kilometers away, he was able to suggest to Banister the idea of using this name for the purchase of equipment. Because you should know that if the CIA secretly controls most of the anti-Cuban armed groups, their military activities as well as their numerous training camps, their live ammunition tests, their preparations for a landing and their deployment, occasional anti-Cuba sabotage operations are prohibited... but tolerated by a good number of local authorities. Therefore, for security reasons, purchases of heavy equipment are carried out clandestinely or, as is the case here, through nominees.

The Banister case should not, however, be erased with the stroke of a pen because, during the summer of 1963, Lee Harvey Oswald, back in New Orleans, began to work for him and Ferrie. Its mission is to introduce the procastrist milieu of Louisiana. To do this, Oswald opened a branch of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee (FPCC), a tiny association close to the American Communist Party. Lee is the only member, while the president is... Alek Hiddel. The first strategy implemented by Lee consisted of distributing leaflets supporting Cuba while encouraging people to join his association. Twice, he worked under the windows of 544 Camp Street, where Banister's offices were located. So much so that when this type of provocation is reported to him Banister smiles. Delphine Roberts, his secretary, told Jim Garrison that Banister responded, "Don't worry about him, he's with us." He works for us." Other witnesses even saw Oswald in the offices. Delphine Roberts thus remembers confidential discussions between Banister and Oswald, even specifying that Lee had a small room on the ground floor to store his propaganda material. Roberts' sister, who ran a photo store in the same building, adds: "I knew he had his leaflets and books in the room next to where we stored our equipment. He was calm and rarely accompanied. He would just say "hello" or "goodbye" when he passed us. I never saw him chat with Banister but I knew he worked in his office. I knew they worked together. I saw other men who looked like Americans going into Oswald's room. I had the impression that Oswald wanted to make people believe that he was doing something, when he was doing something else. I'm sure Guy Banister was the answer."

For years, Jack Martin was Banister's preferred partner. On November 22, 1963, the two men were seated in a café in the city when they learned of JFK's death. Banister, a violent opponent of Kennedy and an inveterate drinker, suggests celebrating the good news. In the evening, quite tipsy, both returned to 544 Camp Street. There, Banister violently hits his associate. When he leaves the hospital, Jim Garrison is there waiting

for him. A few days earlier, a reliable informant told the prosecutor's office that David Ferrie was in Texas on the day of the assassination. And the investigation into the latter led Garrison to Banister because he found it curious that, on the very day of the crime, this man fought with his associate. Martin then makes some crucial statements: "He started hitting me when I told him that we had seen some funny things this summer. There had never been so many people in the offices. There were Cubans, they all looked the same. There was also David Ferrie. He practically lived there. Oswald was there too. Sometimes he had meetings with Banister, other times he went shooting with Ferrie. Banister was the one who kept the whole circus going." So many elements not to be overlooked in the context of the death of a head of state. But Banister died - officially - of a heart attack ten days before the conclusions of the Warren report. Impossible to know more. His widow told Garrison that she had discovered entire boxes of FPCC leaflets in her husband's belongings and remembered, like Delphine Roberts, that on the day of his death agents from the Secret Service or the FBI came to collect his files. An inventory of these made public in the early 1980s revealed curious titles for a modest private detective: "Central Intelligence Army", "Ammunition and Arms", "Civil Right Program of JFK" and "Fair Play for Cuba Committee". ". And this man with sulfurous activities knew Oswald well and worked with him!

One last element links Banister to Lee³²: the address stamped on the back of the first series of leaflets distributed by Oswald is none other than 544 Camp Street!

In fact Lee served as an agent provocateur. The distribution of leaflets did not attract enough membership, and therefore files relating to communist sympathizers, Oswald organized an incident during a distribution in the streets of New Orleans³³.

On August 9, 1963, he clashed violently with anti-Castro Cubans. But the police officers who intervened and arrested him had the impression, like the passers-by who witnessed them, that the altercation seemed fabricated. In any case, the incident gave Oswald the opportunity to appear in the press and defend the Castro and communist cause. He was even invited on a regional television channel to defend his ideas, a springboard which allowed him to be known and recognized as a communist and to attract Louisiana sympathizers to his side.

But Lee will not reap the fruits of his work: his superiors assign him another, much more prestigious mission: participating in the murder of John Kennedy. It was really from that moment on that the fake Oswalds began to multiply. The conspirators

distributed roles and Lee was unknowingly chosen as a scapegoat. Indeed, as we will see, since his return to Dallas on October 3, 1963, more and more specific incidents have multiplied. Which involve men pretending to be him and who, each time, relate to Kennedy. The accumulation of testimonies from people convinced to have seen him when this is not possible, the contradictory memories of relatives questioned by the Commission, have launched researchers on the trail of a second Oswald. Some, like Jack White³⁴, have devoted themselves for years to photographic research demonstrating the existence of two Lees. The discoveries of this Texan turned out to be astonishing³⁵.

He, for example, demonstrated that Lee's measurements varied depending on the photos and that the shape of his face was not always the same.

At the same time, John Armstrong, a new generation researcher, brilliantly succeeded in proving the impossible. His work, soberly titled "Harvey and Lee",³⁶ won the support of the most skeptical.

His bold conclusions arose after the 1961 arrest of spy Gordon Lonsdale, who had emigrated to Britain from Canada. Based as a businessman in London, he had set up a spy network working for the Soviets. In 1961, his arrest plunged the world of intelligence into another dimension: we discovered that Lonsdale was not a Canadian but a Russian who spoke English perfectly. And for good reason, at nine years old, Konan Molodi - his real name - was voluntarily sent to the United States to be "re-activated" as an adult after having followed, when he came of age, a training course in the Soviet Union. On his return, he "inherited" the name of Lonsdale, a deceased Canadian. Armstrong's remark is simple: since the Soviet services were able to invent a network of "budding" spies, why wouldn't the Americans have established a similar plan? Based on this reflection and documents, the researcher suggests that "in the early 1950s an operation by American services was underway. It involved two teenagers. Lee Oswald from Fort Worth and a Russian speaking kid named "Harvey Oswald" from New York. By early 1952, the two boys were living parallel but separate lives, often in the same town. The ultimate goal of the program was to swap their identities and send Harvey Oswald to Russia, which would happen seven years later. Lee and Harvey went to different schools, worked for different companies. When the Warren Commission pieces together the episodes in Lee Harvey Oswald's life, it will often uncover evidence placing Oswald in two different places at the same time. Unable to explain these differences, it will prefer to ignore them and delete them from its report."

Through a considerable amount of work, research and interviews, Armstrong was able to substantiate his theory with evidence. Although it is impossible to list them all, we can give a few examples. The first aspect concerns Oswald's education. The Warren Commission alleges that Lee traveled several miles from his home to Trinity Evangelical School in the Bronx every day. The problem is that John Pic, Oswald's half-brother, has other memories, ensuring that Lee remained in Manhattan, a few meters from his home. In 1952, Lee underwent a medical examination carried out by Doctor Kurian, whose instructive notes do not appear in the Commission's work. And for good reason: Kurian describes Lee as a malnourished child, small for his age, whose height does not exceed 1.37 m. However, a few months earlier, when he left Fort Worth, a completely different description was given of Lee. Richard Garret, a childhood friend, remembers a boy who was tall for his age, an impression that photographs from the time confirm. Lee is even the tallest of the group and surely the best developed boy. Five months after the visit to Kurian, Lee is measured again by a doctor. This time, he reaches 1.62 m! In 1953, Lee was at school in New York, but at the same time, children and teachers in Stanley, North Dakota, remembered a Harvey Oswald who looked quite similar to him. Later, Lee Oswald was enrolled in an establishment - the evidence abounds - while at the same time Harvey Oswald was present in other courses. Armstrong also noted a parallel evolution in Oswald's professional and military life. Exactly as if two Lees were living together without knowing it. He also discovered that two passports in Oswald's name had been issued a few days apart. One in New Orleans, the other in Los Angeles, the two not bearing the same signature. Finally, during the Commission's investigation, Senator Richard Russell was very perplexed by finding himself in front of two different birth certificates!

The Oswald case becomes even more disturbing when we focus on his corpse. Indeed, if during his time under the flag he measured 1.80 m, he lost six centimeters during his autopsy. In 1977, Michael Eddowes, a British author and lawyer, published *The Oswald File*. His thesis, confirmed by anonymous British intelligence sources, is as follows: "Lee Harvey Oswald was captured by the Soviets in 1959 and an agent resembling him was sent to the United States in his place." To prove this hypothesis, Eddowes puts forward several facts. First of all, Oswald's height before his departure and upon his return is not the same in around ten documents. Then, various scars appearing on his military file were not noted during the autopsy. And above all, he says, when Marina meets Lee, she thinks he is a Soviet man with a Baltic accent. Based on these conclusions, Eddowes requested in 1979 the exhumation of the body.

In fact, what Eddowes doesn't know is that he is not the first to be intrigued by the corpse buried in Rose Hill Cemetery. On March 13, 1964, one of the Warren Commission investigators, David Slawson, wrote an internal memorandum following a letter from Edgar Hoover sent a few days earlier. Quoting Hoover's words, Slawson writes: "The CIA is interested in a scar on Oswald's left wrist. The FBI is opposed to an exhumation of the body as requested by the CIA." Paul Groody, the funeral director who handled Lee's remains, told Jim Marrs another interesting anecdote. He claims that three weeks after the burial, Secret Service agents came to ask him about possible scars noticed on the body: "They told me: 'We don't know who we have in this grave."

On August 20, 1981, supported by Marina Oswald, Eddowes obtained the exhumation, which took place on October 4. The body was transported to Baylor Medical Center in Dallas to be studied by four forensic pathologists. After four hours of work and comparison between the bones and Lee's medical records when he was a soldier, Doctor Norton, responsible for the autopsy, declared: "Without a shadow of a doubt, the individual buried under the name Lee Harvey Oswald is indeed Lee Harvey Oswald." Marina's action stops there, the coffin is put back in the ground and the file closed.

But, in fact, as the information and photographs from this second autopsy are made public, Dr. Norton's certainty melts like snow in the sun. The first doubts were expressed by Paul Groody and Alan Baumgartner, the two responsible for Oswald's burial in 1963, to whom Marina asked to attend the 1981 operation. However, what they saw then did not correspond to their memories. The main difference between the two bodies is at the skull level. The exhumed remains show an almost complete skull, whereas, respecting the procedure of a criminal autopsy, Doctor Rose had performed a craniotomy in 1963. That is, a V-shaped opening at the top of the skull using a bone saw to examine the brain. Groody vividly remembers Oswald having this operation: "I replaced the top of his head myself and sewed over his scalp." Other essential information, during his burial, Oswald had been embalmed in order to preserve his appearance as long as possible. His body was even placed in an airtight coffin, then placed in an equally airtight cement vault. However, during the exhumation on October 4, 1981, the funeral directors noticed that the vault had been broken as well as the seals placed on the coffin.

A final, previously unpublished element proves that the body buried in 1981 cannot be that of Lee Harvey Oswald. On February 21, 1964, Life Magazine presented various youthful photos of the alleged assassin of President Kennedy. On page 70, Oswald is in

class, fifteen years old and smiling. This snapshot of a teenager's life helps confirm what Oswald's comrades say. After a fight, Lee had lost one of his upper incisors. However, the corpse examined in 1981 had all its teeth.

Such revelations imply clarifications. First, regarding the analyzes by Dr. Norton's team. The forensic doctors did a decent job. Their conclusions are scientifically accurate, but based on an error: the medical file sent to them cannot be that of Oswald. And this, because it was carried out at the El Toro base in California, when Lee Harvey Oswald was in Japan at Atsugi. Second point: Lee Harvey Oswald was indeed killed in Dallas on November 24, 1963 by Jack Ruby. He was also the one who was buried the next day in Rose Hill Cemetery. But, during the Easter holidays of 1964, Marina Oswald received a member of a government agency, who explained to her that there was talk of installing an electronic alarm on her husband's grave. To this end, the agent has the widow approve a large number of documents. "I signed a lot of papers and they were never translated or explained to me. I didn't speak English yet, I just did what I was told to do," she says. However, no alarm, no security device has been installed on the grave of Lee Harvey Oswald.

In fact Oswald was manipulated from A to Z throughout the entire Kennedy story. But in order to prevent honest researchers and investigators from being able to trace him back to him, and especially to the men, or even the services, who remotely guided him, we did everything possible to cover the tracks, erase the traces, eliminate both the nuisances and the compromising elements.

Because the existence of two Oswalds attested, incredible as it may seem, by convincing evidence, clearly shows that a large-scale organization was needed to carry out this operation. An operation shaped like an infernal machine where, while he was part of the intelligence services, Oswald was to play a major role. A role which he probably did not imagine would be his last.

In short, from the omissions of the Warren report through the doctored autopsy of JFK, the manipulations of the Zapruder film and the updating of the real relationships between Oswald and organizations with strange methods, without forgetting the links uniting the assassin of thirty-fifth president of the United States to Jack Ruby, the very one who silenced him, there are hundreds of documents and evidence which demonstrate that the official explanations for the assassination of John Kennedy, on November 22, 1963 in Dallas , do not hold. However, it remains to be told and

understood, perhaps for the first time, how the execution of the head of state was prepared and carried out? How, in this theater of death, did Oswald play loser wins? How is a French track also possible? And above all, finally, who sponsored what still appears today as the crime of the century?

CHAPTER 11

Autopsy of a State Crime

"After tomorrow, those damn Kennedys will never bother me again! It's not a threat, it's a promise."

Lyndon Johnson,
November 21, 1963.

"I have never felt so good in all my life."

Lyndon Johnson,
telephone conversation
November 27, 1963.

The assassination of President Kennedy took place in two stages where the slim handful of seconds on Dealey Plaza, Friday, November 22, 1963 at 12:30 p.m., proved to be the most spectacular part. But it was five months earlier, on June 5, 1963, that, without knowing it, John F. Kennedy signed his death warrant. That day, at the El Cortez Hotel

in El Paso, two men managed to convince him to go soon in Dallas. Among them, the future president of the United States: Lyndon Johnson.

For thirty-five years, the entire mystery surrounding the murder of the century has revolved around three questions. First, what was Lee Harvey Oswald's real role? Next, how did the Dealey Plaza attack unfold? Finally, who are the sponsors of this state crime?

As we saw in the previous chapter, the life of Lee Harvey Oswald resembles a complex puzzle where manipulation and suspect information reign. However, it is through him, through the description of his action, that any investigation into this affair necessarily passes. Quite paradoxically, the vagueness around Lee fades when we focus on the moments following the shooting at Dealey Plaza. At around 12:32 p.m., two minutes after the shooting at JFK, Oswald found himself confronted by Police Officer Baker at the Depository. As we have seen¹, his presence on this first floor, bottle of Coca-Cola in hand, clears him of the main accusation brought against him: having fired from one of the windows of the building.

But just because he wasn't hidden by the stack of boxes on the fifth floor doesn't mean Lee didn't participate in Kennedy's murder. Two minutes later, he leaves the Depository. At the window of the neighboring building, Lopez and his colleagues from the sewing workshop witness a momentous scene in a split second, Ruby slips Oswald a revolver. At this moment, the boss of the Carousel Club has just put the finishing touches to the trap that will transform Oswald into the perfect assassin. Thirty seconds after the exchange, Phil Willis, a former soldier, photographed the crowd crowding in front of the Texas School Book Depository. On the far right, we see Jack Ruby leaving the premises to reach the headquarters of the Dallas Morning News, a journey which takes him no more than two minutes. Oswald, the revolver tucked under his shirt, catches the bus to return home. He knows, like the rest of the team, that the secret of any good escape lies in naturalness, the chases of film noir being only inventions of Hollywood. As calmly as possible, he takes advantage of the hustle and bustle reigning in Dealey Plaza to blend into the crowd and arrive at the coach. In a little over an hour, he will leave the United States aboard a small private plane piloted by David Ferrie. His destination? Presumably Mexico or Canada.

The day before, Oswald had gone to Irving. He knew that he would never see his two daughters and his wife again, with whom, in any case, nothing works anymore. But

before leaving, he wanted to spend one last evening with them. On Thursday, November 21, as Marina Oswald and Ruth Paine recount, Lee arrived in Irving. For the first time, Oswald came during the week. He spent the evening playing with his two children and trying, in vain, to reconcile with his wife. It was his young neighbor, Frazier, who had taken him to the Paine house. Surprised, Frazier asked him the reasons for this unusual return. Oswald replied that he was coming to collect curtain rods for his furnished apartment. The next day Oswald got up early. In a glass, he placed his wedding ring and one hundred and eighty-seven dollars in cash for Marina. Much more than his modest salary as a handler at the Depository.

Around 12:40 p.m., he took the bus. But less than five minutes later, Sheriff Roger Craig, on duty in Dealey Plaza, heard a high-pitched whistle and saw a vehicle in which someone who looked like Lee appeared to be: "I turned around and saw a man white guy running to the Texas School Book Depository and saw what I believe was a light-colored Rambler station wagon with a roof rack. The man got into the car. The driver was Hispanic. I tried to cross Elm Street to stop the vehicle and question the occupants, but the traffic was so heavy that I didn't succeed. I then told the incident to a Secret Service agent whose name I do not know²."

The police officer's report is a key piece of the case. Especially since his comments regarding the Rambler were confirmed by various photographs taken at the scene. In his unpublished manuscript as before the Warren Commission, Craig detailed the portrait of the two men installed in the vehicle. His description of the Hispanic driver is consistent with others such as Arnold Rowlands who noticed two men on the fifth floor of the Depository. As for the other fugitive, the police officer is convinced that it is indeed Lee Harvey Oswald. When, around 2 p.m., Craig went to the DPD headquarters, he found himself face to face with Oswald, who was being questioned by Captain Fritz. Craig's intervention in Lee's interrogation is perhaps the only moment the former soldier loses his self-control. Indeed, despite himself, Oswald confirms his involvement in the murder of JFK and Craig's words. When the policeman asks him what he said about the car, without specifying the model, Lee replies: "The station wagon belongs to Mrs. Paine. Don't try to involve her in this. She has nothing to do with any of this!" Immediately, aware of his error, Oswald shuts down and refuses to develop the subject. Does this implicit admission mean that he was indeed in the car? No, because at this time, Oswald was making a detour through his furnished apartment, a few hundred meters from his meeting place. In fact, Craig, who was still about fifty meters from the Depository, had just met a man resembling Oswald. Like other witnesses before him.

So, on September 28, 1963, Malcom Price, an amateur shooter, was doing some shooting at the Sports Dome Rifle Range when a man asked him to help him adjust the scope on his rifle. Malcom Price is certain that it was Lee Harvey Oswald, in particular because he was able to see him again "on four or five other occasions". For so much so if his description is close, it can't be Lee. On the evening of September 27, he arrived in Mexico. His passport even indicates a departure on October 3. Doctor Homer Wood and his son Sterling also met this mysterious "lookalike", even exchanging a few words with him in early November. They are convinced that they have spoken to Lee when that day Oswald shows up at the Depository. Garland Slack, another shooting enthusiast, remembers two meetings with Lee Harvey Oswald, including a rather lively one on November 10. That day, "Oswald" had deliberately shot at Slack's target and, as a joke, had said: "Excuse me, I took him for that bastard Kennedy". Problem, on November 10, the real Oswald was with his family in Irving. A Warren Commission memorandum also notes, without elaboration, that "two other people saw a man resembling Oswald shooting a rifle resembling the murder rifle at another shooting range near Irving two days before the shooting." assassination." Strange when you know that on November 20 Lee was in Dallas and working at the Depository.

On November 9, Albert Bogard, a car salesman at the Lincoln Mercury dealership in Dallas, located a few dozen meters from the building where Lee works, received a visit from a customer wanting to test drive the new Continental. A test drive since the future buyer with ultra-sporty driving constantly exceeds the speed limit. Before leaving the dealership, the man explains that in a few weeks he will have the money to buy the car outright. And takes care to specify that his name is Oswald. As usual, Bogard notes the name of this potential buyer. Regarding him, the Commission writes: "Bogard's testimony is confirmed. The sales manager, Frank Pizzo, and a second salesman, Eugene Wilson, testified that they remembered the customer Bogard described. Another salesman, Oran Brown, remembers Bogard asking him if he could take on this customer if he came back to the garage, at a time when Bogard was demonstrating outside. Brown also wrote down this customer's name and he and his wife remembered that the name 'Oswald' was written on one of the papers in their possession before the assassination". Interestingly, the team at the Lincoln-Mercury dealership, which was shown photographs of the JFK assassin, recognized Lee Harvey Oswald but with nuances: the size and location of the hair do not correspond to their memories. New geographic impossibility: on November 9, 1963, Lee Harvey Oswald was at the Paine home in Irving and, moreover, never obtained his driver's license. Now, strangely enough, John

Armstrong, in continuing his research concerning Lee Oswald and Harvey Oswald, found thirty-one people claiming to have seen Oswald driving. Better still, some employees of the Texas Department of Public Safety, the organization responsible for issuing driver's licenses, certified having seen a license in his name.

During the last week of September 1963, Sylvia Odio, a Cuban refugee living in Dallas, received a visit from three men who claimed to approach the Cuban community in order to obtain funds to develop anti-Castro operations. The first two, Cuban or Mexican, say their names are Angel and Leopoldo, pseudonyms according to Odio. The third, who does not speak, is introduced as Leon Oswald. The next day, Leopoldo phones Sylvia to apologize for their late visit, then begins to talk about Oswald: "He's not afraid of anything. He is mad. He served in the Marines and is an excellent shot. He says that the Cubans have no balls because Kennedy should have been assassinated after the Bay of Pigs and that Cubans should have done it, because in fact the liberation of Cuba depended on that³".

Questioned by the FBI, Sylvia Odio and her sister present in the apartment during the visit are convinced that they met Lee Harvey Oswald. However, at the end of September 1963, according to the Commission, Warren Lee was in Mexico. Interesting aspect of Sylvia Odio's memories, the fact that she sent a letter to her father and discussed this strange arrival with her doctor before Kennedy's assassination and the arrest of Oswald.

The Commission, which does not want to admit the accumulation of Oswald fakes, explains: "Since the FBI did not complete its investigation within the time necessary for the publication of the report, the Commission concludes that Lee Harvey Oswald was not in Miss Odio's apartment in September 1963."

This series of incidents involving an impostor, who may be Armstrong's Harvey Oswald, is part of the conspirators' plan. The aim is to wet Lee as much as possible so that the investigation which will follow the assassination of the President quickly leads to his sole guilt.

In fact, around 12:40 p.m. on November 22, 1963, Roger Craig likely saw the two Depository⁴ shooters.

At 1 p.m., half an hour after the murder, Oswald passed by his apartment. There remained two minutes, just enough time to put on, according to the Warren report, a

clean shirt and a jacket. Then he goes to the usual meeting place, equidistant between his home and Jack Ruby's club, the discreet and often deserted Texas Theater. This is where we are supposed to pick him up before taking him to the Redbird private airport about ten kilometers from the city. At 1:15 p.m., Oswald moved into the cinema. In half an hour, he will emerge in handcuffs, suspected of having committed two murders, that of President Kennedy and that of police officer Tippit.

But Oswald is not the only patsy in the Kennedy affair: J. D. Tippit is also one. His murder on Patton Street, near the Texas Theater, was no accident because Tippit believed he was playing a specific role in the crime scenario of the century. He thought he was the one to pick Oswald up from the movie theater and take him to the airport. For twenty minutes, navigating in an area where he should not have been, he remains the only motorized agent not to rush to Dealey Plaza.

On the passenger seat of his car is deposited a second police uniform so that Oswald can change in the cinema's large toilets. No one will think about checking an official vehicle so the trip to Redbird will be a mere formality. But this perfect plan has a huge flaw in the eyes of the organizers: it leaves JFK's crime without a culprit. Which implies an investigation with unprecedented means since it concerns the murder of a President. The plotters are aware that it will be impossible to control such an investigation. They must therefore hand over a perfect culprit to the sleuths, just to close the case as quickly as possible. Especially since the murder of a head of state was not, in 1963, considered a federal crime, the FBI found itself excluded from the investigation in favor of the Dallas police alone. The Federal Office will only be able to intervene on the specific order of the new President, in other words not before 2 p.m. However, the DPD, unlike the FBI, is full of potential accomplices, men ready to turn a blind eye or open leads in exchange for a little money. Furthermore, the DPD men, regulars at Ruby's club, hate Kennedy. Roger Craig and others readily report that most Dallas police officers were members of far-right groups, such as the John Birch Society, the Minutemen or the Ku Klux Klan. It is therefore thanks to the collaboration of members of this police force that the trap can close on Oswald and Tippit.

Because a culprit was needed, Tippit is shot dead by his accomplices. A little before 1 p.m., as agreed and as witnesses said, the agent made a phone call. Perhaps he had dialed Jack Ruby's club number, which appears to be the contact for the Dallas team. Tippit had to check whether he should still go to the Texas Theater or switch to plan B, meaning picking up Oswald on quiet Patton Street. For ten minutes, as instructed, the

agent has been patient. But instead of seeing Oswald arrive, the policeman recognizes two of the plotters. We signal him to come out. “Probably a last minute change,” he thinks.

With complete confidence, his weapon in its buckled holster⁵, he gets out of his vehicle, but his accomplices will not give him time to understand what is happening.

Tippit's murder has two meanings. The first, the most obvious, is to tighten the ties surrounding Oswald a little tighter. To this end, as revealed in a report by federal agents Hosty and Barrett, the policeman's assassins blatantly left near the corpse a wallet containing Oswald's papers, a symbol of a control that had gone wrong, but also cartridge cases coming from the revolver carried by Lee. If, as we have seen, they do indeed come from the weapon found on him, the bullets extracted from the policeman's body are fired by two different weapons. It is then obvious that they were left behind after Tippit's execution in order to accuse Oswald. Tippit's death, another unexplained mystery since 1963, is in fact the crowning glory of the conspirators' plan. The “culprit” of the murder of JFK must be found as quickly as possible, but dead, the plotters thus avoiding the risk of seeing “the patsy” turn against its masters. Oswald's death can only be official. Finding Lee's body shot in the head would involve an investigation to find his killer. On the other hand, if Lee is killed during his arrest, the case is closed and the real perpetrators are at peace. And what can be done to make such an incident possible? First arm Lee, then condition the police to kill him. Jack Ruby takes care of the first step. The murder of a comrade, Agent Tippit, allows the second requirement to be fulfilled.

Shortly after 1 p.m., Butch Burroughs, an employee of the Texas Theater, heard a spectator enter the cinema and go up to the balcony. This is Lee Harvey Oswald. Fifteen minutes later, he goes to the counter and buys a bag of popcorn from Burroughs. George Applin, the director of the cinema, is also present. Instead of going back upstairs, Oswald enters the downstairs room and sits down next to Jack Davis, who remembers that the opening credits of the film have just started. It's 1:20 p.m. A few minutes later, Lee changes places and sits next to a pregnant woman. At 1:35 p.m., the mother-to-be gets up and goes to the balcony. Lee has been waiting for Tippit or any information from outside for almost half an hour. Meanwhile, the police officer is shot dead. Once again, the description of his attackers given by Acquilla Clemmons or Domingo Benavides is similar to that of Roger Craig and the boss of the shooting range. One of the two men looks like Oswald but the descriptions are clear: it's not him. At 1:30 p.m., while Lee

was in the cinema, shopkeeper Johnny Brewer saw a man acting suspiciously entering the Texas Theater without paying. Convinced that this is the person responsible for the recent murder of the police officer, Brewer warns the police who arrive en masse: "The police were not in a good mood. Everyone had heard on channel 1 that Agent 78 had been killed. They had also heard headquarters asking a sergeant to come by Tippit's house to break the news to his wife before she heard it over Radio⁶".

Two minutes later, overpowered by Sergeant McDonald, Lee is placed in a police car and transferred to the prison. In truth, the conspirators' plan has just been derailed: Oswald is arrested when he should have been shot.

Lee's life hung by a thread: of the eighteen police officers who came to arrest him, McDonald, a mountain of muscles, is undoubtedly the only one who preferred to use his fists rather than his weapon. However, as the plotters had anticipated, Oswald himself put himself in a position to be eliminated. Indeed, when McDonald threw himself at him, Lee drew the revolver given to him by Ruby, tried to fire but the weapon did not fire⁷.

This failure is surely intentional. In fact, the revolver was tampered with in advance to spare the police officer charged with killing Oswald. The intervention at the Texas Theater requires the presence of numerous accomplices in the police. A crucial detail allows us to advance this theory. Oswald, during his arrest, had a wallet with him. Since the conspirators placed one near Tippit's body, the one from the cinema is therefore in excess⁸.

After having reduced him to silence, the accomplice police officer had to seize the papers. In this way, Chief Curry, before 2 p.m. and the arrival of the FBI, would have immediately had an investigation completed with a Depository employee known for his communist positions shot dead by a police officer in self-defense. Furthermore, as this same person was carrying a revolver whose shell casings had been found near the body of Agent Tippit as well as his papers, that on the fifth floor of his workplace, near a window overlooking Dealey Plaza, a Carcano rifle had been discovered and at the same time photographs showing him brandishing the Depository weapon were unearthed among his belongings in Irving, all the elements easily came together to accuse him. Furthermore, during the day and the following days, Sylvia Odio, Garland Slack and Al Bogard would not have failed to come and tell about their meeting with Lee and report his hostile remarks to Kennedy. The crime of the century naturally became the

investigation of the century. Curry was adorned by Lyndon Johnson and the stillborn mystery Kennedy.

To complete this sequence of events, however, another question remains to be answered: who was the man seen by Johnny Brewer illegally entering the Texas Theater and what became of him? As we have seen, when after 1:30 p.m. Brewer notified the police, Oswald had been waiting in the theater for almost half an hour. But the man who has just broken into the Texas Theater hoping to attract the attention⁹ of spectators is in fact the man who has been posing as Lee for several months.

A young man, not named in the police report, saw him climb onto the balcony. While Oswald is in the downstairs room. A few minutes later, two police officers preceding McDonald's group entered the cinema, weapons in hand. The young witness shows them the floor. However, one of the two agents, perhaps even both, has the mission to kill Oswald. But their mistake and McDonald's instructions delay them and offer Lee a reprieve. The error of the two men in choosing the wrong location is clarified in the light of two hypotheses. Firstly, Lee had to be on the balcony and not on the floor, which is confirmed by his first instinct upon arriving at the Texas Theater, namely to sit upstairs for fifteen minutes. Secondly, it seems likely that someone is responsible for designating him to his future executors. But when they arrive in the cinema, they do not find themselves facing the right person. In fact, when the group led by McDonald appears in turn, Johnny Brewer, the shoe salesman who insisted on accompanying the agents, immediately shows them Oswald, while Lee does not correspond neither sartorially nor physically to the man who entered before. Brewer's gesture¹⁰, determined and sudden, turns out to be highly suspicious.

And this because at 1:35 p.m., when the two agents entered the Texas Theater, they did not come across Brewer, but the young stranger who explained to them that the suspect was upstairs. Brewer is responsible for guiding the wrong group. The presence of the two police officers on the balcony in the company of the impostor, who must have been very surprised to see his accomplices disembark, is confirmed by Bernard Haire, owner of a small business located in the backyard of the Texas Theater who witnessed their escape. In a statement dated November 22, he said he saw two officers come out from the back of the cinema, escorting a young man dressed in dark pants and a light T-shirt¹¹.

The three men entered the car as if they had just made an arrest. Was he mistaken? Impossible. Firstly because he knows the place well, then because he only sees two

police officers surrounding the prisoner while Lee will be surrounded by fifteen officers. Outside, as the images of the moment show, it is chaos: nearly ten DPD vehicles are parked haphazardly, around a hundred onlookers have gathered there, jeering at Oswald. It is therefore impossible to confuse the two scenes. A few journalists, jockeying for the best shot, are also on site. Oswald struggles, shouting to the hundreds of witnesses that he is surrendering without putting up any resistance, thus avoiding becoming the victim of a “blunder”. The last element authenticating Haire's remarks is his clothing description. Lee is not wearing a white T-shirt at the time of his arrest but a dark brown shirt¹². The scene witnessed by Bernard Haire therefore turns out to be the escape of the false Oswald and the two accomplice police officers¹³. Otherwise how can we explain the absence of a police report relating this incident?

At 2 p.m., while Lee Harvey Oswald was being introduced to Chef Curry, T. F. White, a mechanic, was in the parking lot of the El Chico restaurant on Davis Street in the Oak Cliff neighborhood, where the arrest of Oswald and the escape of his double. When White passes by a red Ford Falcon which has just parked, it immediately restarts. Finding this behavior strange, he noted the license plate: “TEXAS PP 4537”. Later, while television broadcast live footage of Lee Harvey Oswald from the DPD, White was struck by his resemblance to the driver of the Ford. Just like Bernard Haire and others, he has just been confronted by the man who pretends to be Lee. Two proofs of this.

First, White, a mechanic, is adamant about the model of the vehicle. Obviously, he is unaware that Domingo Benavides¹⁴, a car wrecker and witness to Tippit's assassination, said he noticed a man sitting seemingly waiting in a red 1961 Ford Falcon, parked fifty meters from the police officer's vehicle.

Another element, White is in possession of a piece of paper on which the number of the Ford is written. On December 4, 1963, the FBI received a letter from Wes Wise¹⁵, a reporter for KRLD-TV, which summarizes the T. F. White story.

The Bureau then tries to make the number speak and obtains astonishing results. First, the plate does not correspond to a Ford but to a blue Plymouth from 1957. Its owner, Carl Mather, explains that on November 22 he did not leave his house and does not understand why his number was recorded. on another vehicle. Wise, convinced that he has a lead, arranges a meeting in a restaurant with White and Mather. The latter is so nervous that he is unable to utter a coherent sentence and does not touch his meal. In 1977, the Congressional investigative panel decided to interview Mather again. He

accepts but on the condition that he is guaranteed immunity! Congress refuses, Mather keeps his secrets.

Today, however, it is possible to reveal two of them. First, contrary to what he claimed, Mather did not stay at home all day. His wife told the FBI that he drove home from work after 2 p.m. Perfect timing to “rent” your plates. The very fact that Mather lies about his schedule appears rather suspicious. Another important element is that Carl Mather and his family are good friends of J. D. Tippit, even if, after the latter's murder, Mather tried to downplay their relationship. Nevertheless, the Mathers were the first to go to the agent's widow at 2 p.m. However, at that time, the identity of the officer killed on Patton Street had not yet been revealed to the public.

The rest of the afternoon is tricky for the plotters. Oswald is questioned and the FBI joins the investigation. If Lee speaks, the investigators will be able to go back to the head of the organization without any problem. From then on, there was panic, two of the main plotters preferred to leave the country, while the third, with his new power, ensured that neither the FBI nor the police would look for Oswald and his friends. A few minutes after the latter's arrest, the idea of killing him while he is in the DPD becomes the only solution, leaving him alive being too dangerous. While waiting to find the most favorable moment, it is advisable to send him a message. Ruby is put in charge of this mission, because the failure of the operation at the Texas Theater is his fault. It was he who, thanks to his contacts with a number of agents, paid, thanks to the money of his sponsors, the two men responsible for killing Oswald. He is therefore asked to go to the DPD where no one will ask him any questions and to contact Lee. Oswald waits. As the FBI agents and certain police officers present at the time of the interrogation tell us, he does not react like a man who has just killed two men, he is composed, cold and sure of himself. In fact, Oswald did not understand the extent of the role imposed on him by his accomplices. But as evidence implicating him in the two crimes he didn't commit is presented to him, he begins to understand.

November 23 is a defining day. During the night, Ruby managed to contact Oswald. Several times, taking advantage of the panic reigning at the DPD, Jack almost succeeded. Once, he even opens the door to the office where Lee is alone when two police officers recognize him. Disappointed, he hastily invents an excuse, claiming to serve as a translator for the Israeli press. It is during the brief press conference that night that Ruby finally finds an opportunity: for a few minutes, Oswald will be introduced to the cameras and reporters. When Chief Curry suggests that Lee is a member of the Free

Cuba Committee, Ruby intervenes and corrects: "It is in fact the Fair Play for Cuba Committee¹⁶.

At this moment, Lee understands that he is still under the power of his accomplices. As the evidence, such as the photographs of the backyard, the Carcano rifle, the shell casings found near Tippit or the communist propaganda discovered in his furnished apartment, is presented to him, the scapegoat sees the trap closing on him. So there is only one thing left for him to do, deny recourse to an agent in difficulty: contact his or her treating officer. At 10:45 p.m., he finally gets to make a phone call. He doesn't call a lawyer, but a number in Raleigh, North Carolina. However, the Secret Service prohibits communication. Oswald, let go, decides, like a wounded man, to tell everything. During his transfer to his cell, microphones are raised and, in turn, he sends a message. It's the famous: "I'm just a patsy, I'm just a patsy." A very clear message for its sponsors: there is danger at hand, it is time to silence it.

End of first stage. JFK was shot, Oswald arrested, and presented as the sole assassin. Public opinion is stirred. The whole world is in shock. For many people, including the press, the investigation is complete and the truth is coming out. But those who know how to look beyond the official statements can detect gray areas. Entire sections that need to be updated today. And this, by going back to determine, with supporting documents and documents, the true role of Oswald, the origins of his accomplices and the identity of the sponsors. Let's be clear: on November 22, 1963, Lee was not on a mission for the FBI, CIA or KGB. However, it is now proven that he was part of some of these organizations. The evidence? There are many of them, we have seen them. But still others reinforce this certainty which sheds light on Lee's true role in these secret organizations, and allow us to better understand his action on the day of the murder.

During his service in Atsugi, Lee was indeed contacted by the CIA and rendered some services by poisoning the Soviet agents of the Queen Bee club, which made him very happy, he who, a lonely child without a father, had always dreamed of joining an intelligence service. Already, as a teenager, wanting to imitate his two brothers, John Pic and Robert, did he not consider joining the Marine Corps? Too young, didn't he then, in vain, falsify his papers before joining the Louisiana Civil Air Patrol, where David Ferrie, his instructor, as his comrades recall, spent his time making people "dream the kids", to tell them adventures, most often imaginary, of hunting communists and virile friendships? When, as Victor Marchetti reveals, the ONI sets up its program to send young Americans, Oswald is actually contacted, his application supported by his

experience with the CIA even allows him to be chosen. The study of his military file and the testimonies of his roommates explain that for forty-eight days he disappeared from the base. Officially, he is either in a military prison for getting into fights or in the hospital after a suicide attempt that two marines say wasn't really a suicide attempt.

In reality, during these periods of absence, he follows training. This is confirmed in an unpublished FBI memorandum and under cover of anonymity, a soldier from Atsugi. Oswald is sent to Monterey to be introduced to Russian and then goes to Nag's Head in North Carolina where the organization prepares its young recruits for missions. There, he is introduced to his treating officer, his only contact with the Agency, he is asked, as procedure requires, to learn by heart a telephone number that he must never write down and only call in case of absolute emergency. These are the coordinates of John Hurt in Raleigh, the one who will be a fuse between Lee and his hierarchy in the attack on Kennedy. In short, it is therefore for the naval intelligence services that Oswald works! The evidence is found in various documents declassified in 1996 and 1997. Thus, from an FBI memorandum dated October 23, 1961, we learn that the Bureau was able to consult with the 8th Naval District Records, United States Naval Station, Algiers, Louisiana, the ONI file of Lee Harvey Oswald. So this is one of them. Other information contained in this memorandum is the confirmation that Webster, the other marine who joined the Soviet Union for whom Lee and Marina have the coordinates, also has an ONI file (control number 1178). A letter from Commander Larson to his naval authority in Washington also provides further proof of Oswald's membership in the ONI. The officer confirms handing over Lee's file to the FBI. And specifies: "Lee Harvey Oswald, number 1653230". This number not being that of his military file, it necessarily corresponds to a secret file concerning him.

Lee therefore leaves for Moscow on a mission. An assertion attested in another unpublished report from the Dallas office of the FBI. On November 27, 1963, Agent Lorffler interviewed Harold Stafford, regional manager of the Department of Health, Education and Welfare, whose department was responsible for facilitating the installation in Texas of Lee, Marina and their girl. Stafford explains that the prerequisite for this help was a check with his superiors about Oswald's situation: "Stafford was informed in writing from the New York offices that Oswald was serving for the US Marines Corps and went to Russia with the approval of the State Department to accept employment as a radar specialist." The Stafford report therefore confirms Lee's mission. It was the ONI which paid the travel expenses and the CIA which allowed him to enter the Soviet Union quickly.

Three other elements emphasize the involvement of the ONI in the past of Kennedy's alleged assassin. First, upon Oswald's return, the presence of a member of the navy during his "debriefing"¹⁷.

Second, the fact that the Navy lied about the level of secrecy involved in Oswald's position in Atsugi and El Toro, California. Indeed, during his hearing before the Warren Commission, the chief officer of the Californian base assured that Oswald did not have special authorization. And this while his military file indicates that on May 3, 1957 he obtained a "confidential" level authorization and a pass allowing him to work on the ultra-secret U2 program. Furthermore, Lee's services to ONI explain one of his obsessions upon his return to the United States. While, upon leaving the army, Lee obtained his certificate of aptitude, he learned upon returning that it was withdrawn from him and that his file bears the mention "deprived of honor". In fact, the USMC administration, unaware of the secret program of the ONI, followed the classic procedure reserved for its members betraying the country. This decision proves incomprehensible to Oswald who has just spent, on orders from his superiors, two and a half years in the USSR. So he tries by all means to modify his file and return to his 1959 level. This gesture reveals his mission. If he had truly betrayed, as his intervention with the American embassy in Moscow suggests, he would have neither the pretension nor the idea of requesting a modification of his military file.

Once in the Soviet Union, Lee, in accordance with the procedure learned at Nag's Head, gave proof of his desire to serve his host country. He thus participated in the interrogation of Francis Gary Powers, the American pilot of the secret U2 plane captured by the Russians on May 1, 1960¹⁸.

And joined, as planned, the KGB. He was sent to Minsk, where armed with his Minox, he photographed Soviet installations. Oswald's mission is hardly complicated. The ONI just lacked information, so the young Americans had to provide it. Documents made public by the Russian archives provide new information on his life in Minsk. During his stay and before his meeting with Marina and their quick marriage, Lee only had dates with KGB women. After more than two years in the USSR, he had to return to the United States. Firstly because, like the other members of the operation, his stay is of limited duration. The ONI perhaps fears, as with James Mintkenbaugh, that too long an immersion would allow the Soviets to turn young candidates into exile. Then the KGB has demands. Lee being trained at the prestigious Language Institute in Minsk, he must

return to the United States and become a sleeper agent. His departure will follow the same path as that of James Mintkenbaugh: he will return to American soil in the company of another agent, his wife Marina, niece of a Soviet police colonel. A membership which explains the reluctance of the CIA and the State Department to see her enter the United States. Thus, as we have seen, Marina's future arrival triggers intense activity within the CIA and the State Department. There is also significant correspondence between the embassy in Moscow and the immigration services. Where we learn that on March 9 the State Department reversed its decision to refuse Marina's entry visa. Because failing her also means depriving yourself of Lee. A long letter from the State Department to the immigration authorities justifies this strange change of heart in these terms: "I believe that the United States has the greatest interest in allowing the departure of Mr. Oswald from the Soviet Union as quickly as possible. possible." Marina and Lee therefore arrive in New York but the couple immediately inherits a "babysitter": first Spas Raikin¹⁹, then the Mohrenschildts in Dallas²⁰.

His return to the United States is not what Lee had imagined. After submitting his reports, he learned that, as the operation was completed, he was placed on hold. A polite way to part ways with an agent. Because the ONI distrusts him as well as the other participants in the operation, Mintkenbaugh's confession having made it possible to appreciate Soviet methods. In fact, for many of the "defectors", the ONI's original plan, namely to infiltrate the KGB, worked too well. The risk of returning agents returning appears too severe.

Oswald's membership in the CIA and then the ONI was the origin of a ridiculous lie uttered by the two agencies when they certified for years that they had no file on him. Without even questioning the authenticity of Oswald's work for the intelligence world, how can you imagine that the American services did not, in the middle of the Cold War, monitor him? However, there are three traces of this military surveillance. First, the fact that a copy of the ONI file is placed at Carswell Air Force Base in Fort Worth, Texas. Then a new detail, worthy of a Sherlock Holmes adventure. To facilitate the Warren Commission's investigation, ONI turned over Lee's military file. One of the pieces of evidence turns out to be an identification photograph of Oswald taken during his integration into the Marine Corps. The photo is captioned on the back: "Lee Harvey Oswald, photograph taken December 28, 1956." But, at the very bottom of the photo, appears, printed by a machine, a series of numbers and letters followed by a date. The first element NISG-F5 139 is proof of the existence of an ONI surveillance file, the code corresponding in Navy nomenclature to a criminal file. As for the date of the draw, it

turns out to be most disturbing. It is November 14, 1963, eight days before the assassination of John Kennedy. This formidable element attests that Oswald's activities were monitored by the ONI.

The U.S. military is not the only agency to monitor Oswald since his return to American soil. The KGB does not neglect its "agent", "false" membership largely corroborated by his associations, his activities and his standard of living. Detail to note in passing, Marina's strange attitude during her husband's arrest, noticed by Jones Harris²¹, one of the oldest and most respected independent researchers.

How can we explain that this Soviet citizen, in these serious times, never tries to contact her embassy? How can we in return justify the fact that the latter does not try to help him? Otherwise by emphasizing that these eloquent silences reflect the reflex of every sleeper agent: not to involve your country. Likewise, would the KGB insist on explaining that it was never interested in the young American if the latter had not managed to infiltrate it? Finally, imagine that in the middle of the Cold War the KGB did not monitor an American who had stayed two and a half years on its territory reflects a lack of understanding of the climate at the time. But what information could he have provided - to show his good faith?

By studying Oswald's military file and the work carried out at Atsugi and El Toro as a radar operator, Lee knows the frequency and codes to enter ADIZ, a system linking American radars together. He was able to give them, as well as the number of bases and their location on the west coast, the names of senior officers, the radio frequencies of the battalions and the tactical codes used for data transmission. Given all of these potential revelations, it is impossible to imagine that the KGB never attempted to contact Oswald.

In fact, a spy in waiting, he continued to pretend that he was working for Russian intelligence. Lee was monitored and his mail intercepted. In addition, the American services knew that he maintained relations with Valeri Vladimirovich Kostikov, head of the KGB at the Soviet embassy in Mexico. In a letter mentioned by Ruth Paine before the Warren Commission where he tried to "intoxicate" his treating officer, Oswald reported his "problems" with the FBI. A funny attitude when we remember that probably thanks to Banister's help he became an occasional informant for the Bureau! How can we be sure? Thanks to two informative reports. First, the hearing of Agent William Walthers by Jim Garrison. This is the man who received a call on August 9, 1963 from the New Orleans police informing him that a man named Lee Harvey Oswald

had just been arrested while distributing leaflets and asked to meet a member of the FBI . Garrison notes: "Walthers checked the files and saw that there was one showing that Oswald was one of the FBI informants and he sent Quigley. " The second piece is none other than the interrogation under oath of agent Joe Pearce during the Congressional investigation on October 31, 1975. Pearce then worked at the FBI in Dallas, in the same office as Hosty, the agent whose Full contact details can be found in the Lee's address book. His statement is brief but essential: "Oswald was an informant or source for Agent Hosty and it was not unusual for our sources to come to our office to bring information to their contact agent." Oswald, FBI informant, explains his behavior during the interrogations of November 22 and 23, 1963 where, each time he is in the presence of James Hosty, he loses his temper, bangs on the table and threatens to hit the agent . When we know the role played by the DPD, certain elements of which are accomplices of the conspirators, we understand this gesture: he knows that his only chance of survival is that the investigation is taken over by the FBI in Dallas and that he was evacuated from the DPD premises. He hopes his strange behavior will spur Hosty into action.

Still, Oswald “works” well for both the FBI and the Russians. His reports sent to Kostikov also ring hollow. And the Soviets quickly questioned his integrity. Especially since a man pretending to be him went to the Cuban and Soviet embassies in Mexico, as Fidel Castro himself points out in a top secret memorandum in which Hoover reports on the incident: "Thanks to a source confidential which has provided us with reliable information in the past, we are aware of the statements made by Fidel Castro regarding the assassination of President Kennedy, writes Hoover. [...] According to our source, Castro recently declared: "Our agents in Mexico have sent us in a comprehensive report all the details of how he [Oswald] acted when he went to Mexico in their embassy [impossible to know if it is the Cuban or the Russian]." Castro then recounted: "First, no one does this to get a visa. Second, it costs money to make such a trip. He [Oswald] popped into our embassy, asked for a visa and , when denied, became outraged, yelling, "I would kill Kennedy for that." Castro supposedly went on to ask, "What is your government doing to catch the other assassins?" speculated 'that at least three shooters were needed'. The source informed us that Castro's speculations are based on tests carried out by Castro and his men under the same conditions with a similar rifle and a telescopic sight²².

Castro said he then drew the conclusions that Oswald could not have fired three shots in succession and hit the target with the equipment in his possession, that it took two other men for the three shots to have been fired in the interval of the shooting. "

But long before the Mexico incident, the KGB realized that something was wrong with Agent Oswald. The KGB decides to place a permanent agent on Lee, Richard Case Nagell²³.

It is once again thanks to the investigation launched by Jim Garrison that Nagell's name appears in the list of actors in the crime of the century. Garrison found Document 197 from the Warren Commission. Laconic, the report simply states that it is "best to say that Nagell's association with Oswald was purely sociable and that he met with him in Mexico and Texas." In fact, the Commission is suppressing an extraordinary story, that of a double agent who knew that Kennedy was going to be killed in Dallas. In 1962, in fact, Nagell, under contract with the CIA, aimed to infiltrate the network of KGB agents who, from the embassy in Mexico, infiltrated the south of the United States. In the fall, he becomes a double agent and is tasked with monitoring a group of extremist anti-Castro activists operating in Texas, activists who want to execute Kennedy while suggesting that it was an act controlled by Castro. The embassy also asks him to monitor a certain Lee Harvey Oswald returning from the Soviet Union. Nagell concludes that Oswald found himself unwillingly part of the conspiracy leading to the death of JFK, as early as July 1963. Nagell then warned the KGB and the CIA of the threat hanging over the President during a future stay in the South. The Soviets, the only ones to react, asked Nagell to prevent Oswald from taking part in the assassination. The KGB therefore gives its agent carte blanche: kidnapping or elimination, a reaction which confirms that Lee was indeed one of its men. More than the murder of JFK, with whom Khrushchev, since the missile crisis, seems to have spoken, it is the participation of Oswald that the Soviets fear, dreading finding themselves involved.

Nagell, instead of accepting the mission - let's not forget that he works primarily for the Americans - contacts the Agency again. Like many CIA men, he sometimes shares information with the FBI. So, faced with refusal from the Agency, he posted a registered letter to Edgar Hoover²⁴.

It is early September 1963 and Nagell's note contains the names of three conspirators: Lee Harvey Oswald and two Cuban exiles. The silence of the FBI combined with the lack of reaction from the CIA worries Nagell. Fearing himself of becoming a patsy, he

decides to seek safety. On September 20, 1963, Nagell entered the State National Bank in El Paso, Texas. There, he draws his gun and fires two bullets into a wall of the establishment. Arrested, he was immediately incarcerated. In this way, he always explained, there was no risk of him being involved in the assassination of JFK. Words confirmed to Dick Russell by police officer Jim Bundren, author of his arrest: "I said to him: 'You didn't really want to rob this bank, did you?' He stared at me for a minute. He had this unusual look, his eyes boring into me. [...] And he answered me: "What makes you say that?" I told him, "I saw the hits you pulled in the bank. With your military training and everything else, I have the feeling like this is some kind of diversionary tactic." Nagell just smiled and said, "Good, I'm glad you captured me. I really didn't want to be in Dallas." I said to him, "What do you mean by that?" And he said, "You'll see soon enough²⁵." Two months later, Kennedy was assassinated in Dealey Plaza.

The story of Richard Case Nagell is authentic. The evidence and elements to understand who is behind the murder of JFK are more and more numerous. First, his investigation into Oswald is a reality. His military file, established on May 2, 1969 and found by Russel, suggests that Nagell, "during the months of July, August, September (1963) and once before this date, conducted an investigation into the activities of Lee Harvey Oswald and the allegation that he established a branch of the Fair Play for Cuba Committee in New Orleans, Louisiana. Then, during his arrest, the FBI found in Nagell's belongings identification papers belonging to Oswald but bearing the name A. J. Hidell. As well as an address book whose listing is almost similar to the one found on Lee. In addition, before being tried, Nagell spent nine months in prison in El Paso, where, after the Kennedy assassination, he received several visits from the FBI and the Secret Service. Marina, during her forced isolation, will even be questioned for almost two hours by the Secret Service about her case. Furthermore, the copy of his letter to Hoover mentions two major pieces of data: the names of the two extremist Cubans working with Oswald, namely Leopoldo and Angel. However, at the end of September 1963, as we have seen, Sylvia Odio received a visit in Dallas from two Cubans, Leopold and Angel, and an American, Leon Oswald²⁶.

The dates provided by the Warren Commission tended to prove that he was an impostor posing as Lee, but, upon discovering the information provided by Nagell, Castro's reaction and the testimonies of employees of the Soviet and Cuban embassies, it seems that Lee was indeed in Mexico for a shorter period, preceded there by a double implicating him at the same time as Cuba and the East. But he did not go and cause scandals in the embassies. Indeed, if Oswald had gone there, how can we explain that

the CIA was unable to present the photographs representing him during this visit when the Agency exercises continuous surveillance of the two representations. Even when summoned by the Warren Commission, the CIA, which claimed to have a set of photographs and a recording, was unable to produce them. As for the photos made public²⁷ in 1976 and supposed to represent Oswald in embassies, they show two, even three men, who look nothing like him.

Even if, as we will see later, they actually participated in the assassination of the head of state. Furthermore, Nagell's words are confirmed by the story of Sylvia Odio. Indeed, after the visit of the three men and the strange telephone call from Leopold explaining that Oswald was capable of killing Kennedy, Sylvia wrote to her father imprisoned in Cuba. And this because the pseudo-Cubans presented themselves as members of the left-wing anti-Castro association, Junta Revolucionaria en Exilio (JURE), defending a project for Cuba: Castro's policy without Castro. Amador Odio, Sylvia's father, asks her to be careful, the two men are not members of JURE but of Alpha 66, a violent group training killers to assassinate Castro as part of the ZR/Rifle²⁸ program.

Documents belonging to Nagell, as well as information contained in his military file, mention Alpha 66, the name of the group that Nagell monitored for the KGB. Better yet, according to him, Leopoldo and Angel, Oswald's two companions, were members of Alpha 66, Bravo section. So, that evening in September 1963, Sylvia Odio met two of President Kennedy's assassins.

The involvement of the Alpha 66 group in the murder of JFK turns out to be crucial, because it allows us to assert that certain elements of the CIA participated in the operation. Nagell also suggests that in Louisiana Lee Harvey Oswald was associated with Guy Banister, David Ferrie and a certain Clay Shaw, central character in the investigation of Jim Garrison popularized by the film by Oliver Stone, Garrison having initiated legal action against Shaw for participation in the crime. His theory: the Dallas operation is a CIA coup, Shaw is one of their agents, knows Lee Harvey Oswald, therefore becomes the first element in the chain leading to the conspirators. But Garrison failed. Not to demonstrate that at least two shooters were in Dealey Plaza, but to implicate the respectable director of the New Orleans Trade Mart²⁹, Clay Shaw.

Yet, on almost every point, Garrison is right. Explanation: in 1979, before Congress, Richard Helms, head of CIA operations and intermediary between the Agency and the Warren Commission, returned to more than ten years of denials, confirming what the

prosecutor of La Nouvelle had always affirmed - Orléans, Shaw's membership in the CIA. Confessions supplemented by the testimony of Victor Marchetti who asserts that, during Garrison's investigation into Shaw, Helms expressed several times his fears and his desire to urgently find "cover" for Shaw. An internal CIA memorandum, declassified in 1996, even explains that Shaw "was closely associated with the Agency from 1948 to 1956."

Garrison's second accurate statement was that Clay Shaw and Lee Harvey Oswald knew each other. At the New Orleans trial, Garrison presented two people confirming this assertion, but their hearings appeared disastrous, with Shaw's defense playing on the criminal records of these two men. Vernon Bundy, one of these witnesses, said he saw Oswald and Shaw talking for fifteen minutes at Lake Pontchartrain in July 1963, but the jury gave him no credibility because he admitted that he was using heroin at the time. Yet Bundy was telling the truth. First of all, the location, as we will see, is enough to give credibility to his testimony. Then, he says he particularly remembers Shaw because of his white hair and limping gait. However, in court, Shaw admitted to limping since a back injury sustained in the army.

The second man to come and testify is named Perry Russo. Homosexual like Shaw, whose lover he was during the summer of 1963, he occasionally prostituted himself. And remembers in particular a drunken evening in September 1963 when the Kennedy case was virulently mentioned by David Ferrie. Around the table are Shaw, Cubans and Oswald. That evening, Russo says, Ferrie explains how to assassinate the President by setting up a crossfire. If true, this story obviously stands against Shaw, Ferrie and Oswald. However, several elements suggest that he is telling the truth. First his motivation leading him to testify: he is in fact convinced that the murder of Kennedy is a good thing and finds it abnormal that the Warren Commission does not give the good and glorious reasons which led to this assassination. Then, he provides enough details about Shaw's sumptuous house to attest to his presence there in 1963. In addition, he always declared that photographs were taken during these evenings. However, two photos exist which show David Ferrie in the company of Clay Shaw, even though the latter had affirmed under oath not to know David Ferrie. Last point authenticating his revelations, Russo remembers that one of the Cubans was named Angel. Like the one who accompanied Oswald to Sylvia Odio and whom Nagell declared to be a member of Alpha 66.

All this information, these multiple characters, these intertwined affairs, could seem complicated to some. But the plot against JFK, and against Oswald, had to end up being complex. To dissect it by going into detail, it is to prove that many people knew, had heard that something was going to happen to the chief magistrate of the United States, but that many, either through blindness, negligence or worse, out of interest or complicity, preferred not to move. Furthermore, dismantling the mechanism that led to the murder further proves that the entire operation required complicity at the highest level. If we had voluntarily left, before showing his spying activities, Lee Harvey Oswald at the moment when he warned his accomplices that he was going to speak if we let him go, it is also to explain the extent of the plot developed to bring down JFK. In addition, all of this information added to others makes it possible to establish the real schedule of Lee Harvey Oswald since his return from the Soviet Union and his installation in Dallas in October 1962, as well as the moment when the crime of Kennedy was decided and how Oswald was made into a scapegoat. So much essential information which gives the precise circumstances of the preparation of this major murder, which reveals the names of the protagonists and explains the sequence of facts, acts, words and repetitions which led to the fatal day of November.

Flashback. In October 1962, Lee and Marina moved to Dallas, watched by the Mohrenschildts. Thanks to them, they were introduced into the community of White Russians in Big D. From then on, without it intriguing the Warren Commission, Lee, the so-called communist activist, became friends with strongly anti-Soviet people, neither of whom ideas, nor standards of living match those of Oswald. It was also during this period that Lee began his mission as an informant for the FBI, himself admitting to having met Hosty twice between October and January. His salary as an informant and his bonus paid by the ONI gave Lee the freedom to live eight months without working, a detail never noted by the Commission. During this period, he even managed to repay in one go the two hundred dollars that his brother Robert had lent him upon his return to the country.

(original source material was missing pg. 382, 383 at this point)

Lake Pontchartrain is one of the “babies” of the JM/Wave plan activated by the American government after the failure of the Bay of Pigs. Since a massive invasion of the island did not seem possible, the CIA, with the President's agreement, had concocted a program to train groups of exiles and volunteers ready to harass Cuba. But what Kennedy doesn't know is that JM/Wave is divided into two parts: Operation Mongoose

on one side, ZR/Rifle on the other. However, JFK only gave his agreement, on November 30, 1961, to the first part. An agreement all the easier since Mongoose is the natural continuation of Operation 40, created by Vice-President Nixon and approved by Eisenhower in 1959³⁰.

Kennedy's green light allows the opening of training camps in Florida and in Louisiana. If they are approved by the American government, they are independent of the latter so as not to disrupt the country's foreign policy. The CIA, the Mafia and far-right groups are responsible for both financing and supplying men. In April 1963, Ferrie asked Oswald to join Pontchartrain. The cover is perfect and the William Reilly Coffee company agrees to provide false employment certificates and pay the balance. This is why no employee of the coffee factory will ever see Lee. Oswald trains in Pontchartrain waiting for the big day. There, he perfected his skills in rifle shooting, close combat and perhaps participated in a night attack on the oil refineries of Havana. He is also asked, based on his skills and his past, to begin infiltrating pro-Castro groups in Louisiana. On June 16, Lee distributed his first leaflets in the streets of New Orleans under Guy Banister's windows. The private sector opened its office and its network to those of Pontchartrain. Delphine Roberts, his secretary, and Jack Martin, his associate, thus testified to the mercenary activity which animated 544 Camp Street during the summer of 1963. In July, when he was supposed to be working at the coffee factory, between two leaflet distributions and a political meeting, Oswald found himself in Pontchartrain again. There, Vernon Bundy sees him in full discussion with Clay Shaw. It was then that Lee became the actor in the future crime of the century.

While Ferrie, Lee and all the members of the most extremist groups, such as Alpha 66, prepare for combat, two events shake up this pattern. First, at the end of 1962, a change occurred in Washington. Until the missile crisis of 1962, President Kennedy's record was hardly stellar, even chaotic. JFK even had his hand forced by the CIA by authorizing the Bay of Pigs landing without being convinced of its usefulness. The missile crisis had allowed him for the first time to feel the burden of his role. The future of the world was in his hands, a revelation that would shake up his politics³¹.

Kennedy therefore decides to play his next term, the polls proving him right, not on war but on peace. He then tasked McGeorge Bundy, one of his advisors, with resuming talks with Castro. Jean Daniel's "mission" also falls into this pattern. In 1993, Carlos Lechuga, former Cuban ambassador to the United Nations, confirmed the steps taken by Bundy. He even explained that with his American counterpart, William Attwood, he had

begun to establish a program of discussions on bilateral relations. The next stage in the resumption of relations between Cuba and the United States was therefore to take place upon the President's return from the Texas trip. Kennedy's diplomatic will also signed the death warrant of the JM/Wave plan and the closure of the Lake Pontchartrain camp. As early as May, the one in No Name Key, Florida, had already been evacuated before the FBI seized the commandos' weapons and ammunition. The second life-altering event of Oswald took place on June 5. In El Paso, John Connally and Lyndon Johnson managed to get Kennedy to speak. Despite the reluctance of his advisors, he will go to Dallas before the end of the year.

Also, at the beginning of July, a few men from Lake Pontchartrain agreed to participate in Clay Shaw's operation, the elimination of Kennedy. Among them, as Richard Case Nagell indicates, Lee Harvey Oswald. The rest of the month, as Hemming told researcher Noel Twyman, was spent preparing for an armed operation against JFK. At the end of July, the local authorities covering Pontchartrain's activities explained to their managers that they could no longer hold out in the face of pressure from the FBI and the White House. On July 28, the Federals invaded Pontchartrain, seizing more than a ton of dynamite, numerous weapons, napalm and even ninety-centimeter bombs. The FBI held a press conference and specified that "the investigation led to the dismantling of a military operation against a country with which the United States maintains peaceful relations³²".

A half-lie, since, if it is a question of stopping the Mongoose plan, the American government is not likely to admit to its implementation. On the other hand, the FBI forgets to specify that it arrested eleven men. However, a few days earlier, before the "tip", two hundred "soldiers" were still training. The eleven prisoners, despite the impressive stock of weapons in their possession, were released almost immediately. They are nine Cubans and two Americans, Sam Benton and Rich Lauchli. Benton is a former Mafia-owned casino security manager in Havana. Lauchli is a racist arms dealer who founded the far-right paramilitary group, the Minutemen³³.

Lee Harvey Oswald left Pontchartrain on July 19, the date on which his contract, as well as that of five "comrades" with the Reilly roasting company, ends. If, until now, Lee had acted somewhat legally, the camps being tolerated and financed by the CIA, he now becomes a renegade who is preparing to participate in the murder of the President. According to Nagell and John Martino, a former CIA contact officer, Oswald was unaware, however, that the operation was not covered by the Agency. And indeed,

although it is of little importance, it seems that Oswald believes he is acting on behalf of a government agency. For example, until the beginning of November, he continued his infiltration of small communist groups and agreed to go to Mexico to try, pitifully, to join a procastrist student association. Indeed, it is easier for the conspirators, who chose him from the start as a scapegoat, to let him believe that Mongoose continues. This avoids awkward questions and allows any excesses. In addition, the shadow of the CIA hangs over the operation. Isn't it led by Ferrie and Banister and proposed by Clay Shaw, all former members of the Agency, but also made up of former Pontchartrain members? In short, the CIA was not behind the assassination of JFK, but some of its members who had broken their authority were involved.

On April 17, 1961, JFK experienced the most difficult hours of his mandate and had to publicly accept the failure of the Bay of Pigs. In fact, the new President feels like he has been manipulated by the Agency. The operation, set up by Richard Nixon, was to take place before the November 1960 election. The Republicans even thought that this would allow their side to win. But the weather had been capricious and candidate Nixon had not been able to pull this joker out of his sleeve. When, on January 20, 1962, Kennedy returned to the White House, the landing was just waiting for the green light. Inexperienced, the President approves without even studying the details of the plan. A lightness at the origin of a misunderstanding. Where JFK simply authorizes a landing of a Cuban brigade trained by American technical advisors, the CIA sees an agreement for massive cover by the American military in case of difficulty. The operation was a failure and Kennedy maintained his decision: he never promised involvement of the country. Some members of the CIA and most of the community of Cuban exiles will never forgive him for this abandonment which was not one.

Two days later, Kennedy asked his brother to take charge of clandestine operations. A position without official character but crucial. Bobby, convinced like John that the future is in guerrilla combat, launches JM/Wave and Operation Mongoose. In a few days, the CIA has just lost part of its power. At the beginning of May, Kennedy summoned Allen Dulles, the director and creator of the CIA, to the Oval Office, as well as Richard Bissel, father of the U2 program but also responsible for operations against Cuba. Kennedy settles the Bay of Pigs accounts and informs the two men of their dismissal. Dulles obtained a six-month deadline to resign and allow the integration of a man close to Kennedy, John McCone. On November 30, 1961, Operation Mongoose was launched. A month later, General Charles Cabell, brother of the mayor of Dallas, was fired in turn. In one year, Kennedy managed to separate himself from the three

responsible for the Bay of Pigs disaster but also to forge solid enmities. On February 19, 1962, Richard Helms of the CIA authorized William Harvey, head of the Assassination Group Agency, to reactivate ZR/Rifle. In May, Robert Kennedy was informed for the first time of an attempted murder of Castro. JM/Wave has just gone off the rails and the Kennedys will change, as we have seen, their strategy towards Cuba. In November 1962, JFK expressed his desire to see Mongoose cease and, the following January, Robert Kennedy ordered the transfer of William Harvey to Rome. In two decisions, John and Bobby once again expanded the circle of their enemies. As we have seen, the rest of 1963 confirmed the Kennedys' intention to abandon armed struggle in favor of dialogue.

On November 22, 1963, while Kennedy was assassinated in Dallas, a CIA agent in Paris gave a pen containing poison. Despite the President's orders, a year earlier, certain CIA men had continued their dirty war. Among them, the brilliant David Atlee Phillips, counter-espionage strategist, mastermind of psychological action. In 1952 he headed the Agency's clandestine operations in Chile, two years later he was in Guatemala and, from 1958 to 1960, in Havana. From 1960 and for almost three years, he coordinated counter-espionage operations against Cuba. Among his creations was the spread of rumors that Castro was selling children to the Soviets to work in the mines of Siberia. In 1963, Atlee Phillips became head of the CIA station in Mexico. However, as we will see, it was he who created the Oswald trail.

During his stay in Havana, from 1958, Phillips used the pseudonym Maurice Bishop, a fact which he always denied because he linked it to the crime of President Kennedy. However, there are many elements that ensure that Phillips and Bishop are one and the same. First, it is the conclusion of the Cuban State Security Department, based on the numerous files created from 1958 onwards. But it is also the study of the career of Antonio Veciana, one of Bishop's agents, which allows us to see more clearly. Veciana, a former accountant employed in the largest bank in Havana, was recruited in 1960 by the CIA. However, his superior is an American who calls himself Maurice Bishop. A year later, Veciana mounted a commando operation against Castro. It is a failure, and the former accountant turned spy must go into exile in the United States. There, thanks to Bishop, he created Alpha 66, a violent group specializing in anti-Cuban terrorist operations. Veciana is in charge of recruitment and the political showcase of Alpha 66, Bishop, of military coups. The association between the two men continued until 1971, when Bishop gave two hundred and fifty thousand dollars to Veciana to reward him for twelve years of clandestine operations. Veciana is perhaps the only man who could

confuse David Phillips since he declared in 1978 before Congress that he had met Bishop at least a hundred times. Elements of its curriculum also make it possible to do this. During his training year in Havana, Veciana took English classes at 106 Humboldt Street which was also the address of David Phillips during his three years in Cuba. But his description of Bishop matches Phillips perfectly. But it is thanks to the work of Gaeton Fonzi, a researcher working for the congressional investigative group, that we can say that it is the same man. Fonzi managed to confront Phillips and Veciana. Phillips said he had never seen Veciana, and the latter preferred to remain silent while continuing to provide information compromising Phillips. A few days after the meeting rushed by Fonzi, two strangers attempted to assassinate Veciana. Shot in the head, the former accountant survived but has since stopped commenting on his past as a CIA agent. Fonzi is convinced that Phillips is Bishop. He was unable to write it in the conclusions of his report but has not hesitated to repeat it since. On April 27, 1996, interviewed by Steve Bochman for the first time, Fonzi described the background of their meeting: "[During the confrontation in Reston], Veciana did not want to identify Phillips as Bishop. [...] I sat there and for a long time I looked at him, then trembling, really trembling and trying to avoid Veciana's gaze. Phillips lit cigarette after cigarette, paced up and down the hallway. The only thing he could say when we asked if he remembered Veciana was, "No." [...] Then Veciana asked him: "You don't know me?", and Phillips replied again: "No." [...] How can the CIA head of Cuban operations not know the name of the largest anti-Castro association? How could he not know the name of his ruler? [...] When we finished, I took a few steps with Veciana, and I asked him: "Wasn't that Bishop?" Veciana didn't answer right away, he didn't say no, just: "He knows." I asked him what he meant and he told me the same thing again. So I said to him: "He knows what? You mean he knows who Bishop is?" And he said, "That's it." Another time, Fonzi showed Veciana a photograph of Phillips: "He looked at it and just said, "It's close." He could have just said no and we would have moved on. But there, he didn't take his eyes off the photo for a moment. " Fonzi also found a member of JM/Wave who confirmed that Bishop was indeed Phillips.

If it is also important to prove that Phillips and Bishop are one and the same, it is because at the beginning of September Veciana had a meeting in Dallas with Maurice Bishop and the latter was in the company of Lee Harvey Oswald. Indeed, at the end of August or beginning of September 1963, Veciana had to meet his handling officer on the ground floor of the Southland Center, a building in Dallas which houses a large insurance group. That day, Veciana arrived early and surprised Bishop/Phillips in the

middle of a discussion with “a young man who gave the impression of being very calm, a little strange and preoccupied³⁴”.

The three men go together to a basement cafeteria. "He stayed with us for ten, maybe fifteen minutes, until Maurice Bishop said something to him like, 'It's okay, see you later.'³⁵"

After the Kennedy assassination, when Veciana recognizes Oswald on television, he is categorical: it was he who was at the Dallas meeting. If he is not mistaken, and everything seems to indicate that he is not lying, David Atlee Phillips, former head of Cuban operations of the CIA and director of the Mexico branch, knows Kennedy's assassin. Better still, a few days after the assassination of JFK, Bishop asks a strange favor from Veciana. The latter has a cousin, Guillermo Ruiz, who works at the Cuban embassy in Mexico City. Bishop therefore suggests that his agent contact this member of his family and offer him a large sum of money to claim that Oswald went to the embassy in September 1963 and made threats against JFK. Veciana agreed but was unable to contact his cousin. Regardless, it is telling that almost all of the fabricated material implicating Oswald and Castro came from Mexico. A city whose CIA station chief is named David Atlee Phillips.

The meeting between Lee and Phillips confirms Nagell and Martino's impression: Oswald did not know who he was working for. Phillips being a cold and talented man, it is obvious that the meeting between Veciana, Lee and him was voluntary. A man who has hidden all his life behind a pseudonym cannot decently organize a meeting in Dallas with the future “assassin” of the President without any valid reason. Since July, Lee has been chosen by Phillips to become the scapegoat for the affair. Lee believes he is working on Operation Mongoose or any other project involving the CIA.

At the beginning of September, Oswald had to be convinced to go to Mexico. This trip is Phillips' stroke of genius, the one which should make it possible to achieve the main goal of the operation: to invade Cuba and show the Soviets that the United States is back. The stay in Mexico places Lee at the center of the manipulation. It allows him to act, despite himself, in his name in Dallas, and greatly facilitates the creation of evidence implicating Castro in the JFK crime. Oswald's visa application for Cuba then becomes a charge against Lider Maximo. But that's not all, the Mexico station also produced a series of letters addressed to Oswald. Five of them were intercepted by the FBI, one by Cuba. The first series, dated ten days ago and posted in Havana, confirms

the "job" asked of Oswald, that is to say, to shoot down Kennedy. Unfortunately for the counterfeiters, FBI experts determined that they were fakes. The second series, also falsified, was written by so-called dissidents denouncing Lee as a Cuban security agent. In fact the meeting with Phillips allows this manipulation, he himself being the absolute authority to whom Oswald cannot refuse anything. And if Lee is concerned, it's not because he suspects something, but because this detour through Mexico is causing him to miss part of the training that the team has been doing for several days. The Warren Commission never addressed an essential fact. From July 19 to October 3, Lee is not working. Better yet, from the date of his "firing" from the Reilly Coffee Company until September 17, no one, except Veciana and Perry Russo at a party discussing the Kennedy assassination, sees Lee. For almost two months, Oswald disappeared from circulation. In fact, during this time, Lee, Ferrie, Angel, Leopoldo and the others are no longer in the United States. Thanks to Ferrie's Cessna, they reached Mexico. And that's Phillips' difficulty: explaining to Oswald that he must travel to Mexico legally when he is already on the other side of the border. Phillips is the only one who can find the arguments to force Lee to apply on September 17 for a tourist card traveling to Mexico and to have his passport stamped at the border. So many pieces of evidence which will then be used against Oswald.

The stay and training in Mexico of the group of killers is confirmed by several points. First, it is obvious that the murder of a President is being prepared, especially when the time frame, approximately four months, is very short. Furthermore, the military experts, snipers and former mercenaries we met are categorical: such an operation necessarily requires the creation of a place reflecting the physical characteristics of Dealey Plaza. Assassins are left with essential elements such as shooting time, the size of the deadly zone and the possibility of a second, or even third, curtain in the event of failure. Mexico, far from the FBI, provides sufficient peace and quiet for the necessary rehearsals. And so we return to Richard Case Nagell, the man who knew too much but never said enough.

Nagell has always avoided the means of his spinning. How is he so well informed about the actions of Oswald, Ferrie, Banister, Leopoldo and Angel? His military record tells us two things. First, that he knew Lee at the Queen Bee near the Atsugi base while he was spying for the CIA. This makes, with Gerry Hemming and Roscoe White, the third character in the affair with a troubled past knowing Oswald since 1959. Next, his file states that his mission monitoring Lee took him to Mexico. Nagell was arrested in El Paso on September 20. In the most favorable hypothesis, that of the Warren

Commission, Lee crossed the border on the 27th, a week after Nagell's arrest. Which means two things. Firstly, Lee was in Mexico during September and Nagell was on the team. From then on, everything becomes clear, he is in Pontchartrain with his former comrades from Japan, he is there in July when Clay Shaw offers the contract, which allows him to affirm after the fact that Oswald was aware of it. Then he was part of the group in Mexico and, when he knew enough, dropped out. His strange arrest in El Paso becomes clearer. First, El Paso is on the Mexican border, the closest American city to the assassins' camp. Then, the reasons for his action are obvious, because his pretext, the fear of becoming a scapegoat, does not hold up. In fact Nagell knows that the only way to escape the Mexican camp and stay alive is to find yourself within the four walls of a prison. Until today, the Nagell case, which like Veciana cannot say everything but provides enough elements to try to understand its role, was misunderstood. Holder of a secret that is much too heavy for him, he delivers another important element in his statements: if he mentions the unanswered letter to the FBI, he insists each time on the silence of his superior at the CIA. Unlike the missive sent to Hoover for which he has the acknowledgment of receipt, Nagell cannot provide evidence regarding his call to the Agency. And yet, each time a researcher managed to speak to him, Nagell hammered home this lack of reaction from the CIA. By thus involving the Agency, he gives the key to the assassination to the researchers. Indeed, his superior was none other than David Atlee Phillips.

On September 25, 1963, Oswald left Mexico to pass through Dallas. If the visit to Sylvia Odio still remains partly unexplained, it nevertheless provides some important elements, confirming that the man who posed as Oswald in Mexico, probably in Dallas before the crime and during Tippit's assassination, is part of the team based in Mexico. Because this meeting allows the conspirators to ensure that Oswald is not surprised by the departure of one of his accomplices to Mexico. While Lee is in Dallas accompanied by Leopoldo and Angel, one of his accomplices travels to Mexico and involves him in various incidents. This is probably, as we will see, Roscoe White. And if there are no photographs of Lee or White's visit to the Cuban and Soviet representations, it is not because the CIA is hiding them, but because they have disappeared. The CIA having maintained constant surveillance of the legations thanks to a dozen surveillance devices, even if, absurd theory, Lee had escaped the eye of the cameras once, how could he have managed to do so several times, the Cuban and Soviet embassies being monitored? Better still, rejected by the Soviets, he returned to Cuban representation. In all, there are at least six opportunities to photograph him or his imposter. So he couldn't escape the CIA. On the evening of September 27, 1963, a file containing around twenty photos of a

young American shuttling between two enemy embassies landed on the desk of the agency's station chief in Mexico, David Atlee Phillips. The photographs not representing Oswald were destroyed, only the testimonies of embassy officials³⁶ remained, remembering that a month before the crime they had been visited by an American introducing himself under the name of Oswald and uttering threats against Kennedy.

Lee Harvey Oswald is now completely trapped, the homicide operation can begin.

The visit to Sylvia Odio, her detailed description of Angel and Leopoldo allowed the Cuban services to identify Lee's two accomplices³⁷.

Two men traveling, an insignificant fact from Odio's testimony and never noted, in a red Ford. A vehicle present, as we saw, during Tippit's murder and a few minutes after Lee's arrest in the Texas Theater. Angel and Leopoldo are actually two brothers, Ignacio and Guillermo Novo Sampol. As Odio tells it, one is short and fat, his black hair is slicked back and he looks like a Mexican. The other appears taller and more athletic. The Sampols are members of the Movimiento Nacionalista Cubano, the violently anti-communist and anti-Kennedy Cuban nationalist party.

On October 3, 1963, Lee returned to Dallas. Thirteen days later, he obtained a place at the Texas School Book Depository, a strategic location on the President's route. During this entire period, he did not live with the Paines but in small furnished apartments located in Oak Cliff. Systematically he rents his rooms under the pseudonym O. H. Lee. The Warren Commission never really questioned Lee's desire not to be in Irving. However, the Paines' neighbor, Frazier, makes the trip to the Depository every day and has offered Oswald to share his vehicle. Moreover, Oswald's miserable pay hardly explains his stubbornness in living in Dallas. If his salary covers the rent, he doesn't have much left afterward. How then did he manage to leave almost two hundred dollars to Marina on November 22, to eat at the restaurant near his office and to afford the bus and taxi every day? And why always choose a home located almost half an hour from the Depository, a longer travel time than that needed to get to Irving?

On November 1, Lee spent the day at the Paine house. Marina has not heard from her husband since she was hired at the Depository. For two weeks, he disappeared from the lives of his wife and daughters without it shocking anyone. On November 8, he returned to Irving. At the same time, the team is ready, housed in a hideout usually used

by the CIA in the suburbs of Dallas, as indicated by numerous reports from Big D's FBI. With the operation planned in fourteen days, the commando takes a break. Once again, on this point, the Warren Commission missed a disturbing fact. From Friday November 8 to Monday November 11, Lee is with family. How does a new employee manage to have so much time off? And, therefore, to wonder about the role played in the affair by the Texas School Book Depository.

That Lee found a job located on the crime trail has always intrigued the research community. The official version explains that it was Ruth Paine, through word of mouth, who got Oswald this position. Let's put the problem differently: Ruth didn't find the position by chance, but a friend informed her that a job was open. In other words: this is how a fuse is made. Paine, who is not part of the conspiracy, becomes the ideal alibi to "whitewash" the Depository. Since it was Ruth who found the job, Lee is indeed a lone killer. QED. But when the data is analyzed differently, the role of this location changes. Preparing for the operation required an accomplice at the Depository and another at the Dal-Tex Building. Two men responsible the day before the murder for bringing in their accomplices and installing them under the roof. Thus, the sixth floor of the Depository being an abandoned attic, the first team will wait there for the right moment to reach the fifth floor. Moreover, in the 1970s, work to repair the air conditioning of the Dal-Tex Building revealed an unused cartridge in the attic of the building!

The break between November 8 and 11 is important because it signals that preparations are completely complete. The group of killers obtained a guarantee that Kennedy would pass onto Elm Street and take the hairpin turn onto Dealey Plaza, a turn which is essential to the success of the murder. The brains of the operation, the inventor of the crossfire on Dealey Plaza, knows his classics. On May 29, 1942, Reinhard Heydrich, head of the SS, was assassinated in Prague under similar conditions. He was driving his convertible Mercedes through the streets of the city and, each day, taking a hairpin turn at an angle almost identical to that of Dealey Plaza, when two men, members of the Czechoslovak resistance parachuted a few days earlier by the RAF, took advantage slowing down to throw a bomb at his car. In a sordid twist of history, it was a commando made up of fascists who, on November 22, 1963, reused this strategy.

During these four days of "leave", while Oswald was in Irving, two important events occurred.

On November 9, 1963, William Somerset, a police informant responsible for introducing American far-right circles, recorded a telephone conversation with Joseph Adam Milteer. Well-off, Milteer leads the ultra-conservative group National States Right Party (NSRP) and belongs to numerous racist associations. In 1963, the Miami police placed him under surveillance because they suspected him of wanting to set up a union of all the small far-right groups in the United States. His file was kept secret by the FBI for a long time and, even today, it is impossible to obtain all of it. It is true that from the transcription of the telephone conversation between Milteer and Somerset, we understand the caution of the Office. Indeed, after discussing the NSRP for a few minutes, Milteer brings up the Kennedy case who will soon go to Miami:

“The more bodyguards he has, the easier it will be to take him down... from a building with a powerful rifle. Either way, he knows he's marked.

Are they really going to try to kill him?³⁸

- Of course, it's on its way... And then the investigation won't be able to trace the traces. They'll capture someone just a few hours after the crime. They're going to dump a guy just to calm the crowd down. "

As soon as the conversation is over, Somerset rushes to the office of Captain Charles Sapp, the head of the Miami police. The two men are aware that Milteer is a serious "candidate", his total confidence in Somerset makes him lose all elementary rules of prudence. Every time the police have had to verify one of his allegations, it has been proven to be correct. This time, it concerns the assassination of the President and Sapp decides to entrust the file to the FBI. On November 10, Agent Peterson listened to the recording of the conversation and placed Milteer under surveillance. Following the procedure, he sent a copy of the transcription directly to Edgar Hoover and a second to the Secret Service, the only organization in charge of presidential security.

On November 22, 1963, Somerset received a call from Milteer. Surprised, he did not have time to turn on his tape recorder but then told the FBI that the informant was in Dallas to attend the show and that Kennedy would never have the opportunity to see Miami again. The next day, Milteer is back from his trip when Somerset comes to meet him at the train station in Jacksonville, Florida. Agent Peterson was also present and noted in his report: "Mildeer was extremely happy about the death of President Kennedy. He told Somerset: "Everything went exactly as planned. I'm sure you thought I was

joking when I told you he was going to be shot from a window with a high caliber rifle. When Somerset told him that he had just made an assumption when he told him the whole thing, Milteer replied, "It wasn't an assumption. " [...] Later that afternoon, Milteer said he had gone to Houston, Fort Worth, Dallas and then New Orleans." The next day, when Milteer and Somerset arrives in South Carolina for a meeting with local leaders of the Ku Klux Klan, the Miami police informant manages to point him again on the Kennedy assassination: "Milteer has stated that there was absolutely no need to worry about Lee Harvey Oswald, that he was captured because he knew nothing and also that the far right was quiet. Milteer later added: "The Patriots possessed the Communists and infiltrated a Communist group so that they would take the coup without the far right being involved." In concluding his report, Peterson noted that "the informant cannot definitively say that Milteer knew Oswald or Ruby."

On November 27, the FBI decided to summon Milteer, who denied having made such comments, although recorded by Somerset. The Office is satisfied with this response and closes the case with the note: "Certain pages of this file must not be made public. " Obviously, the Warren Commission nowhere mentions the Milteer track. However, there are many points to support the assertion that, in early November 1963, Milteer knew that Kennedy was going to be assassinated. On November 24, he told Somerset that he had gone to Houston, Fort Worth and Dallas, the President's last three stops. The FBI report states that Milteer left Florida on the morning of the 21st at a time that allowed him to be in Houston at the same time as the JFK parade. The fact that Milteer followed Kennedy's itinerary means one thing: he is aware of the assassination plan and the broad outlines of the scenario, but is not part of the conspiracy. This is why, if he knows that the President's trip to Texas will be his last, he does not know where and when he will be executed. His call to Somerset makes sense: Dallas is the last chance to take down Kennedy. Although his phone call is not recorded, evidence confirms his presence in Dallas a few seconds before the shooting began. Jack White, the Texas researcher who analyzed hundreds of photographic documents taken on November 22, 1963, found a photo where he can be clearly seen on Houston Street, a few dozen meters from Dealey Plaza³⁹.

Milteer, the man who announced the death of Kennedy, the capture of Lee Harvey Oswald and was in Dallas, died on February 9, 1974 in murky circumstances, a few months before the creation of the Church Committee to investigate illegal actions committed by the CIA. At a time when the Kennedy case was soon to be discussed.

The astonishing story of Joseph Milteer is rich in lessons. During his conversations, he clearly implicates the American far right. However, the members that we have identified are all part of this movement. Likewise, the fact that Milteer was notified of the assassination proves that the CIA, or more generally the army, was not hiding behind the operation. His testimony also confirms the involvement of the Secret Service and Edgar Hoover in the preparation of the assassination. First, Milteer boasts that "the more bodyguards Kennedy has, the easier it will be," a claim that implies some complicity at the heart of the President's protection apparatus. Another element, the conclusion of the Miami FBI report, November 10, 1963: "The Secret Service has been informed of the content of this information. " But did nothing, even though the source was serious. Strangely enough, there is no record of the arrival, processing and archiving of the Miami report. Ditto at FBI headquarters. Which gives full value to Somerset's information and places Hoover and the Secret Service among the suspects.

The Milteer-Somerset conversation was not the only one that weekend to address the Kennedy assassination. On November 10, 1963, Robert Morrow, who had delivered these elements to the press on several occasions, received a call from Eladio del Valle, known as Yito. Since 1958, Morrow, a former electronics engineer, has worked for the CIA on special operations. In 1961, before the Bay of Pigs operation, he made a flight over Cuba to detect the presence or absence of missiles. And David Ferrie is piloting it. On July 1, 1963, he received an order from his handling officer, Tracy Barnes. Until January 31, 1962, the date of General Cabell's dismissal, Barnes worked directly under the orders of the brother of the mayor of Dallas. So on July 1, he asked Morrow to quickly find him four Mannlicher-Carcano, caliber 7.35. Barnes even tells Morrow that he will find this weapon in a surplus in Maryland. The next day, Morrow received a call from Yito del Valle, a former member of Batista's secret police, who had joined the CIA and who, in April 1962, as part of Operation Mongoose, was at Lake Pontchartrain. Yito, who will be one of the Dallas shooters, asks him for four non-detectable transceivers. At the beginning of August, Morrow fulfilled his mission, the three Carcanos⁴⁰ and the radio equipment being ready.

At the end of the first week of the month, Morrow has an appointment at a private airport near Baltimore to deliver the goods. It's David Ferrie who collects everything and then flies to New Orleans. On November 10, twelve days before the murder, Morrow received a call from Yito again. Del Valle explains to him that the equipment will be used "for the big boss, in Dallas. Kennedy is going to get it in Dallas." The same day, Morrow relayed the information to his handling officer. On November 23, he

contacted Barnes at the CIA and reminded him of the conversation with Yito. The agent reassures him and tells him that the CIA has the situation under control. A lie, since Morrow says that other agents explained to him that, just after the murder of JFK, an unprecedented panic had seized the Agency. The alarm bells had been ringing for a long time, the commando of killers came from an operation created by the CIA and made up of men all working, more or less, for the Agency. Marshall Diggs, Barnes' right-hand man, even told Morrow that the organization of a gigantic manipulation intended to cover up the Agency's mistakes was decided almost immediately. This thesis is not necessarily inaccurate. It is certain that the CIA quickly knew who was behind the murder of the President. In a way, it was even she who had enabled the coalition of assassins. Details of Operation Mongoose, the ZR/Rifle plan, the use of Mafia hitmen remained secret until the early 1980s. Which means that the CIA could not, in 1963, explain how men trained and armed by it had been able to escape all control and kill the head of state. The only thing to do was to deny it, even to the point of absurdity.

But if part of the manipulation of the Warren Commission in particular and the investigation in general arose from CIA panic, another part proved to be an essential part of the plan. Robert Morrow's story confirms the presence of David Ferrie, Eladio del Valle and another Cuban, friend of Yito, on site during the order, Manuel Rodriguez Quesada. It also involves his handling officer, Tracy Barnes, who commands the Carcanos subsequently recovered by Ferrie. He is also the one who does not pass on Morrow's warnings to his superiors, and who serves as a link to General Cabell. Fired by Kennedy because of the Bay of Pigs disaster, he is above all the brother of the mayor of Dallas. His collaboration, both in the assassination of JFK but also in that of Oswald, was necessary for the success of the operation. Of course, Morrow could also be lying. But that doesn't seem to be the case. A witness found by researcher Lou Kireger witnessed the exchange between Morrow and David Ferrie at the beginning of August, the latter, it is true, not going unnoticed. A ball of nerves mounted on a spring, a southern accent to cut with a knife, Ferrie is suffering from an illness which has caused him to lose his hair system. He also wears a red toupee that often fits poorly and two enormous false brown eyebrows. The weapons recovered by Ferrie will obviously be used to trap Lee. One of them is used for photographs taken in the backyard. In fact, a precise study of the weapon found at the Depository and that which appears on the photo produced allows us to note differences. The other two are used for shooting range incidents. Important detail, the weapons ordered by Barnes are 7.35 caliber, Lee's Carcano a 6.5. Originally, the Carcano were 7.35 caliber, but American importers preferred to recalibrate them to 6.5 to more easily supply ammunition.

As for Morrow's transceivers, they were indeed used on November 22. To affirm this, we must remember the testimony of Lee Bowers, the railway employee who, from his control tower, observed the comings and goings of cars behind the Grassy Knoll barrier and who always supported that the passengers were speaking into microphones. Morrow, for his part, also said that after the assassination he studied the photos taken at Dealey Plaza and saw a man on Elm Street hiding one of his "inventions" in his pocket. In fact, various photographs, found by researcher Jack White, show that the character located next to Umbrella Man, in front of the Stemmons panel, hides a transmission system under his sweater. The man, young and athletic, Latin, even Cuban, wears a pair of glasses and a cap. White even managed to reconstruct his actions after the shooting, thanks to the mass of documents taken from Dealey Plaza. As the crowd rushes towards the Grassy Knoll, the "Cuban" and the man with the umbrella sit on the sidewalk for a minute, chat, then get up and calmly leave Dealey Plaza against the flow of the crowd; finally, taking advantage of the panic, they get "lost" among the spectators. However, in thirty-five years of research, all the witnesses on Dealey Plaza have been identified, except these two men. Who are obviously part of the team of assassins and whose role we will develop further.

Morrow, Milteer, Nagell, here are in any case three people informed of Kennedy's crime before November 22.

Marita Lorenz is the fourth. Recruited in 1959 by the CIA in order to infiltrate Castro's entourage, to try to become his mistress and take the opportunity to poison him, her contact agent was Frank Sturgis who, in 1963, was one of the leaders of Lake Pontchartrain. Twice, under oath and against protection, Lorentz recounted her story and admitted to knowing Oswald, whom she saw three times. The first in a hideout used by the homicide team of Operation 40, a program developed under Nixon who preceded Mongoose. The second, in September 1963, in Miami in the apartment of Orlando Bosch, a CIA "freelancer" and member of Alpha 66, where Frank Sturgis - who became Marita's companion - and the Cuban Pedro Luis Diaz Lanz were also present. . Former head of the Cuban air force, he joined the United States to fight communism. In the spring of 1963, he trained at Lake Pontchartrain. Alexander Rorke, a CIA agent, member of the Mexico station directly under the orders of David Atlee Phillips, is also on site. Note that this man disappeared on September 30, 1963, his private plane exploding while flying over the Yucatan, that his body was never found and that the causes of the accident have not been clarified.

The purpose of the meeting is to set the terms for a “trip” to Dallas next November. On November 15, a week before the assassination, two vehicles left Miami for the Texan city, a two-day journey. In addition to Marita, six men are part of the adventure. Lee Harvey Oswald, the two Sampol brothers, Diaz Lanz, Gerry Hemming and Frank Sturgis. Car trunks are filled with weapons and observation equipment. On the 17th, the group settled into the rooms of a Dallas motel and, the same day, received a visit from Jack Ruby, who came to check the equipment and give Sturgis an envelope containing a large wad of notes. For the first time, Marita understands that this is not a simple arms deal but that her companions are going to stay in Dallas to eliminate Kennedy. On November 20, she left the hotel with Sturgis' agreement and went to Miami by plane. On the 23rd, she contacted her contact at the FBI for whom she rendered small services, exposed her story and provided the names of the members of the expedition against, certainly, the guarantee of not being prosecuted. During her hearing before Congress, she even explained: “The FBI didn’t want to stick its nose in that. These were activities that affected the CIA. ” On the 24th, Sturgis returned to Miami, satisfied with the turn of events. He even regrets that Marita did not "attend the show, because it was really a big thing".

On Monday, November 18, part of the killer team was in Dallas with the equipment. Jack Ruby, responsible for the operation on site, came to reimburse Sturgis for the purchase of the weapons. The following days are devoted to scouting. Separately, the men survey Dealey Plaza and the surrounding area. On Wednesday the 20th, Rose Cheramie, a prostitute addicted to heroin, was found unconscious on the side of a road in Louisiana, covered in bruises, apparently under the influence of a massive dose of drugs. Transported to Louisiana State Hospital in Jackson, she regained her senses, but in a state of hysteria. There, she screams to Doctor Weiss who tells her that Kennedy must not go to Dallas, that men are waiting there to kill him. Lou Ivon, one of prosecutor Jim Garrison's investigators, interviewed Weiss in 1967. His report, recently declassified, contains important details:.. first, that Weiss informed Lieutenant Fruge of her patient's delusions. Which allows Ivon to have two sources confirming Cheramie's words; then, that Rose was admitted on November 20 and placed in isolation until the 26th. Which means that, until November 27, she has no way of knowing the events that occurred in Dallas. Then questioned by Lieutenant Frudge, completely conscious, she repeats her story. The main thing you need to know is that Cheramie occasionally works for Jack Ruby at the Carousel Club. And that it was two Cubans, Ruby's relations, who beat and drugged her in the hope of an overdose. Cheramie adds that Lee Harvey

Oswald and Jack Ruby participated in the murder, that the two men knew each other and that Oswald was often at the Club. A secret much too heavy for her. On September 4, 1965, she was found dead in Texas: in the middle of the night, lying on the road, a motorist was unable to avoid her and crushed her head. The autopsy report, long kept secret, explains that Rose Cheramie was dead at the time of the collision, the forensic doctors having found a bullet hole in the body of this former employee of the Carousel Club.

Another person connected to Ruby announces Kennedy's crime before it happens. An unpublished memorandum from Lou Ivon, dated March 17, 1967, tells the verified story of Mrs. Palmer. This former Jack Ruby employee arrived in Jackson, Louisiana, for treatment for alcoholism two weeks before the assassination. On November 22, while with other patients she attended the broadcast of the arrival of John and Jackie at Love Field, she declared: "Today is the day the President is going to be assassinated." But Jim Garrison's team never managed to find her.

On November 21, Lee has a mission: to allow his accomplices to be installed on the sixth floor of the Depository. But his visit to Irving was not planned. Because Oswald did not go there to reconcile with his wife, but to repair an error which could have allowed the police to trace him.

Indeed, a few days earlier, worried about her husband's silence, Marina transgressed an essential rule imposed by Oswald: never call him into one of the furnished apartments he occupies. Usually, he is the one who calls, from a booth outside the residence. But on the 20th, Marina disobeyed. She asks Ruth Paine to help her contact Earlene Roberts, Lee's landlady, to speak to him. Roberts replies that only one O. H. Lee stays with her. Ruth insists, but in vain. When Lee returns, Earlene Roberts questions him whether his name is Lee Harvey Oswald or O. H. Lee and that, if so, he should call his wife again. Oswald denies it, but is furious. Later, he goes to the phone booth and contacts Marina. The conversation is agitated. Lee criticizes Marina for breaking the rules, and she tells him that she can't stand his secrets and his unexplained absences anymore. The next day, he decides to go see Marina and tell her a story that will calm her down. Because his ill-timed call makes it possible to link O. H. Lee to Lee Harvey Oswald, therefore facilitating a possible hunt. This information is important since it again involves members of the Dallas police. To understand the key, you have to step into Lee's shoes for a moment. Since he came of age, Oswald has been accustomed to clandestine operations; he managed to live two and a half years in enemy territory without making

the slightest mistake; he is also aware that returning to Irving the day before the operation could have catastrophic consequences on the entire plan. Indeed, without thinking about the accidental traffic accident, Lee could be late the next morning. However, after a day of reflection, he chose to take the risk... without warning his accomplices. Which means he thinks it's dangerous to let Marina and Ruth Paine believe he's renting his room under the name O. H. Lee, a danger all the greater since Oswald was hired under this pseudonym at the Texas School Book Depository. According to the plan, after the assassination of Kennedy, while the former marine will be leaving for Mexico, the Dallas police will discover that an employee of the fifth floor, O. H. Lee, has disappeared, will launch a call for witnesses who will never succeed. And for good reason. Since October, Oswald had acted carefully so as to never be linked to his pseudonym, but now, two days after the Earlene Roberts murder, Ruth Paine and Marina know that Lee Harvey Oswald and O. H. Lee are only one.

On the evening of the 21st, violating all the commando's security instructions, Oswald asked Frazier to take him back to Irving. His excuse is quickly invented: he comes to get curtain rods for his room. The next day, Friday, November 22, Frazier took him back to the Depository. Frazier and his sister didn't lie. That morning, Lee did carry a paper bag. Inside, there were no rods or dismantled weapons, but more likely newspapers giving the impression of a full bag. Indeed, Frazier says that as soon as he arrived in the Depository parking lot, Lee quickly got out of the car and, without waiting for him as he usually does, rushed towards the building, his bag under his belt. the arm. A few minutes later, a witness saw him just after he pointed it out. And Oswald no longer has the bag. His haste can be explained because he must not be late to join the team of handlers who go up to work on the fifth floor and because, by distancing Frazier by a few meters, he can discreetly throw the bag into the metal trash can. sixty centimeters high located in front of the entrance reserved for employees. This is why a witness passes him empty-handed a few seconds after his arrival in the building. This logical sequence is confirmed, unintentionally, by the first statements of Marrion Baker and Roy Truly.

In his first report, Baker notes that upon meeting Oswald near the cafeteria, Truly tells him that he is an employee of the Depository and that his name is "Lee". Later, before the Warren Commission, the simple "Lee" was transformed into Lee Harvey Oswald. These are Truly's first statements and interviews that finally implicate both the police and the Depository in this whole affair. When, on November 22, Truly gave his impressions, he always talked about Lee. For thirty-five years, investigators and

researchers never stopped thinking that Truly referred to Oswald by his first name. Which is incorrect since, in his interviews, he refers to other employees of the building by their last name. It is for this sole reason that the employment form of O. H. Lee/Lee Harvey Oswald is still nowhere to be found today. Suddenly, this revelation reveals another lie from the DPD and confirms the trap set for Oswald. The DPD always said they were immediately interested in Lee because he was missing during Truly's call. However, that is false. First, Oswald is not the only missing employee, some having not yet returned from their lunch break, while others, rightly believing that no one would be able to work that afternoon, prefer to return home, absences confirmed by the Warren report. Then, if Roy Truly actually noticed the absence of Lee, for him, according to his listing, it was O. H. Lee. He cannot therefore have indicated to the DPD that Lee Harvey Oswald was absent since he does not know anyone by that name! The revelation of the pseudonym Oswald used when he was hired meant that, in the hours following the crime, Roy Truly realized that the man arrested and portrayed on television as the prime suspect in the JFK murder is indeed O. H. Lee but he calls himself differently. The manager of the Depository, who is not part of the conspiracy, then makes the only possible decision: he picks up the phone and dials the number of his superior, the owner of the building D. H. Byrd. The Texas School Book Depository is not a public building, the Texas school book management service being managed by a private group led by millionaire D. H. Byrd. He's the one who got Oswald a job on the Elm Street bend and he's the one who's going to order Truly, for the good of the Depository, to forget about O. H. Lee and focus on Lee Harvey Oswald. Byrd is one of the Texas oil-producing millionaires who financed the operation!

When Air Force One lands at 11:40 a.m. on Love Field, the different teams are almost ready. The day before, Jack Ruby had gone to Houston where three witnesses recognized him. There he attended the Kennedy parade to see if everything was going as planned.

Since November 22, 1963, the assassination of John Kennedy has become a classic studied by the special forces of many countries. In France, the SDECE had an uncensored version of the Zapruder film at the end of the 1960s. The film was watched numerous times to determine the circumstances of the murder. In 1968, two French agents, after analyzing the images and going through the French case file, published in Belgium, Germany and the United States a work entitled Farewell America under the pseudonym James Hepburn. In 1970, Gilbert Lecavelier, one of the leaders of ETEC, an agency specializing in the infiltration of the French left where former OAS, members of

the SAC and SDECE rubbed shoulders, also benefited from "improvement" sessions." to study the full version of the Zapruder film.

The memories of "James Hepburn", Gilbert Lecavelier, an American special forces officer and another former ETEC now at the DST, allow for the first time to tell how John Kennedy was assassinated on November 22, 1963. Although around a hundred people participated directly or indirectly in the murder, many of them were unaware of the final object of their action. In fact, we can divide this operation into subgroups. First, the Action group, which includes the killers, those responsible for weapons, means of escape and security, coordinators and members of the Secret Service. Then, the Reflection group who thought up the crime and trapped Oswald. Finally, the Money group which includes financiers. In addition to these direct participants, there is a motley handful of accomplices, members of the DPD or former CIA officers, people who do not know that they are working on the assassination of the President. Let's not forget the Camouflage group, responsible for suppressing the truth, and finally the conspirators themselves, those who wanted Kennedy dead and will profit from his disappearance. However, to be able to identify these latter characters, we must first focus on the Action group.

No doubt: Kennedy's assassins are professionals acting according to a pattern they have always practiced. Thus, special forces, commandos and groups of mercenaries move on the ground systematically in threes and, more rarely, in fives. The triad, the most frequently used magic combination on Dealey Plaza, allows you to have one man who acts as watch and guarantees the escape, another in charge of the weapon before and after the operation, and a last who reveals himself to be the the most important but also the most fragile link in the chain, the shooter. The shooter is always the one who takes the most risks. He can rarely hide himself, must ignore the external environment, can easily be spotted by traces of powder or fingerprints, since, contrary to the ideas conveyed by the cinema, a sniper rarely aims with gloves, having too much need to become one with your weapon and feel the trigger under your finger. On November 22, 1963, there were five Action triads on Dealey Plaza. One of which was never used. In fact, the Reflection group chose Dealey Plaza because this place offered not one but two shooting zones as well as another option which it was not necessary to resort to. At the exit of the Triple Underpass a car bomb had in fact been installed which, if plans A and B had failed, would have exploded as the limousine passed. The success of the entire system necessarily required the death of Kennedy. Moreover, it must be recognized that the conspirators had taken a certain risk: if JFK survived, the third part of the operation,

that which came after the preparation and execution, in other words the manipulation, was no longer possible. According to different sources, it was a triad made up of an American and two "French", specialists in explosives, who were in charge of plan C. We will see later who these French were and how they got together. found in Dallas.

The first Action team is that of the Texas School Book Depository, composed of Lee Harvey Oswald and the two anti-Castro Cubans, Yito del Valle and Hermino Diaz Garcia. Many elements allow their names to be put forward with certainty. To begin with, we saw, thanks to the testimony of Robert Morrow, that Yito is part of the team since he announced the crime on November 10. Garcia, whose nom de guerre is Rogelio, is a member of Alpha 66. Jim Garrison has proven that Diaz attended a meeting in Banister's offices in May 1963. Also on site are the Sampol brothers, Carlos Prio, Orlando Bosch, Jorge Mas Canosa and Yito. So many extremists found themselves in the Free Democratic Cuba, a front association dissolved on December 1, 1963. In addition, the two men, with heavy criminal records for murder, were identified with certainty by the Cuban services. Fabian Escalante, the head of this secret service, explains: "Yito del Valle and Hermino Diaz were snipers. If you carefully check the descriptions given by witnesses to the Dallas crime, collected by both Garrison and the Warren Commission, you will find four witnesses who saw at the window of the Depository "two men of Latin or Cuban type, the one of them was almost black and both had the beginnings of pronounced baldness. These descriptions correspond to Hermino who was mulatto and Yito del Valle who was white but with a dark complexion. Both had the beginnings of pronounced baldness"⁴¹.

Hermino Diaz's physique also matches the man seen by Sheriff Roger Craig leaving the Depository to get into the Nash Rambler station wagon. His report of November 22, 1963 describes him as being of Latin type but not "like a white man with dark skin, more like a black man could be, but without that being quite that". Roger Craig also writes that a few minutes before the car episode he saw the same man leaving the Depository. Before crossing the road, an officer questions him. A few minutes later, Craig finds himself at the level of this police officer who explains to him that the man did not know how to speak English. Another element allowing us to know that it was Yito who fired the shot, the photograph taken by Tom Dillard of the facade of the Depository approximately fifteen seconds after the last shot⁴².

The enlargement work carried out by Robert Groden reveals the head of a man at the opposite window of the building. However, on May 18, 1957, a photograph of Hermino

Diaz was reproduced on the front page of the Costa Rican newspaper La Republica, a photo which left no doubt: it was he who was on the fifth floor of the Texas School Book Depository.

It is even possible to explain what Hermino Diaz was doing on the opposite side of the shooter's nest: he hid the murder weapon between two boxes. Let us place ourselves for a moment in its logic. He is a trained man, a specialist in this type of operation, who, for months, rehearsed every gesture of this Friday, November 22 until he knew them by heart. Such an operation leaves no room for improvisation. To begin, Diaz gets rid of the weapon in order to ensure his and Yito's escape. The plan is banal but effective: take advantage of the crowds to leave the building as naturally as possible. This is the scene that Roger Craig witnesses. This first point clarified, let's return for a moment to the golden rule of the triad: protect the shooter who is most easily traceable because of his weapon. Therefore, leaving the murder weapon behind turns out to be insane. Yet that's what Diaz does. Better still, the police discovered a weapon at the other end of the room hidden between two boxes. And this is the exact place where Dillard photographs Diaz's face. We must then ask ourselves why he hid the murder weapon on site? No to respect the laws of the triad and protect his shooter, Diaz is not crazy, he knows that the Depository will be scrutinized in the minutes following his escape. If he abandons the weapon at the Depository, it is because someone must recover it there and substitute Oswald's Carcano.

The scenario of the Action team installed at the Depository is as follows. At 12 p.m., Oswald refuses to come down from the fifth floor with his colleagues who are going to have lunch and watch the parade; he blocks the west elevator, thus leaving only one exit that is easier to monitor, the east staircase. Then he signals to his two accomplices hidden on the upper floor that the way is clear. While Diaz and Yito prepare the shooter's nest, Oswald watches the staircase. Which explains why we can't find his fingerprints on the boxes. Once the firing position is ready, while Yito judges the situation from the window and notices that the rehearsals at the Mexican camp did not take into account the leaves of the trees which partially obscure his view, Diaz prepares the weapon. It is not a Carcano, one of the worst weapons in the world for this type of assassination, but a rifle of formidable precision and power, the Mauser Gewehr 43⁴³.

Caliber 7.92, One meter and eleven long, weighing just four kilos and four hundred, it is the absolute weapon for a sniper. Its bullets travel at 776 meters per second. Its incorporated ammunition and sight allow precision shooting even in difficult conditions.

Invented for the German army, the Gewehr 43 was still used by the Czech army in 1963 for its exceptional precision performance. Once the shooting is over, it is this weapon that Diaz hides. He knows that an accomplice belonging to the DPD must recover it and replace it with the Carcano.

But a grain of sand seizes the machine. As at the Texas Theater, the first police officers arriving on the fifth floor of the Depository were not those expected. Indeed, it was Roger Craig, Eugene Boone and Seymour Weitzman who discovered the weapon, men who were not members of the DPD, but federal sheriffs. Craig writes in his unpublished manuscript that they got their hands on a German weapon, a Mauser identified by Weitzman, who ran an armory for almost twenty years and knows the subject well. On November 22, he wrote his report in which he specified in many details that the weapon discovered at the Depository was a Mauser. Eugene Boone does the same. Upon this discovery, the three men, joined by Captain Fritz and Lieutenant Day, reported Weitzman's identification. After having in turn observed the rifle, Fritz confirms while Day remains silent. In fact, in the afternoon, during two press conferences, Fritz specified that the weapon was a German Mauser. At 1:06 p.m., a member of the DPD warned him of Tippit's murder. Boone, Craig, Fritz and Weitzman exit the Depository, where they left Forensic Lieutenant Day with the Mauser. Half an hour later, this weapon transforms into Carcano. On this point, there are three interesting photographs taken around 1:30 p.m. The first shows Lieutenant Day leaving the Depository carelessly carrying a Carcano which rubs against his pants, although he has not yet taken the fingerprints. . The second shows two DPD inspectors on the doorstep of the building, one of the two holding a paper bag of approximately five feet, which he carries not as if it were empty but as if it contained a heavy object. However, this bag is not the one that is supposedly found at the Depository and accuses Oswald: the two inspectors are in fact carrying Yito's weapon.

As proof, a few meters further on, as they get into their car, they get rid of the packaging. At the very moment a photographer triggers his camera to get an overview of the security cordon put in place by the DPD. The enlarged photo allows us to see that it is not a Carcano but indeed a Mauser Gewehr 43⁴⁴.

Which confirms that DPD men indeed collaborated in the assassination. Lieutenant Day is all the more suspicious because he is responsible for the city's forensic identification and it is he who will find Oswald's fingerprints where the FBI failed! Finally, if Craig, Weitzman and Boone confirmed their reports before the Warren Commission, Day

always insisted that only one weapon had been found at the Depository: Oswald's Carcano⁴⁵.

From 12:15 p.m., the men of the Depository were on alert. In his Morrow-designed headset, Hernandez has just learned that the parade has fallen behind schedule and that the other three teams are in position. An installation undoubtedly made easier by a fabricated incident. Around 12:15 p.m., on Elm Street, a man suffered an epileptic seizure. The episode, which lasted less than two minutes, turned out to be suspicious because the evacuated man never arrived at Parkland Memorial! And because dispersal incidents are classic in any military operation.

The second group moved to the Dal-Tex Building, from where the bullet was fired which indirectly injured spectator James Tague. The triad consists of a man of color who could be either Cuban or black. Noel Twyman writes in his book *Bloody Treason* that David Sanchez Morales likely participated in the crime. Morales, a mulatto, was David Atlee Phillips' gunslinger. Present in the Mongoose project, he also passed through Lake Pontchartrain. In 1973, during a drunken evening with two friends, he said of Kennedy: "Well, we didn't miss that son of a bitch, did we? " Morales was also in Los Angeles in June 1968 when Bobby Kennedy was assassinated. If the second member of the team remains unknown, the third is called Jim Braden. A few minutes after the shooting, a witness, the man sitting on the emergency ladder in front of the Dal-Tex Building⁴⁶, told a police officer that he had the impression that a gunshot had been fired. was fired from the building.

In fact, DPD officers arrested a man, Jim Braden, who appeared to have no reason to be in the building. Braden explains that he is in Dallas for a business meeting with an oil producer and that he walked into Dal-Tex to make a phone call. Officially, the police officer accepts his alibi but we can reasonably wonder if it was not rather a superior of the agent who advised him to let Braden go free. And this because dozens of testimonies confirm the presence in many places and times of civilians claiming to be agents of the Secret Service. The first police officers arriving on the Grassy Knoll will also be confronted by these "agents" presenting false cards. Thus Roger Craig, after noticing the Nash Rambler, meets an "agent" who tells him that he is in charge of raising the alarm to stop the car, even though no message will be sent to this effect and that the Secret Service has always maintained that it did not place men in Dealey Plaza.

These fake members of the Secret Service are in fact part of the dispersal groups present to facilitate both the shooting - this is how Gordon Arnold is energetically asked to settle on the other side of the Grassy Knoll fence by a Secret Service agent “with dirty hands” and the escape of the Action teams.

Once free, Braden disappears. However, the information available on his history allows us to know that he lied to the police officer. First, the Dal-Tex Building is not equipped with any public telephone. Then, Braden states that he entered the building after the shooting, while several people assure that he was inside before the shots were fired. Furthermore, on the night of the 21st to the 22nd, Braden was staying at the Cabana Hotel in Dallas, where Jack Ruby went the same evening. In addition Braden has an office at 1701 Pere Marquette Building in New Orleans, three steps from David Ferrie, himself at 1707. Finally Jim Braden is not his real name, it is a pseudonym used since September 1963 by Eugène Brading, a prisoner linked to the Mafia released on parole, virulent anti-communist close to armed anti-Castro circles. The proof: his driving license issued in 1963 attests to his manipulation. Note, finally, that a Los Angeles police report dated 1968 notes it near the place where Bobby Kennedy himself will be executed.

In Dallas, Braden plays the same role as Lee Harvey Oswald. Lee, like him, is a member of a triad. But neither of them is the shooter or the man responsible for preparing the weapon, the one who must stay in radio contact and recover the cartridge cases: they must ensure the safety of the entire group. From 12:15 p.m., Lee was no longer on the fifth floor, but in the restroom where at least two people saw him, and was watching the only exit leading to the fifth floor. The elevator is blocked, forcing his “colleagues” to take the stairs that pass in front of this room. Lee must intercept them and make up an excuse to hold them back. His mission is important, but easy since it is a floor under reconstruction whose large room is occupied by hundreds of boxes of books. From then on, only the people who work in handling, Lee's "colleagues", go up to the fifth floor. Which sheds light on the meeting with Agent Marrion Baker. As the policeman begins to climb the stairs, he passes the room where Lee is standing behind the glass door, an uncapped bottle of Coca-Cola in his hand. Baker enters, takes aim at Oswald and asks Truly to identify him. The incident lasts between thirty seconds and a minute. Lee, confident, knows that this amount of time is enough, with the shooting having ended almost two minutes ago, for Yito and Hernandez to unblock the west elevator and descend on the opposite side of the stairs Baker is climbing. In fact, the Warren Commission will never be able to determine who took the elevator at that time!

The third and fourth teams are one and sit on the Grassy Knoll. This time, it is not a triad but a group of five: a radio coordinator, two shooters and two “supervisors”. The choice of the Grassy Knoll turns out to be above all a ballistic decision because shooting at a moving vehicle is never easy, even for snipers. Several elements come into play. The speed of the car is crucial, but the one hundred and twenty degree turn onto Elm Street allows you to slow down the pace as much as possible. However, even at twenty kilometers per hour, the shooter must constantly anticipate movements, knowing that the minute he "blocks" his target in the viewfinder, pulls the trigger and hits his aim, the situation will have changed. . If overall the car will have hardly moved, its initial aim certainly since the killer is not aiming at the limousine but at Kennedy's head, an area of barely a few centimeters and in movement. The Dal-Tex and Depository shots are the most complicated. At the distance, the natural obstacles are added the human rampart of the bodyguards standing on the running boards of the vehicle following the Lincoln. Now it is not possible that these trained men accustomed to the sound of a weapon did not hear the bullets whistling above their heads. A lack of reflex that seems really strange.

Especially when we know that John Ready, one of the officers in the car, reacted to the first shot: he was about to jump out of the vehicle when his superior, Emory Roberts, ordered him to stay in its place⁴⁷.

Finally, only Clint Hill moved, but too late. It is true that he was not supposed to be part of the Dallas group and that it was Jackie, used to traveling with him, who forced him to do so at the last moment. As we will see, the success of the operation depends on the collaboration of certain members of the Secret Service.

The second difficulty of shooting from the two buildings is the delicate marriage between the shooting angle, the speed of the projectile and the movement of the target. These handicaps known, two shooters were placed on the Grassy Knoll, in places which allow them to be both in support and not very visible. The distance is ideal, the shooting angle easy and the target does not move away, but gets closer. In addition, the area behind them was cleaned by the surveillance team since, since 10 a.m., the Knoll parking lot has been closed to traffic, the perimeter being under the control of the assassins. The first shooter is stationed on the far left of the wooden barrier, at the farthest point of the Triple Underpass, almost behind Abraham Zapruder's back, having the best shooting zone. In front of him is the exit from the Elm Street bend. In his line of

sight, the President's head as his car drives slowly. Who is he? A Frenchman, former parachutist legionnaire specializing in sniper rifle shooting. "Max", such is his nom de guerre, served in the 1st REP, this corps of the Legion which supported the putsch of the generals made up of former Nazis and future members of the Anti-Communist Brigades, a corps which would also constitute the bulk of the troops of the OAS⁴⁸.

On November 22, 1963, Max was not there on behalf of the OAS. Having become a mercenary, he fulfills a contract.

The term OAS is restrictive, because this organization existed as such from February 1961 to April 1962. It is an attempt to federate various armed and political groups registered in the struggle for French Algeria. Once independence was acquired, certain members of this heterogeneous group insisted on continuing the fight, no longer against the FLN but against de Gaulle and the communists. The most extremists even joined the WACL, international anti-communist brigades, when it was created. They are found in terrorist organizations like Aginter Presse in Portugal⁴⁹.

The Caribbean zone, South America, South Africa and North America will also quickly become the new areas of conquest for these men, often condemned in absentia in France. Thus, certain former members of the OAS attempted to establish beachheads in Martinique, Guadeloupe and Quebec with the creation of the Quebec Liberation Front. The history of relations between the OAS and the United States, still partly secret and completely unknown in France, is, indirectly, one of the reasons for the presence in Dallas of "Max" and a few other comrades in the struggle. In fact, since 1961, relations have been established between the American authorities and the Secret Army Organization. On December 12, 1961 in Madrid, the OAS staff - including General Salan - met with the CIA station chief in Paris, known as Brown's cryptogram, and requested that the agency provide equipment for an army of fifty thousand men. In return, the CIA obtained exclusive rights to oil and gas trade with the future "New Algeria" as well as the installation of American bases in the Sahara. A proposal for an agreement was even sent to Washington.

But Kennedy and his ambassador to France, General Gavin, took this CIA initiative very badly. Brown was immediately transferred and JFK, who had supported the end of colonization since the 1950s, considered the secret agreement between the OAS and the CIA to be null and void. On December 22, 1961, the New York Times noted, however, despite Kennedy's instructions, that a "new secret organization created in the French

army, even more secret than the OAS, is currently trying to obtain help from the American government.” Still, this OAS episode is very reminiscent of the difficulties between Kennedy and the CIA regarding the Cuban file.

Less known, but very important in the Kennedy affair, the attempt by the external branch of the OAS in May 1963 which tried to persuade the CIA that "supporting the OAS is the only possible means of combating communism in France and in Europe". Two men represent the French camp, Pierre Sergent and Jean Sou  tre⁵⁰.

Captain Sou  tre, one of the very first officers to leave the French army to join the fight for French Algeria, is undoubtedly one of the most important and most secret characters of the OAS. A man at the center of one of the mysteries of the Kennedy assassination. But before solving the enigma Sou  tre, wrongly accused by some of having been in Dallas on November 22, 1963, it is necessary to explain the particular relationships uniting the OAS to the United States and, more particularly, to certain members of the conspiracy .

One of the little-known aspects of the history of the OAS remains its financing. The secret files of the CIA and the American State Department reveal that certain Texan billionaires, driven by fierce anti-communist hatred, largely supplied the secret army with money. Among them were H. L. Hunt, Sid Murchinson, H. D. Byrd and General Walker. Two shell companies were even set up in Europe for the transport of funds. These are Permindex in Switzerland and the Centro Mondiale Commerciale (CMC) in Italy. The president of these two companies is Ferenc Nagy, former Hungarian Prime Minister, leader of the anti-communist party and minister during the Second World War under the pro-Nazi regime. There is also Giuseppe Zigiotti, founder of the Fascist Organization for an Armed Militia, and Guttiriez di Spadafaro, former member of Mussolini's cabinet and friend of Hjalmar Schacht, himself former Hitler's finance minister, sentenced to Nuremberg. Also listed in the company's organizational chart is Major Bloomfield, formerly of the OSS, ancestor of the CIA and bridgehead of the Canadian extreme right based in Montreal.

During his investigation, Prosecutor Garrison revealed that Ferrie and Bloomfield knew each other. But also that it was a certain Maurice Gatlin who served as a financial shuttle between Europe and the United States, passing through certain less careful countries in the Caribbean. A State Department report suggests that Gatlin delivered, via Permindex, one hundred thousand dollars in an attempt to assassinate General de

Gaulle. However, Gatlin is an important character in the JFK crime. In 1959, he organized a sale of American army surplus Jeeps to Cuba. His client is not Batista, but Castro, and his associate... Jack Ruby. Gatlin, also a member of the Caribbean Anti-Communist League responsible for the fall of the Arbenz government in Guatemala, also maintained close contacts with Guy Banister, the same person who asked Oswald to infiltrate communist groups during the summer of 1963. Gatlin is, probably, the envelope bearer of the Kennedy operation, and it is, as we will see, in his financial network that the men who paid for the operation are found. Gatlin died in early 1964 in Puerto Rico. Officially, a suicide. But the medical examiner who performed his autopsy said it was the first time he had seen a man jump from the fourth floor of a hotel without first thinking about opening the window.

Perminindex and the CMC are home to another player in the Kennedy murder, Clay Shaw.

In fact, Gatlin and Clay Shaw were the pair who, through Guy Banister, recruited the team that David Ferrie coached at Lake Pontchartrain. If Gatlin carries the money, Shaw represents the sponsors of the JFK assassination, the usual financiers of Perminindex and the CMC. To conclude with these two companies which finance anti-communist activities outside the United States, it should be noted that, in 1962, Italy but also, and this is an extremely rare occurrence, Switzerland expelled the CMC and Perminindex from their territory. . The two subsidiaries then moved to Johannesburg, South Africa. If the official reason for this dismissal lies in the refusal of the two companies to justify the origin and use of the millions of dollars they are handling, the Swiss and Italian governments have also received coins from the United States and France proving that these were front companies responsible for assassination attempts against General de Gaulle. In 1967, the Italian daily *Le Centro* even noted: "The CMC is the contact point for anti-communist extremists ready to eliminate anyone who fights for decent relations between East and West, including Kennedy. " A comment which resonates strangely when reading the letter that Jackie Kennedy sent to Khrushchev on December 1, 1963 to thank him for the condolences of the Soviet people: "I know how much peace was my husband's great concern and how much he believed that the relationship with you and him was of paramount importance in this respect. He sometimes quoted your words in speeches: In the next war, the survivors will envy the dead." You and he were adversaries; but you both shared the determination that the world must not be reduced to ashes. You respected each other and you could hear each other. [...] The danger that worried my husband was that war could come not so much from the big ones as from the small ones. The big ones are perfectly aware of the need to keep calm and one's

cool. The small ones are sometimes more sensitive to fear and pride. If only in the future the big ones could continue to help the small ones to sit around a conference table before engaging in struggle ⁵¹.”

Before returning to Sou tre, the OAS and “Max”, it is appropriate to focus for a moment on the pivotal character that is Guy Banister. Officially Banister is a former FBI agent, the person responsible for the arrest of John Dillinger, one of Al Capone's associates, a former ONI and a CIA contract agent. He is also the former police chief of New Orleans, fired for excessive drinking. In fact, one of the reasons for his dismissal was above all the radical extremism that he never hesitated to display. Fascist, racist, anti-Semitic, Banister is above all anti-communist. The role it plays in the anti-Castro and anti-communist struggle is essential. It is he who, through his agency, brings together all the far-right groups in the southern United States. Its magazine, the Louisiana Intelligence Digest, serves as a liaison organ between all of these small groups where anti-Castroists, neo-Nazis and defenders of the white race mingle. Everyone finds themselves in a single fight, the fight to the death against the communist enemy. Member of the Anti-Communist Brigades and the Anti-Communist League, coordinator of the Minutemen paramilitary group, Banister succeeded, thanks to the short-lived Friends Democratic Cuba, in uniting the various leaders of the anti-Castro and anti-Kennedy armed groups. In fact, he is one of the bosses of Lake Pontchartrain and the essential intermediary for anyone wishing to contact Cuban extremists.

To speak of Banister is also to evoke William Gaudet, contractual agent of the CIA, specialist in Latin America, also anti-communist and even anti-Gaullist. Gaudet, close to Banister and Clay Shaw whose office is next to his, intervened twice in the Kennedy affair. First, his name appears on the list of tourist visa applications for Mexico just above Oswald's. A few minutes separating the two validations, it is obvious that Gaudet and Oswald were at the same time in the Mexican embassy in New Orleans. A disturbing coincidence. Another element, on November 25, 1963, Gaudet communicated to the FBI information on trafficking in art objects of which Ruby was a part. If the information adds nothing to the investigation, it attests that Gaudet knew Ruby, since he provided precise details on some of the paintings found in the latter's home later in the day.

On the one hand, Banister, Ferrie, the Cuban extremists, all united by hatred of communism. On the other hand, Permindex with Clay Shaw, Maurice Gatlin and the Texan billionaires, also united by the same virulent anti-communism. This

rapprochement and this common point are decisive because they are the very motive for the assassination of JFK. Because, although we tend to often speak of a communist international, an opposing extremist international existed and used radical methods. It is instructive to note how a common cause can succeed in uniting such different characters. An FBI report explains that the world headquarters of Permindex is located in Montreal, in the legal offices of Major Mortimer Bloomfield⁵².

The report even specifies that Permindex brings together members of the East Coast establishment, including John McCloy, Jewish bankers, White Russians including George de Mohrenschildt, as well as Paul Raigorodsky, head of the Russian community in Dallas and friend of Oswald. There are also anti-Castro Cubans, Mafia godfathers, senior American intelligence officials like Allen Dulles or Charles Cabell, and undoubtedly David Atlee Phillips⁵³, as well as representatives of “the American military-industrial complex” like General Walker.

Finally, Texan billionaires, such as H. L. Hunt. In Oliver Stone's hit film, prosecutor Garrison gets help from a mysterious American officer out of control, Mr. X. Who is he? For a long time the mystery was skillfully maintained. In reality, the economy and politics of a country. A cabal that cannot stand that an individual, Kennedy according to Prouty's thesis, stands up against it. However, one of the weaknesses of Prouty's demonstration lies in the fact that he cannot name any member of this group or any structure welcoming him. In fact, Permanent Industrial Exposition, aka Permindex, answers both questions.

With Permindex, the OAS partially obtained what the CIA could not provide. Evoking the OAS in the Kennedy affair inevitably brings us back to Jean-René Souêtre.

Indeed, in 1977, the American lawyer Bernard Fensterwald obtained the lifting of secrecy on fifteen hundred CIA documents. Among them is the extract from a partially censored memorandum referring to the presence of a Frenchman in Dallas on November 22, 1963. This is not the first time that a French trail has been mentioned in an attempt to elucidate the The assassination of John F. Kennedy. In the mid-1980s, researcher Steve Rivele presented the testimony of a Frenchman imprisoned in the United States, Christian David, arrested in Brazil in 1972 for drug trafficking. The American authorities are convinced that he is part of a network that has smuggled more than a thousand kilos of heroin into the United States since the end of the 1960s. Extradited to the United States, he is sentenced to twenty years in prison. . In 1985, interviewed by

Rivele, he explained that, as a member of the French Connection running a Corsican network in South America and formerly of the SAC, he worked for organized crime and sometimes the CIA after the Algerian War. At the time David met Rivele, the Frenchman was under threat of extradition to Paris where he was involved in a murder case relating to the disappearance of Ben Barka. David then offers a deal: if the American authorities prevent this extradition, he will reveal crucial information on the assassination of JFK. The American government refuses the deal. David is convicted and then incarcerated in La Santé prison.

Which didn't stop him from delivering a few scoops to Rivele. In May or June 1963, he says, Antoine Guerini, the godfather of the Marseille community, offered him a contract: kill John Kennedy on American territory. David refuses but claims that Lucien Sarti and two other Marseillais, whose names he does not want to reveal, accepted the offer. David's story, although it contains disturbing details, is false. During a British television program, Rivele in fact provided the names of Sarti's pseudo-accomplices. Although Sarti, who became a drug trafficker, was killed by Mexican police in 1972, the other two men are still alive. However, on November 22, 1963, one of them was hospitalized following an operation where he lost an eye, while the second was doing his military service. So neither of us could stay in Dallas. David, taking advantage as we will see of real information on the progress of the assassination, therefore tried in vain to negotiate his release against an invented story.

Also interesting is a document made public by the National Archives on April 25, 1995⁵⁴.

These are handwritten notes apparently dating from 1962 written by William Harvey, head of the CIA's homicide section and father of the ZR/Rifle program. On nine pages - the thirty-four others having been destroyed - it details, in sixteen points, the operation of ZR/Rifle. Command number five states that "planning (of an operation) must include material to blame the Soviets or Czechs⁵⁵."

Point number nine states that it is necessary to "have a false 201 file... with forgeries and backdated". Two elements which recall the preparation of the trap into which Lee Harvey Oswald fell and which would tend to prove that the "brains" of the Kennedy operation used to work for ZR/Rifle. Referring to the nationality of the killers hired by ZR/Rifle, who must certainly not be American so as not to be traced back to the Agency, Harvey writes: "Corsicans recommended. Sicilians can talk to the Mafia. " If, indeed, a

Corsican killer installed in Haiti was used by the CIA in the Caribbean zone for years, the French present were neither Corsican, nor Marseille, nor members of organized crime, but former members of the OAS.

Even before Dallas and the Souêtre episode, it is therefore possible to link certain ex-members of the OAS to Lee Harvey Oswald. Indeed, as we have seen, in Canada, at the end of 1962, a few exiles from this secret army launched the Quebec Liberation Front (FLQ). In April and May 1963, this far-right organization even carried out a series of bomb attacks in Montreal. A memorandum from the FBI in Detroit dated November 26, 1963 and kept secret for more than thirty years, quoting Canadian lawyer Roger Desrosiers, also informs Hoover that Lee Harvey Oswald was seen by several witnesses during this wave of attacks. Stranger, the next day, the memorandum was canceled by another explaining that Oswald had in fact been seen participating in a demonstration against nuclear weapons, called Ban The Bomb. The change is further evidence that the FBI is stubbornly trying to portray Lee as a communist activist, as the peaceful protest was organized by various left-wing groups. But this makeup has another meaning. The demonstration took place in August 1963, at a time when Lee's schedule allowed him to be in Montreal. Problem, however: the date of the FLQ attacks does not coincide since Lee was then in New Orleans and was hired by the Reilly Coffee Company. But, as we've seen, the coffee factory is nothing more than a cover for him to train in Lake Pontchartrain. Pontchartrain, where around thirty former OAS train in shooting and guerrilla combat. Among these "lost soldiers", several experts in explosives. It is therefore very probable, if not certain, that a commando from Pontchartrain participated in the operations of the "brother party", the FLQ.

Still, the presence of Lee Harvey Oswald in Montreal seemed a completely taboo subject for Edgar Hoover. Indeed, other documents made public in 1984 and 1995 show that Lee went to Montreal again in August 1963. A report kept secret and censored by Hoover himself, written by Aurélie Chassé, American customs officer in Montreal, explains in fact that Lee distributed pro-Castro leaflets in Saint-Jacques and McGill streets, information confirmed by several reliable witnesses including Jean-Paul Trembley, Canadian customs investigator. Trembley is certain that Lee was in Montreal because he himself took the leaflet he handed him. The main lesson of this revelation lies in the way in which Hoover himself doctored the Chassé report in order to make it completely incomprehensible. However, at first glance, the FBI would have had every interest in confirming the distribution of leaflets, which corresponded to the "portrait of the assassin" presented in the Warren Commission. But an explanation immediately

arises to understand Hoover's manipulation: it is in Montreal that the headquarters of Permindex are located!

Traces of the OAS, and more generally of a French lead, appear implicitly throughout the investigation into the Kennedy assassination. But, with the CIA memorandum concerning Jean Souêtre, the French track was propelled to the forefront.

On April 1, 1964, the CIA released the following memorandum⁵⁶: “Jean Souêtre alias Michel Roux alias Michel Mertz.

On March 5, [an official] of the FBI reported that the French services [DST or SDECE] had [asked] the Paris legal attaché [member of the FBI] as well as [the French intelligence officer] stationed at the UN in New York, information on the said Souêtre to the FBI in New York, stating that he had been expelled from the United States from Fort Worth or Dallas, forty-eight hours after the assassination [of President Kennedy]. He was in Fort Worth on the morning of November 22 [1963] and in Dallas that afternoon. In January, he received mail from a dentist named Alderson living at 5803 Birmingham, Houston, Texas. Said Souêtre is supposed to be a captain, deserter from the French army and member of the OAS. The French are interested in him because of President de Gaulle's future visit to Mexico. They would like to know the reasons for his expulsion from the United States and his destination. The FBI's [central] archives offer no information and a search has been undertaken in Dallas and other agencies. The French want an audit of the [CIA] archives and for [the CIA] to tell them the information that [the Agency] can communicate. The FBI [?] received a copy of [CIA document] CSCI-3776,742 that the [FBI] already had as well as CSD3-/655,207 plus a photograph of Captain Souêtre⁵⁷.”

This document, which requires confirmation, is proof that at least one Frenchman was in Dallas on November 22, 1963 and that he was expelled a few days later. Bernard Fensterwald and his investigators worked on this lead and found Inspector Virgin Bailey of the Immigration and Naturalization Service (INS) in Dallas. Who remembers having arrested a Frenchman in an apartment or perhaps on Gaston Street or Ross Street. He remembers the expulsion for three reasons. First, the nationality of the “suspect”. In fact, Bailey usually investigated Mexican networks. Then the expulsion took place on a Sunday, November 24, 1963. Finally, the entire operation was classified as a priority. He declares, however, that he does not remember the Frenchman's name. Hal Norwood, another INS inspector from Dallas, remembers receiving two calls classified as "urgent"

from the INS central office in Washington. The orders were formal, it was necessary to capture and expel a foreigner at all times.

The most surprising thing is that the foreigner in question was already at the INS in Dallas. Norwood remembers that he was arrested on the 22nd or 23rd, following a call from the DPD who captured him. We will see later the meaning of all the statements of these two inspectors. In all cases, their testimonies confirm the presence of at least one Frenchman in Dallas. In fact, it's not surprising to think that OAS alumni were in Dealey Plaza on November 22. First, as we have seen, the OAS always had conflicts with Kennedy, JFK having provided his support to the Algerian cause and more broadly to peoples aspiring to independence. During his mandate, he opposed the CIA and the Pentagon who wanted to discuss with the Organization. Furthermore, the defenders of French Algeria suspected the Americans of having played a double game in Algeria, having partially supported the OAS effort but also, in parallel and more broadly, the FLN. In short, a large section of the OAS hates Kennedy. Thus, the newspaper Europe-Action, which supports the racist policies of the Southern States, welcomed his assassination on several occasions⁵⁸.

Finally, members of the OAS had an almost compelling reason to find themselves in Dallas: after the end of the Algerian War, hundreds of its men, refugees in Italy, Spain, Portugal and South America were transformed into soldiers for hire for illegal operations. They no longer acted in the name of the OAS but, in a way, thanks to it.

The CIA document has the particularity of beginning with three names presented as the pseudonyms of the same and only person. This is however not the case. Indeed, Fensterwald's work made it possible to know that a man named Michel Roux was in Fort Worth on November 22. His visit to Texas prompted an FBI memorandum and various SDECE reports.

Roux, born in 1940, after three years in the French army in Algeria, was demobilized⁵⁹.

The French services do not know if he joined the OAS. In October 1963, while working as a receptionist in a Parisian hotel, he took advantage of his English skills to meet two American tourists. A former student of the hotel school, he explains his project to them: opening a restaurant in the United States. The two tourists then invite him to visit them if he ever passes through Fort Worth. On November 20, 1963, Roux was in Houston and telephoned these two people who agreed to receive him. The next evening and until

November 23 or 24, he stayed with them, then left for Mexico to wait for a work visa in the United States. The FBI has not taken any action on the Michel Roux affair. And rightly so, because this man, contrary to what some have said, is not linked to the OAS or to an extremist group. Still, it is strange that the FBI has documents relating to this episode, but never wanted to present them. Why, even today, after several requests from researchers, does the Office refuse to give the names of Roux's two guarantors and to publish the uncensored report? And this when these two Americans had nothing to do with the Kennedy murder? Perhaps it is their personality that poses a problem when we discover that they are Leon Gachman and his son Arnold, the former being president of a metal reprocessing company based in Fort Worth? Because if, on November 22, "Michel Roux spends the morning with Arnold Gachman and attends his classes at Texas Christian University⁶⁰", his businessman father has been one of the vice-president's financial supporters for years, Lyndon B. Johnson, and Texas Governor John Connally.

Mixing these names, even unintentionally, with the crime of the century would have been too explosive.

With the Roux track ruled out, the Souêtre-Mertz double identity remains. The Souêtre case, linked to the OAS, is a priori the most interesting.

Jean-René Souêtre was thirty-three years old in 1963⁶¹. He was a brilliant officer⁶², a former commando paratrooper who discovered Algeria in 1955, one of the very first officers to, at the beginning of 1961, desert the French army to join the clandestine fight in favor of French Algeria.

On February 22, 1961, he was arrested in the Mostaganem region with, at his side, five civilians and four soldiers including Max", the Dealey Plaza shooter. On April 15, all were transferred to the Santé prison then, running December 1961, to the Saint-Maurice-l'Ardoise camp where supporters of French Algeria were incarcerated. In February, he escaped with seventeen other prisoners.

In July 1962, after the independence of Algeria, part of the OAS in exile decided to continue the fight. A new ultra-secret organization is then formed, the one whose existence and discussions with the CIA and the Pentagon are discussed by the Chicago Tribune journalist: the National Secret Army (ANS). The ANS, which then had representatives in Spain, Portugal, Italy, Canada, South Africa, Latin America, the

Caribbean zone and New Orleans, had a double objective: to continue to fight Gaulle by all means, including outside France and, more generally, to fight against communism.

In August 1962, a refugee in Spain, Souêtre made the front page of the press which recounted his past after the attempted attack on Petit-Clamart. Before the arrest of the Bastien-Thiry network, the French police were convinced that Souêtre was the sponsor. In fact, four of the members of the commando turned out to be his relatives⁶³.

As we have seen, during 1963, presenting himself as “coordinator of external affairs of the OAS”, Souêtre contacted the CIA. But the failure of negotiations with the Agency explains his trips to the United States during the months of May and June 1963. At the beginning of April, he attempted a last meeting with the CIA and other leaders of the ex-OAS in exile. The CIA was then represented by Howard Hunt, who would later be involved in the Watergate affair. In April, Souêtre joined the Caribbean area to begin his tour of various far-right organizations in order to obtain funds for the OAS. Three men accompany him to reach Lake Pontchartrain. However, two of them, formerly of the 1st REP, will participate in the assassination of Kennedy.

The 1st Foreign Parachute Regiment is part of the dark hours of the Legion and the OAS. In his book, Joseph Algazy notes: "It is obvious that former Nazis and SS who had enlisted after the fall of the Third Reich in the Foreign Legion to escape all punishment and sometimes perpetuate their sadism served at that time in the army. Pierre Sergeant, in his Memoirs, reports their existence in the units of the Foreign Legion. As early as 1957, a certain "fascist" state of mind was denounced which was rampant in the 1st REP. " Police Commissioner Ceccaldi-Reynaud expressed his fears to the President of the Council, Guy Mollet, in these terms: "All those who had the misfortune of being apprehended by the soldiers of the foreign parachute regiment have experienced the pain and the shame of torture. The 1st REP, most often composed of former German SS, is installed in Algiers at the Villa Susini, in the premises of the former German consulate, which already constitutes quite a symbol and a whole program⁶⁴.

But this regiment is also home to a small community of Hungarians, supporters of the fascist government of Ferenc Nagy, who left Hungary when the communists came to power in 1947.

At the end of April 1963, two of these Hungarians, ex-OAS, members of the ANS and the Anti-Communist Brigades, joined Lake Pontchartrain with the help of Souêtre. One of them, the youngest, is a weapons specialist. In the 1st REP, "Ladislav" even had the qualification of master gunsmith. The other, "Etienne", is an explosives specialist. The two men had already participated in attacks against de Gaulle and immediately jumped into the mix. In fact, on May 3, 1963, General de Gaulle, traveling to New Orleans, narrowly escaped an attack. The affair is hushed up because such an operation involves complicity in the General's entourage⁶⁵.

In Pontchartrain, "Ladislav" and "Etienne" find "Max", formerly of the Delta groups who tried to assassinate the French President in May 1962, during one of his trips to the center of France. Balanced, "Max" fled to Spain where the Souêtre network helped him reach Argentina. But, learning from Lieutenant Xavier, representative of the ANS in New Orleans, of the existence of Lake Pontchartrain, he decided to place himself at the disposal of the anti-Castro troops. Even before the arrival of "Stanislav" and "Etienne", he found around ten compatriots recruited by "Xavier", former legionnaires and mercenaries from Yemen, who form the Army of Christ the King (ACR). The ACR is none other than the new name of the French Counter-Revolutionary Combat Movement (MFCCR), a group created in September 1962 by two high-ranking officers of the French army. According to some of its members, the MFCCR is "on the far right of the far right".

In New Orleans, Souêtre met, through Guy Banister, some leaders of anti-Castro groups, such as Carlos Bringuier⁶⁶, delegate of the DRE, a radical anti-Castro organization supported by the CIA which participated in the preparations for the invasion of the Bay of Pigs.

It was also Bringuier who "fought" with Oswald during a distribution of leaflets allowing the latter to obtain a certain authority among the left-wing circles that he had to infiltrate. Taking advantage of his time in New Orleans, Souêtre attended the training and training of the Lake Pontchartrain troops. Continuing his quest for funds and support in far-right circles, he found himself in Dallas at the beginning of June 1963. There, he was received by General Walker who introduced him to Texan billionaires. According to Noel Twyman, this meeting was attended by General Charles Whilloughby, head of intelligence services to General MacArthur and strategic advisor to H. L. Hunt. Then, in July, after a detour through Montreal then Argentina, Souêtre returned to Spain.

The accumulation of these facts as well as his various meetings during the spring of 1963 led some to think that Souêtre was in Dallas on November 22 and that the OAS had taken a direct part in the assassination. However, this is not the case since Jean Souêtre was in Barcelona with other leaders of the OAS on the day of the murder.

On January 15, 1981, John Cummings, who worked for Bernard Fensterwald, met Souêtre to discuss the CIA memorandum. Two years later, Souêtre received an American “journalist”⁶⁷ and agreed to give him his previously unpublished impressions: “He claims that he was not in the United States on November 22, 1963,” he wrote in a draft. [...] Since the assassination twenty years ago, he has never been contacted by agents of the FBI, CIA or any other section of the US government.

Until a visit from two men posing as journalists who, he claimed, were FBI agents. " Direct allusion to Fensterwald's envoy.

In passing, we can deplore the method used by John Cummings. In fact, the investigation carried out by the lawyer Fensterwald and his men is little appreciated by American researchers who hardly appreciate his relations with the CIA, Fensterwald being the defender of certain agents involved in Watergate. To return to Souêtre's intuition⁶⁸, it is not erroneous.

The man who accompanied Cummings and served as his translator is none other than an American officer, ex-member of the Special Forces and contractual agent of the CIA⁶⁹.

Returning to the 1983 interview, he continues with this revelation: “With the help of “friends” in French intelligence, whom he cites under the term Special Services, he discovered that another officer who resembles him in appearance and face was in Dallas on the day of the assassination. This man, Souêtre claims, travels under his identity. [Moreover] Souêtre knows this man, believes he is still alive, but has not seen him for more than twenty-two years. [...] This man is called Michel Mertz and was born in Alsace in 1915." Returning to how he knew he found himself involved, Souêtre continues: "I received a phone call from the United States- United, from a friend you can say, who told me that I was suspected of having participated in the Kennedy assassination. He told me he had a document that would probably interest me and that came from the FBI.”

This sentence is important in more than one way. It confirms the quality of Sou  tre's network in the United States, since he placed this telephone conversation before the publication of the report implicating him.

Finally, Sou  tre is certain that the report entrusted to him comes from the FBI, because it contains information that is not in the CIA document, such as the name of a Texas dentist, Doctor Alderson, suspected of having hosted Mertz/Sou  tre the day before the assassination, a man placed under surveillance by the Federal Bureau and not by the Agency. Referring to Mertz again, he said: "He is a very dangerous man. I knew him in the 1950s, when he was an officer in the French army in Algeria before independence. There, after the OAS was formed, I met him when he was trying to infiltrate our organization. [...] The last time I heard from him was around 1960. Anyway, today I really wish I could ask him what he was doing in Dallas on November 22, 1963 and possibly why he was traveling under my name. "

"The FBI reports"⁷⁰ said that Michel Mertz was my pseudonym, but it was exactly the opposite: he used my identity to travel to the United States. For an army officer involved in the world of intelligence, it is not difficult to obtain real-fake passports."

"When he was kicked out of the OAS, I have no idea what he did, but it's possible he joined another organization that, among its targets, might just as easily have been Kennedy. This type of confusion was common at the time. We know that among the numerous assassination attempts against President de Gaulle, several were organized by the French secret services, not only to compromise the OAS, but also to make General de Gaulle a living miracle, a superior being. It's no secret that the OAS wanted to assassinate de Gaulle but we never succeeded. [...] I used false names as an OAS officer, and during my participation in certain mercenary operations in Africa. But never Michel Mertz. He was the one using my identity. [...] It is possible that there is another organization, which still exists today, which is against de Gaulle and Kennedy. It is possible that Mertz was one of the members of this organization, but if he was in Dallas, I am certain that he was not there alone. [...] The FBI documents say that I speak English and German fluently, but that is not true. [...] On the other hand, Mertz was born near the German border and it is possible that he grew up speaking both German and French. [...] Regarding Mertz and his record, his response to the question of whether or not he killed President Kennedy will be: no comment. For my part, I believe that there is indeed a French lead in the assassination of John Kennedy and that Mertz may well be involved in it. And, if so, I'm sure he didn't act alone."

But who is this Michel Victor Mertz, whose importance merges with that of post-war French intelligence? Born in Moselle in 1915, or in 1920 according to certain identity papers, he left for Germany in 1941 as part of the STO. Automatically mobilized into the German army on January 15, 1943, he deserted three months later and joined the Resistance. Under the pseudonym “Commander Baptiste”, he became network leader in the Limoges region. It was while he was still in Germany that he had his first contacts with the world of espionage. From December 1, 1942 to November 15, 1943, he was a member of the FFC “as a P2 agent in the R5 action network”. In 1946, he became part of the External Documentation and Counter-Espionage Service (SDECE). The SDECE, headed by the former head of the secret service of Free France and placed under the control of the President of the Council⁷¹, is divided into three components, the Action service, the Intelligence service and Rural Works, alias the counter-espionage.

Mertz multiplies missions in Turkey, Germany and Morocco. At the end of the 1950s, his marriage to the daughter of a Parisian boss allowed him to be introduced into the world of organized crime. From 1960 to 1961, he actively participated in heroin trafficking between North America and France. His most famous exploit remains, on March 11, 1961, the crossing from Le Havre to New York on the liner *La Liberté*. In the hold was his Citroën traction unit with one hundred kilos of heroin hidden inside⁷².

In April 1961, Mertz was recalled by the SDECE, which asked him to infiltrate the OAS. Thus on June 1, 1961, he was “arrested” after distributing pro-OAS leaflets, and the police found propaganda material in his home. On June 2, he was interned at the Beaujon camp and mixed with the OAS prisoners. His mission is progressing. On July 20, Colonel Fourcaud, number 2 of the SDECE, ordered his release. His work paid off, he obtained confidential information on the next attack against de Gaulle in Pont-sur-Seine. On August 23, 1961, after the blue night of the day before, Mertz was placed back in Beaujon, still with the aim of infiltrating the Secret Army Organization. Until October, his mission was going well when, suddenly, he felt the tide turn. On October 21, leaving Beaujon because he received threats from the OAS having guessed the dirty trick, he was taken care of by the 3rd General Intelligence section of the Police Prefecture which ensured his protection. On December 4, as the trial of the men who participated in the attack began, Mertz and his family were evacuated to Canada. According to information discovered by Fensterwald and deemed accurate, Mertz then resumed his drug trafficking activities until 1969: “On several occasions during the 1960s, the American government asked France to do something against Mertz, but the

French refused because of his connections with the SDECE and the Gaullists. He was truly an “untouchable.” In fact, since April 1962, Mertz has divided his time between France and North America, between drug trafficking and counter-espionage. Because he never cut the cord that connects him to the SDECE. A proximity which led him to hire barbouzes into his network who had worked under the orders of the lawyer Pierre Lemarchand and for the counter-espionage services.

It was Michel Mertz who was in Dallas on November 22, 1963. First proof of his presence, the testimony of Christian David. If, as we have studied, David's story is an invention, certain minute elements about the progress of the operation as well as his knowledge of the places managed to disturb the researchers and the lawyers who met him. When we look at the different people who heard about the assassination live, like Richard Nagell, we notice that, systematically, the truthful elements are not delivered all at once, but mixed with a sum of details and information unrelated to the case, or even completely invented. A bit as if the secrets they held were too heavy to make expressing the truth easy. That said, we must put ourselves for a moment in the place of Christian David, who does not want to return to France. According to Steve Rivele, who met him eight times in the United States, his fear of extradition is such that one wonders if it is only the prospect of a trial in a country where the death penalty is abolished which frightens him or rather the risk of being executed blindly. In any case, David decides to play his last card, a joker that he considers effective enough to push back the United States, which has already made an agreement with France on this subject. In other words, mention the Kennedy assassination. David is aware that his statements will be scrutinized by the American authorities and that, if he wants to win the game, he must be convincing. Now, let's imagine that David only has some information that he knows to be reliable about the course of the crime, but believes that it all proves insufficient to construct a story. In order to flesh it out, his only recourse is to embellish the whole, to add elements that he thinks are unverifiable, such as the presence of the deceased Lucien Sarti, or the involvement of the Mafia, which is impossible to prove. And that's probably what was going on in his head. So when we evacuate the points relating to the false Marseille trail, information really linked to the crime still emerges.

Like the fact that the hit squad stayed in Mexico for at least a month to prepare, that the border crossing was done illegally, that there was a "shooter behind the wooden barrier, not too far from the bridge on the small mound" and that this man was wearing a police uniform. Finally, what he emphasizes after the fact, that the killers then went clandestinely to Montreal. He gets this new and true information from two sources.

First, ETEC, where, in 1970, David was able to view and study the complete version of the Zapruder film⁷³.

Then, and above all, the details he knows probably come from Michel Mertz himself, David having been one of the barbouzes recruited to run the drug trafficking network of the former SDECE.

The presence of Mertz in Dallas and the use of the name Souêtre as a pseudonym are still attested by the Alderson affair. Following the 1964 CIA memorandum mentioning a French presence on the scene, the FBI contacted Dr. Lawrence Alderson, a Houston dentist, who had known a man named Souêtre since the early 1950s and seemed to have received him the day before the assassination. An episode which once again highlights the ambiguous role of the FBI, the latter explaining having heard of Alderson after the interception by the SDECE of a postcard from December 1963 sent to Souêtre. However, Alderson claims, for his part, that his "contacts with the FBI" began earlier, just a few days after the crime, when the Bureau placed him under surveillance, and then in January 1964 when he was questioned by Agent Frank Rooks. Alderson also specifies: "The FBI had traced "Souêtre" to Dallas the day before the assassination and lost it. The FBI assumed that "Souêtre" either assassinated JFK or knew who was responsible. And above all he wanted to know who, in Washington, had "taken him out" of Dallas! "

If Alderson is telling the truth, and he is usually considered a reliable witness, that means the FBI has once again lied about the French trail. As in the episode placing Oswald in Montreal, the Bureau removes all the disturbing points from Alderson's testimony to make it a banal story unrelated to the death of JFK. Furthermore, and this confirms Souêtre's information, if Alderson was in contact with the FBI before the CIA memorandum, this means that the Bureau had files on the French presence in Dallas. Files important enough to place a man like Alderson under surveillance for more than two months.

Heard by Bernard Fensterwald at the end of the 70s, the latter agreed to deliver memories on "Souêtre", a portrait which, in fact, gradually reveals the real character hiding behind this pseudonym: Michel Mertz.

First the doctor specifies the conditions of his meeting with the man who calls himself Souêtre. In 1952-1953, present in France as a member of both the American forces

installed in Western Europe and the very young CIA, he met "Souêtre", himself a captain and member of the SDECE. And to specify that his interlocutor then serves in a regiment starting with the number 4 and having a connection with the air force. However, Mertz's military file explains that "certified as a paratrooper, he was transferred to the 4th RTM". Having left for Morocco with his unit, he stood out for his far-right comments. The senior general commander of Morocco even notes about him: "Makes political remarks that make his presence undesirable in Morocco. " Back in France, Mertz increased his contacts with extremist circles, and not under a pseudonym, proof that it was no longer a question of infiltration. Thus the RG notes that his "name appears in an address book of Patrie et Progrès in January 1961. A political interest confirmed by Alderson. "

Furthermore, Alderson meets the wife of "Souêtre" - Mertz, while the real Souêtre is not yet married! Another point which reinforces the conviction of two different characters, the doctor from Houston admits to being surprised by the high level of German without an accent practiced by "Souêtre". He does not possess such linguistic talents, while Mertz was raised near the German border, worked in Germany and was drafted into the German army. Finally, Alderson explains that he wrote to "Souêtre" for a long time to wish him a happy new year at the address which was that of Mertz until 1961! But he does not know that he has moved to Canada. Mertz, for his part, cannot imagine that once a year, his "friend" Lawrence Alderson sends him his wishes. We can't think of everything. In any case, not with the grain of sand that stops a successful mystification. Because this simple map confuses Michel Mertz. It proves that it was he who knew Alderson, but also that the SDECE deliberately wanted to make people believe that the OAS had participated in the crime of the century, the French intelligence services presenting Alderson's card as proof of the presence de Souêtre, figure and "activist of the OAS", in Dallas. Really crude handling.

It remains to be understood the role played by Mertz in the assassination of JFK. On November 24, "Souêtre" was deported by the INS to... Canada! Which seems strange to say the least in the wake of the death of the thirty-fifth president of the United States, when former members of the OAS are perhaps involved. The INS, following the procedure, had to carry out research and realize that, since June, its future deportee has been tracked by the CIA, that he belongs to the OAS and is possibly involved in attacks against de Gaulle, head of state of a friendly country. Worse, the INS "forgets" to establish a file and photograph the extradited! That's too many, too many implausibilities. In truth, Souêtre's presence in Dallas is nothing other than an invention

of the SDECE. If Sou  tre was deported to Canada, neither the INS, nor the CIA, nor the FBI have a file on this extradition, how did the SDECE learn about it? Because it is, in fact, Mertz who continues to work for French intelligence.

Presumably intrigued by the exchanges between Montreal and New Orleans, Mertz, as his information sheet indicates, increased the number of return trips between Canada and the United States during the spring of 1963. However, the Lake Pontchartrain camp is not a secret for the French, nor even the fact that ex-OAS are active there⁷⁴.

This is how, in October 1963, Mertz learned that an “operation chamois” – the name given by the OAS to attacks with sniper rifles – was launched against Kennedy. Mertz, who had sufficient information, contacted his superiors during the first week of November, using the usual channel to achieve this, namely the Wiretapping Center in liaison with the OAS. A National Security information sheet from October 1963 explains that, during “his stay in Paris, Mertz made contact with two employees” of this center. But what Mertz and the French ignore is that from the American base in Metz, which houses the National Security Agency (NSA⁷⁵), the Telephone Wiretapping Center itself is being listened to.

And so, on November 2, soldier Eugene Dinkin captured the conversation between Mertz and his contact. For many years, Dinkin was a commonplace reference to a classified CIA file, with the evocative title: “Private Eugene B. Dinkin’s Allegations of Conspiracy.” " In 1992, the CIA authorized the partial opening of this file. These documents, combined with others from the FBI and some confidential information, allow us to uncover one of the strangest stories of the Kennedy affair. Twenty-five years old in 1963, soldier Dinkin⁷⁶, after brilliant studies in psychology and semantics, was assigned to the Metz military base, in the service of the NSA. There, holder of the “crypto” pass, he listens to, decodes and analyzes telegrams, telephone calls and other radio broadcasts produced in Western Europe.

On November 2, he intercepted a message which confirmed a previous one, received in mid-October. From then on, the events that followed were classified “top secret” and the life of this simple soldier was disrupted forever. Because the decrypted messages announce neither more nor less the assassination of JFK. The first communication dates from October. Dinkin, knowing that his position prevents him from communicating with the outside world without the authorization of his superiors, takes advantage of the permission of one of his soldier friends to send a letter to Robert Kennedy warning him.

It is impossible to know if the missive reached the desk of the President's brother, or if it was first diverted by the army. Still, a copy is in the archives today. However, its content is disturbing, since Dinkin claims to have information announcing the future assassination of President Kennedy "around November 28, 1963." Better still, he adds that a communist will be blamed for the crime!

On November 2, another intercepted message was more precise: the murder would take place in Texas and the plot would be organized by high-ranking officers associated with far-right financiers. A collaboration, by the way, which is reminiscent of the structure of Permindex. His superiors not feeling concerned by such discoveries, Dinkin decided to desert and went to Luxembourg to deliver his information to the Allied embassies. Only the representative of Israel received him and promised to intervene with his American counterpart. On November 6 and 7, Dinkin, in Geneva, met correspondents from Newsweek and Time-Life in the UN press room and explained to them "that something serious is going to happen in Texas." His journey then took him to Frankfurt, to the headquarters of Overseas Weekly. There, he was advised to return to his base in order to avoid prosecution arising from his act of desertion. On the 11th, he was actually arrested. He explains the reasons for his European "tour" to two colonels, who order his immediate internment in an isolated environment, from November 13 to 23, 1963... the day after the assassination of JFK. At the beginning of December, questioned by a Secret Service agent, Dinkin once again renewed his accusations of extreme right-army collusion. On the 4th, he left France and was interned at Walter Reed military hospital for schizophrenia. To the FBI agent who interrogated him Dinkin explained that, as a former graduate student in psychology, he knew the correct answers to the tests carried out, but that his internment served to hide the complicity of certain soldiers. For four months, he will undergo terrible treatment with electro shocks and narcotic injections. A few years later, free, he will never again mention the assassination of the President.

The Dinkin story is important for several reasons. First, it is obvious that the information provided by the soldier, as well as his function, leaves no doubt about the veracity of his words. Then, it implicates far-right financiers and high-ranking officers, a pattern that corresponds to Permindex, a "company" some of whose "shareholders" played an important role in preparing the assassination of JFK. Another element, revealed by the dispatch of an agent from the Secret Service and not from the CIA, and since confirmed by declassified documents: the direct intervention of the White House in this affair. Indeed, from November 29, without knowing why, Lyndon Johnson found himself in possession of the Dinkin file. It is also the White House which decides what

follow-up to be given to this story. As it is the White House that sends a Secret Service agent, a visit after which Dinkin was transferred to Walter Reed, the military hospital whose ambiguous role during Kennedy's autopsy is already known⁷⁷.

Finally, the last lesson related to the French track: in Metz, Dinkin listened live to the conversations of the telephone monitoring center connected to the OAS, the same place where Mertz's contact is located. Which means that, at the beginning of November 1963, the SDECE knew of the real threats of attacks that weighed on JFK's Texas trip. It is impossible to know at this time whether the French authorities passed the information to the Americans. If this is the case, it means that either the United States underestimated this information or the receiving agency was involved in the JFK assassination. As an indication, the procedure reserves the security of the President to the Secret Service alone. Another possibility, the SDECE thought that it was not in its functions or in the country's interest to share the information with the United States. Certain Piscine archives may contain the answer.

In any case, the SDECE took advantage of Kennedy's future assassination to set up a classic intoxication operation. Mertz is sent to Texas: his instructions are simple, leave traces supposed to be signed Souêtre, therefore from the OAS, where JFK passes. As Mertz did not know exactly where he was going to be murdered, on November 21 he was in Houston, with Alderson, who only knew him under his false identity. On the morning of the 22nd, according to information published in the Canadian press, a "French on the run from the OAS is in Fort Worth." The source of the indiscretion is likely Mertz himself. At 12:30 p.m., Michel Mertz, agent of the SDECE, was in Dallas where he witnessed the killing of the President. His problem-free expulsion from the city, the last stage of the operation, took place on November 24, the time necessary for the SDECE to go through the official channel in order to request the discreet and urgent expulsion of a French national to Canada. This is why, if the INS keeps no trace of the passage of "Souêtre", the SDECE is the only agency that can confirm this.

The reason for all this manipulation? The fear of new attacks against de Gaulle during his travels on the American continent, the failed attempt in Louisiana having proven the determination of the OAS not to pardon the French president. Knowing, thanks to Mertz, that former members of the OAS trained at Lake Pontchartrain were likely to participate in the killing of Kennedy, the SDECE fabricated the presence of Souêtre in Dallas, thus having a means of pressure on the OAS. The best evidence of the use of the Souêtre plan is the date of issue of the CIA memorandum. On March 15, 1964, de

Gaulle was on an official trip to Mexico. The French services consider this journey to be high risk. Three weeks earlier⁷⁸, the SDECE, convinced of the preparation of an attack⁷⁹, contacted the FBI in New York⁸⁰.

For a month, the French trail will thus lead to intense activity in American agencies as well as extensive, and therefore embarrassing, surveillance of small groups close to the OAS. Allowing us to limit the risks of seeing the horror scenes of Dallas reproduce in Mexico.

On November 22, 1963, Michel Mertz must have been overcome by a strange feeling. That of being right when he would perhaps have preferred to be wrong. As he announced, a commando was set up. Among them are "Max" and "Ladislav". If the Hungarian is there, obviously "Etienne" must not be very far away, the two having been inseparable for several years. "Max", the sniper, is stationed at the left end of the wooden barrier, almost at the level of the concrete pergola, while "Ladislav" must pass him the weapon ready to fire and then recover the sockets. A third man, an American this time, serves as cover and at the same time plays the role of pilot fish. The two foreigners do not speak a word of English, so it is up to him to intervene in case of trouble.

Another Action team, in addition to those from Dal-Tex, the Depository and the one led by "Max", completes the system. Placed ten meters to the right of "Max", partly protected by trees, a fourth shooter is waiting. It is indeed from this place that people like Lee Bowers will see lightning and smoke. This new group is made up of two men wearing police uniforms and a third dressed in civilian clothes but displaying, according to numerous witnesses, a Secret Service card. Information never explored by the Warren Commission, which shows the extent of the means implemented for the success of the attack and which once again confirms the complicity of the Secret Service. Don't some of these fake agents have a colored badge on the lapel of their jackets, a coded procedure used since the end of the war by the Secret Service to prevent an intruder from mingling with its troops? A badge whose color, which changes with each operation, is kept secret until the moment of distribution... that is to say, in this specific case, on the morning of the 22nd.

The presence, behind the Grassy Knoll, of a man in a police uniform is attested by various sources, including the testimony of Gordon Arnold, the soldier on leave who will speak of bullets whistling over his head. Christian David himself, receiving his

information from Michel Mertz, indicated to researcher Steve Rivele the exact area where Jack White and Gary Mack saw a figure dressed in a police uniform shooting⁸¹.

The spectators who rushed to the Knoll in the minute following the shooting were, for their part, categorical: in the parking lot behind the wooden barrier, police officers from the city of Dallas and members of the Secret Service were on duty. But, as no Secret Service agent was in Dealey Plaza at the time of the shooting, it became obvious that fake police officers and agents had invaded the scene, counting on controls and facilitating the escape⁸².

Another testimony confirming that certain members of the fourth Action team had police uniforms, that of Lee Bowers who, from his control tower, dominated the rear of the Grassy Knoll⁸³, and who would be the victim, a few months later, of a strange car accident.

However, what he saw on November 22 is undoubtedly the reason for his death. "It is obvious that Lee Bowers saw more than he always agreed to say," explains Jones Harris⁸⁴ again today.

His statements attempt to tell the truth while avoiding certain words. Bowers constantly sought to guide his interlocutors so that they would be the ones to reach the right conclusions, and this was because he was a man truly frightened by what he had seen on November 22, 1963. His actions that afternoon -there, reflect the crisis of conscience of an individual divided between the interest of his country and its survival. Finding what terrorized Bowers means moving forward in the search for the truth about JFK's murder. But what does this railway employee see from the top of his control tower? First, during the two hours preceding the crime, a strange coming and going of three vehicles in a zone prohibited to traffic, at the precise moment of the attack. Then, a flash of lightning appears among the bushes near the wooden fence of Grassy Knoll. Why didn't Bowers, upon discovering the cars, raise the alarm?

Because, an hour before the crime, seeing men, some of them armed, occupying this space, he thought they were members of the security team. Besides, don't they wear uniforms? For more than an hour, he watched them take control of the premises and deny spectators access. And when, at 12:30 p.m., his attention is attracted by a flash of lightning and a cloud of smoke, left in the bushes, he does not have time to understand what is happening as some of the "agents" already leave. Bowers cannot see the shooter

hiding in the bushes, but he witnesses the escape. And if he refuses to recount this episode⁸⁵, it is because he understood that it was men wearing the DPD uniform who targeted the President, therefore that he, a simple witness, will never be safe again.

The shooter of the fourth team dressed in a DPD uniform is none other than Roscoe White. Numerous details, revealed by his own son a few years ago, lead to certify that Roscoe participated in the crime⁸⁶.

White's background, CIA contract agent, former partner of Oswald at Atsugi and sniper, is highly suspect⁸⁷ in that he joined the DPD at the end of September 1963 when the Mexican training was over, before resigning in early March 1964, without reason.

His file is then so polished that it is still impossible to know whether he was working on November 22 and, if so, what his movements were⁸⁸.

It was also at his home that his widow discovered, in 1976, one of the false photographs of Oswald posing as a communist activist, the Carcano in his hand, where was noted on the back and in Russian: "Hunters of fascists, Ah, Ah , Ah⁸⁹!"

When we know the real motivations of the men who killed Kennedy, we better understand the irony of this message. Let us also remember that Beverly Oliver, nicknamed Babushka Lady and whose film mysteriously disappeared, certifies having seen Roscoe in the seconds following the shooting, behind the barrier of the Grassy Knoll. Their eyes having met, Beverly knowing the White family, she cannot be wrong. As for her famous film, it was not men from the FBI who came to demand it from her, but members of the conspiracy. As Babushka Lady's face did not appear in any of the photographs taken at Dealey Plaza, only someone who knew her could have noticed her filming. By subsequently repeatedly asking government agencies to find her incriminating images which reveal the crime scene, she knocked on the wrong door. Because if Regis Kennedy, the man who waited outside her workplace to confiscate her camera, is an agent of the New Orleans Bureau, he is also close to the Mafia, and an extremist anti-communist who serves as intelligence agent to William Dalzell⁹⁰.

Dalzell, geologist, former member of the OSS accustomed to North Africa and close to the OAS, has an office at the Trade Mart Center in New Orleans...near that of Clay Shaw. Dalzell is also close to Guy Banister with whom he structured the "association" Friends of Democratic Cuba, this small group uniting radical anti-Castro leaders

dissolved some time after the death of JFK. It is therefore not the FBI which is in possession of Oliver's film, but the conspirators themselves. Since then, dozens of mercenaries, in paramilitary structures, have even been able to see these images and understand how JFK was assassinated⁹¹.

In France, incredible as it may seem, people had the leisure to observe and study the most secret film of the century... without knowing it. According to certain information, one of its screenings took place at ETEC, the anti-leftist organization where former members of the OAS, members of the SAC, barbouzes and agents of the SDECE met. As for those who might think this was the Zapruder short, think again. The relatively precise descriptions of the images given by those who saw them leave no room for doubt. Thus, the Zapruder film was shot on the President's right, while the one shown at ETEC was taken on his left. At the time of the fatal shot, Zapruder was about ten meters from the limousine, which is not the case in the film presented at ETEC, the images of which are of remarkable quality.

In addition to the Action⁹² teams present at the Depository, the Dal-Tex Building and two points from the Grassy Knoll, numerous accomplices slipped into the crowd.

Their roles, determined in advance, are varied. Some are there to intervene in the event of a problem and create a diversion allowing the assassins to escape. Others have the task of facilitating the installation of the different groups and their peace and quiet at the time of shooting. A few must observe the progress of the operation and identify people who could take embarrassing photographs⁹³.

A handful, finally, have the mission of never taking their eyes off John Kennedy, the total success of the operation depending on his death. Leaving him injured would be catastrophic, even if back-up plans are in place. Some of these observers, armed with powerful binoculars, are stationed in the buildings overlooking Dealey Plaza. One of them may even be at the Depository with the group Action which brings together Yito del Valle, Diaz and Lee Harvey Oswald⁹⁴.

Two others are on Elm Street, namely: Umbrella Man and his Latin neighbor, who will play a key role in the execution of JFK. Finally, two coordinators complete the ensemble: one is responsible for radio transmissions, the other, Jack Ruby, for setting up the teams and then setting the trap into which Oswald must fall.

Once Kennedy's arrival at Love Field is confirmed, the teams prepare. The shooting zone, in other words the ideal place to hit JFK, remains the exit of the Elm Street curve, the angle of which is so acute that the heavy limousine must reduce its speed to less than fifteen kilometers per hour. Then, the President's head will be in Yito's line of sight, in that of the Dal-Tex shooter as well as in that of the two men from the Grassy Knoll.

Parenthetically, the presence of the latter shows the quasi-military preparation of the operation. Logically, the shots from "Max" and White should be enough to kill JFK, Yito and the Dal-Tex shooter being just an extra guarantee in case, say, a motorcyclist escort at the front of the limousine would tighten the vision.

12:22 p.m., JFK's limousine arrives on Main Street. As expected, there are no Secret Service agents on the rear running boards of the car. At one point, Clint Hill, the last-minute "guest", hangs on to the back, but Emory Roberts, responsible for the following car, asks him to return to his place.

12:25 p.m., the end of Main Street and the start of Dealey Plaza are not far away. The radio coordinator orders the shooters to get into position. Witnesses notice the barrel of a gun protruding from the fifth floor window of the Depository.

12:29 p.m., the Lincoln enters the short stretch of Houston Street. Almost at the same time, Yito, Max, White and the fourth shooter "block" their shooting zone. Because, contrary to popular belief, a sniper rarely follows his target, preferring to determine in advance the ideal place where he can reach his prey.

In thirty seconds, the thirty-fifth president of the United States will be dead. The gap between Curry's car and that of the President, of twenty seconds, guarantees Max and White that the first vehicle will not block the shooting angle. Fifteen seconds, still on Houston, the limousine driven by Bill Greer slows down to turn onto Elm. A single shooter located on the fifth floor of the Depository would have pulled the trigger at that precise moment, with the almost stationary limousine facing forward. Five seconds later, the Lincoln's grille opens onto Elm. Kennedy's head will appear in the killers' line of sight. Suddenly, the limousine swerves slightly; Greer having poorly negotiated his turn, the convertible almost touched the opposite sidewalk on the right. The perfect zone no longer exists. At full speed, before the limousine accelerates, you have to put Kennedy back in the line of sight and pull the trigger.

Max fires first. Although this is the easiest shot, the lag of a few seconds causes him to aim ten centimeters too low. It is not JFK's skull that is affected, but his neck. At the same time, the Dal-Tex shooter also pulled the trigger. He knows that time, especially when it is a handful of seconds, is essential. The farther away the car gets, the trickier its shot becomes. Especially since the following car, lined with Secret Service agents standing on the running boards, constitutes a human barrier. No sooner had he opened fire and hit his target in the lower shoulder blade than he lined up Kennedy again and fired. This time, the projectile grazed the limousine, died on a pillar of the Triple Underpass and injured James Tague. For Yito, the difference between the driver of the Lincoln is also catastrophic: now having the tops of the trees planted in front of the Depository in his sights, he must take a guess. In fact, he misses JFK and hits Connally. White also fired. But his shot, which was to be the assurance of the success of the operation, rather reflects the failure of plan A. Because the unforeseen trajectory of the Lincoln placed an unexpected and insurmountable obstacle in its line of sight: the Stemmons sign. Roscoe White shoots hoping to go over, but his ball crashes into the top of the backboard.

The operation turns into a fiasco. Connally was hit even though the order had complicated things and the instructions had been given to avoid him. Furthermore, under the effect of his two wounds, Kennedy began to slip on his wife, quickly making any further attack impossible. In the following car, even before Clint Hill reacts, agent John Ready opens his door. But Emory Roberts orders him not to move⁹⁵.

On Dealey Plaza, the Cuban's earpiece resonates with the coordinator's screams: "B! B! B!", he said frantically. In a fraction of a second, he gestured to his accomplice who began to wave an umbrella, a gesture which was not intended for Max or White, who would soon have JFK's limousine in front of them, but for Bill Greer, the driver. Without the complicity of the latter, the operation is headed for failure. In fact, if the Beverly Oliver film and the Zapruder cuts have disappeared, it is essentially to conceal the fact that certain members of the Secret Service have betrayed⁹⁶.

What do these images show, if not the turn on Elm, contrary to procedure, the deviation of Greer's behavior nervous at the idea of finding himself in the firing zone, the first reaction of JFK to the shot, the piece of the Stemmons sign shattering under the impact of a bullet, the fact that the driver, a few moments after the signal from the man with the umbrella, slows his car to the point of almost stopping it? Kellerman, a member of the Secret Service with his microphone in front of his mouth, immediately orders Greer to

accelerate to take the limousine out of Dealey Plaza, but he prefers to turn back towards Kennedy.

The killing of the head of state can begin. Max and White fire almost simultaneously. They know that the Lincoln will remain in their sights for a few seconds. For men accustomed to cold-blooded murder, plan B is disconcertingly easy. If it didn't highlight Greer's complicity so much, it would have been more than enough for the operation. Kennedy has just stabilized against his wife. The shooters don't know it, but Clint Hill has just gotten out of the following car and is preparing, rule number one of bodyguards, to cover the President's body with his body. A gesture that neither Greer nor Kellerman makes. Almost at the same time, White and Max "block" Kennedy's skull in their telescope. A tiny pressure of the index finger is enough: a gunshot resonates in Dealey Plaza, a powerful detonation which is the echo of two combined shots. White's projectile struck Kennedy's right temple and passed diagonally through his skull. Max's bullet hits him between the back of his neck and his right ear, with an oblique trajectory. Deflected by the bones of the skull, it "rebounds", causes irreparable damage and emerges through the immense opening created a fraction of a second earlier by White's gunshot. To the left of the limousine, the biker Hargis is splashed with cervical matter. White's shot, placed just a few meters away, literally shattered the President's skull. Greer knows, as Nelly Connally later points out, that no one can survive after that. He turns around and speeds off, heading towards Parkland Memorial Hospital⁹⁷.

At the same time, each group leader receives a message from the coordinator: "Stall, drop out. " The mission is a success. JFK is dead.

On Dealey Plaza, the accomplices took advantage of the panic to disperse and flee. In the Depository, Oswald plays the first part of his role by holding back the biker Marrion Baker for a few moments. Eugène Brading does the same at the Dal-Tex Building. As expected, White and his "assistant", thanks to their uniforms, can leave the Knoll in peace. The parking lot is soon invaded by spectators and members of the DPD. There, a few fake Secret Service agents claim to have the perimeter under control. Their intervention is crucial. First, because it guarantees the escape of Max and White's group. Then, because it allows the protection of the two murder weapons, hidden in two trunks of cars parked in the Grassy Knoll parking lot. This we know because a DPD biker wanted to start a search when a "member" of the Secret Service approached him and asked him to stop immediately. The policeman will be surprised too late by the

damaged hands and the almost casual outfit of the man, which will make him understand that it could not be an agent of the presidential escort.

On Dealey Plaza, the man with the umbrella and his accomplice, seated on the sidewalk, quietly wait until the square is flooded with hundreds of curious people before getting up and walking in the opposite direction. If some chose to leave by car, Oswald simply takes the bus. “Max”, “Ladislav” and their pilot fish can take an infallible way to leave the Grassy Knoll, the train, since a convoy of goods scheduled to depart is parked on the tracks, about fifty meters from the wooden barrier.

12:34 p.m. Before, as in a relay race, Max entrusted his weapon to an accomplice placed near the cars. The three minutes of waiting seemed extremely long to the group. From outside they hear the panicked sounds of the crowd reaching the Grassy Knoll.

12:35 p.m., the train still has not started. The killers overlooked a crucial detail in their plan: the man who ordered the departure of the convoys was none other than Lee Bowers. However, he witnessed the moments following the shooting, saw a man in uniform and another dressed as a tramp give their weapons to an accomplice. He also witnessed the race of Max, Ladislav and the third man wearing a hat towards the freight train. From his tower, he knows exactly where the trio is hiding. Now Bowers thinks quickly. His reason pushes him to go down and report the presence of the suspects, but fear, the comings and goings of the uniformed officers before the crime, the lightning in the bushes push him not to move. In an instant, he finds the solution to his dilemma. At the back of the Grassy Knoll, there are no buildings to take shelter in, just a few parked cars and the long waiting train. However, he saw a DPD agent who began searching the vehicles. In a few minutes, he will arrive at the tracks. By blocking the departure of the convoy, indirectly and without getting involved, Bowers facilitates their arrest.

And that's why the 12:34 p.m. train stays for forty minutes on the platform⁹⁸. Around 12:40 p.m., Bowers noted with satisfaction that his plan was about to succeed: a DPD group approached the train and began search⁹⁹.

But instead of moving from the tail to the head, the police do the opposite. A setback which, Bowers thinks, should delay the arrest of the suspects by five minutes. Finally,

the DPD agents arrive at the grain wagon where Ladislav, Max and their accomplice rushed at 12:32 p.m. An agent takes a quick look and sees nothing. At the same time, another emerges from Dealey Plaza: as witnesses claimed to have seen a shooter at the Depository, all available men must participate in the search of the six floors of the building and provide a security cordon outside. The DPD members abandon their search of the train. The two former members of the OAS came close to disaster. In his tower, Bowers can't believe his eyes. He descends the steps four at a time and arrives outside just as the group of agents passes by him. This time, the railway employee takes a real risk. Panting, he points to the grain wagon and asks the police to return there. They listen to him. Five men immediately surround the wagon, the sliding door is quickly opened. But no-one.

Yet Bowers is sure that they are still there, because he has not taken his eyes off the wagon and there is only one exit. With a gesture, he suggests to the police that they insist. One of the agents then makes the usual summons. Suddenly, hands are raised on the opposite side of the door. The suspects, after climbing the pile of grain and hiding behind the grain, surrendered. Thanks to Lee Bowers, their plan has just failed. It's almost 1 p.m. and Max's team has been arrested. But the police remain speechless: instead of facing an armed killer, they are arresting illegal travelers dressed like tramps. They don't believe it. Just, they say to themselves, these passengers without tickets may have heard or seen something. While the other agents return to the Depository, two police officers escort the three men to the DPD building. The tramps look so harmless that the police didn't even bother to handcuff them. The small group arrives at Dealey Plaza, passes the Depository, then crosses Elm Street. A few photographers present took pictures of this arrest before the three tramps disappeared into the DPD building.

For almost thirty-five years, these photos, which have been studied by numerous researchers, have revealed most of their secrets. First, and most important, they prove that Bowers was right: these aren't real bums. If their general appearance could lead one to think that the DPD had just arrested vagrants, certain details betray their disguise. First of all, the clothes, whose collars and sleeves are not threadbare. Then the haircuts, which are clean, while their leather shoes are recent. Finally, all of the images give off a strange feeling. The first two vagrants hardly seem disturbed by the incident, while the crowd around them, taking them for JFK's assassins, begins to jeer at them. Not only do the shouts and insults not seem to reach them, but they don't even try to avoid the photographers. And this unlike the third thief, the man in the hat who hides as best he can behind the shoulders of the second vagabond. This behavior has only one

explanation: the first two suspects do not fear being recognized because they are not American: they are "Max" and "Ladislav". The third, on the other hand, the one who serves as guide to the two former OAS, being an American citizen, flees the photographers. These conclusions, supported by our meeting in the spring of 1998 with one of "Ladislav's" comrades-in-arms, confirmed by other photos of "Max" and "Ladislav" taken in the months preceding and following the Dealey Plaza affair, are also those of the researcher Jones Harris, who gave the group's first tramp the nickname "Frenchy", the Frenchman. "First, I found that he had a military bearing, that his approach was that of an officer," he says. And then there was his jacket, which is not American cut but, without a shadow of a doubt, typical of a French garment. That's why, without even knowing who it was, I named him Frenchy. " An insightful analysis since it is "Max" who opens the march of the triad.

Just after 1 p.m., thanks to the intervention of Lee Bowers, the Dallas police have just arrested three men who participated in the assassination of JFK. Yet no one will ever hear of the Grassy Knoll vagabonds again. And this because an hour and a half after their arrest "Max", "Ladislav" and the man in the hat were released. Their enlargement is also one of the keys to the Kennedy affair, the one which opens the door to the sponsors. Finding out why and by whom three of JFK's potential assassins were released is a step closer to the leaders of the conspiracy. First, one might think that this was an automatic decision made after Oswald's arrest. The problem is that when Lee is taken to the DPD, he is only accused of not paying for his movie ticket and possibly committing the murder of J.D. Tippit. Furthermore, there is no evidence that Oswald acted alone, without the help of accomplices. Also, the release of the "vagrants" becomes very suspect. Questioned by various researchers in the years following the crime, Chief Curry always affirmed, without wanting to give further details, that the DPD had nothing to do with this release. The FBI is also innocent since it takes control of the investigation around 4 p.m., once the fake vagrants have been released. In fact, the huge answer lies in two testimonies.

To begin, we must return to the memories of the two INS inspectors. Hal Norwood and Virgin Bailey remember the expulsion of a Frenchman in Dallas on November 24, who, as we have seen, is none other than Michel Mertz. However, when reading their statements in detail, we notice surprising differences, as if they were not describing the same operation. Bailey, first, says that the eviction took place on Sunday, November 24, a rather unusual day, and explains that he himself carried out the arrest in an apartment on Gaston Street or Ross Street. Norwood, for his part, speaks of the extradition on

November 22 or 23 of a man incarcerated at the DPD. And also that it was the Dallas police who had contacted the INS to evacuate the individual. If Bailey recounts the dismissal of Mertz, Norwood experienced that of "Max". From then on, the other elements communicated by Norwood become essential. Indeed, he specifies that even before receiving the call from the DPD he received two urgent communications ordering him to "immediately expel" a French person. Direct orders from Washington, in other words from the central office of the INS, an organization under the orders of the presidency. However, at 2:30 p.m., when the "vagrants" were released, the President of the United States was already Lyndon B. Johnson!

On November 22, before 3 p.m., "Max" was sent back to Canada and his two companions were released. Washington's pressure for immediate expulsion appears all the less justified since it is impossible, then, for the central office of the INS to be aware of the arrest, barely an hour earlier, of a group of "vagabonds", one of whom would be of French nationality. The INS therefore relayed an order from above. According to Norwood, only one man was extradited on the 22nd. If this is the case, this means that "Ladislav" was simply released. The immediate expulsion of "Max" can be explained. The White House perhaps feared that Max would be quickly identified by the French services, and that an information sheet would be kept in Paris on this deserting officer. Or that a simple release runs the risk of a witness recognizing the shooter? Still, this emergency procedure, accompanied by the order to Norwood not to prepare a file relating to this expulsion, proves the importance of "Max" in the assassination of President Kennedy!

Almost all members of the groups join the Redbird private airport where David Ferrie provides transfer to an airport in Louisiana or Florida. Then it's the departure for Canada. The easy solution would have been to fly to nearby Mexico, and perhaps some did, but the conspirators know full well that it is towards the Mexican-American border that the surveillance of the law enforcement.

Jack Ruby remains in Dallas. After having trapped Oswald by giving him a revolver as soon as he left the Depository, he returned to the headquarters of the Dallas Morning News where he faked a nervous breakdown sufficiently inconspicuous for many people to remember his presence. Then he goes to Parkland Memorial Hospital, where journalist Seth Kantor meets him. There, he presumably meets a Secret Service agent to whom he gives the magic bullet that leads to Oswald's Carcano. The agent, the only one authorized to go down to the basement where JFK is, places the projectile on a

bloodstained stretcher. Ruby returns to the Carousel, makes a few phone calls, lamenting Kennedy's disappearance, then waits for news.

Which are very bad. The arrest of Max's group is compounded by the failure of the Oswald plan. Lee is still alive, and Ruby knows that his "bosses" will soon blame him. Because his role as coordinator¹⁰⁰ involved corrupting members of the DPD so that they would eliminate Oswald.

Ruby was paid handsomely for this¹⁰¹.

Now it's up to him to repair this mistake. Ruby is aware that men capable of having the President of the United States killed are capable of getting rid of him if he does not obey. With any luck, the vigilante uniform avenging JFK's death to relieve Jackie will allow him to escape the electric chair. However, Ruby is uneasy, he knows he is being watched and cannot leave the city. He wonders if, like Oswald, the conspirators did not choose to eliminate him. Perhaps one of the police officers in Oswald's escort was paid to shoot him right after he shot Lee? During the night from Saturday to Sunday, Ruby has an idea. The only possibility of not executing Oswald is if his transfer is postponed or closed to the public. So, he leaves his house, stops at the first telephone box and contacts the DPD. There, anonymously, he warns that Oswald will be assassinated the next day. The police officer who notes the message remains perplexed, because he knows the voice of this mysterious correspondent. The next day, when he watches Oswald's assassination and Ruby's arrest on television, the agent makes the connection.

Silencing Oswald forever cannot be achieved without complicity within the DPD itself. Without help, Ruby would not have been able to reach the basement¹⁰² where the transfer took place nor be in place at the right time¹⁰³.

Even Lee's death now seems suspicious. Doctor Charles Crenshaw, who tried to save Oswald at Parkland Memorial Hospital, recently revealed¹⁰⁴ that his death was not caused by Ruby's injury, but by the behavior of the police officers.

It was in fact the energetic cardiac massage given to the wounded man who had suffered a stomach injury which led to his fatal internal bleeding.

Oswald is not the only member of one of the Action teams to have been silenced. "Max" disappeared in early 1964, four months after the Dealey Plaza operation. After his

hideout in Canada, he wanted to reach Spain to stage an attack against de Gaulle. Some rumors claim that he was killed by a bullet in the head, others that he took refuge for a long time in Argentina where an OAS community had settled. "Ladislas", after having made the heyday of various small European far-right groups, died in France in 1976. Officially from a robbery which apparently went wrong. Yito del Valle died on February 22, 1967, cut with a machete in Florida. The same day, David Ferrie was found "suicided" in New Orleans. However, the day before, the newspapers had announced that prosecutor Jim Garrison wanted to interview them. Hermino Diaz died on May 29, 1966 during a sabotage in Havana, which failed. Roscoe White died in 1971 during an unexplained explosion. Before breathing his last, he had time to confess to a priest his participation in numerous crimes. Maurice Gatlin, the briefcase bearer, fell through the fourth floor window of a hotel. Malcom Wallace, Johnson's man, died in a road accident very similar to that of Lee Bowers. Guy Banister, for his part, suffered a heart attack in 1964. Finally, Milteer, the leader of the small far-right group, died of electrocution. A long list containing almost all the actors and witnesses of the crime of the century.

Throughout these pages, thanks to a considerable contribution of new information, documents and unpublished testimonies, we have succeeded in penetrating the mystery of the assassination of President Kennedy. For the first time its preparation, its execution and the resulting manipulation are known. The presence of four perfectly trained Action teams, the coordination of the whole, the double role played despite himself by Lee Harvey Oswald allow us to affirm that the events of November 22, 1963 were prepared as a military operation. Involving Cuban extremists, members of the CIA in breach of authority, former OAS killers, enormous financial resources, complicity within the DPD and the Secret Service, the attempted assassination of JFK could not succeed. But to summarize November 22 solely on the murder of JFK and the search for his assassins would necessarily be restrictive. Before concluding, it is important to discover all of the conspirators and especially their deep motivation.

As prosecutor Garrison suspected, one of the secrets of John Kennedy's murder is found in New Orleans. This town in Louisiana and the nearby camp of Lake Pontchartrain are essential in the search for the truth since it is a scene where almost all of the actors in the crime will meet. David Ferrie, Guy Banister, Clay Shaw, Lee Harvey Oswald, Yito del Valle, Hermino Diaz, Jack Ruby, the Sampol brothers, Franck Sturgis, "Max", "Stanilas", "Etienne", Maurice Gatlin, Regis Kennedy and so many others. The mistake of Garrison and many researchers was to be satisfied with appearances. To believe that Ruby, a member of the Mafia, could only represent her; to think that Regis Kennedy

being an FBI agent, it was the Bureau that was involved in the affair; to imagine that Clay Shaw and David Ferrie having worked for the CIA, Oswald for the ONI, the Kennedy assassination necessarily became the operation of an agency; to conclude that Sampol and Yito being anti-Castro, the murder of the President became a response to the Bay of Pigs. However, this compartmentalization, voluntary or not, was the best way to preserve the assassins and their inspirations.

In fact, to get closer to the truth, it was necessary to find the only link that could unite a Cuban, an American, a Frenchman, a Hungarian, a businessman and a mercenary. And this single point in common is a visceral hatred of communism. Kennedy's assassins considered themselves patriots, men who embraced one totalitarian cause, fascism, to fight another totalitarian cause, communism. For them, killing Kennedy was an act of public safety, a necessary sacrifice for the good functioning of the nation and the world. The climax of this fight was reached in 1966 with the birth of the secret structure of the World Anti-Communist League (WACL), the world anti-communist league, a unique attempt to federate the entire world extreme-right. We obviously find all the groups hidden behind the crime of the century: Alpha 66, the Anti-Communist League of the Caribbean, Permindex, Aginter-Press, Ku Klux Klan, John Birch Society, Minutemen, the Old Orthodox Catholic Church, the DRE, Interpen, but also individuals registered as individuals such as H. L. Hunt, General Walker or David Ferrie. In 1963, the WACL did not yet exist, but the far-right networks were operating at full capacity. However, Pontchartrain is the laboratory of the armed branch of the future WACL since there are men of all nationalities ready to die to see the "red octopus" disappear. Permindex represents the counterpart of Pontchartrain which, if it does not bring together warriors, brings together financiers and decision-makers. Pontchartrain was the armed wing that killed Kennedy, Permindex, the power that gave him the means.

If we take the breakdown by group of the operation which led to the murder of JFK, we arrive, after thirty-five years of research, at an active pole, itself composed of small teams, probably triads. Twenty members of this active entity have been identified. Here is the reminder: David Ferrie, Lee Harvey Oswald, Jack Ruby, "Max", "Ladislav", "Etienne"¹⁰⁵, Yito del Valle, Hermino Diaz,...

..., Jim Braden, Frank Sturgis¹⁰⁶, Malcom Wallace, Ignacio Novo Sampol, Guillermo Novo Sampol, Gerry Hemming, Diaz Lanz, Orlando Bosch, Roscoe White, Eugene Bradley¹⁰⁷, without forgetting the man with the umbrella, his Cuban neighbor and the man in the hat from the "Max" team.

It is very likely that at least ten other people complete this group. Two men, Clay Shaw and Guy Banister, are responsible for making the connection between Permindex and Pontchartrain's troops. Maurice Gatlin is responsible for the money transfers used to finance the operation. The planning of the whole thing, and in particular the trap Oswald falls into, is orchestrated by CIA officials not acting on behalf of the Agency. David Atlee Phillips, the Mexico City station chief, is the chief mastermind of this spider web woven around Lee. According to some accounts, including that of Robert Morrow responsible for preparing the radio equipment seen on Dealey Plaza, other senior CIA officials were warned of the attack. Two names emerge: that of Tracy Barnes and that of Richard Helms. Many people, including Gerry Hemming in *Bloody Treason*, even specify that a meeting where the terms of the assassination were discussed was held at General Walker's house in the presence of Jack Ruby, General Willoughby, an ultra-extremist, MacArthur's right-hand man paid by H.L. Hunt to provide information on the Caribbean and Cuba area.

The assassination of John Kennedy had a high cost, the help of big fortunes was precious. But Permindex welcomed both Texan millionaires and bankers from the East Coast. However, it appears that the total cost of the operation was borne by a group of Texan investors, the 8F.

The murder of the President required multiple complicities, members of the DPD agreed to collaborate out of financial or ideological interest: Tippit, for example, was a member of the John Birch Society. Although it has not been proven, due to lack of information, that DPD officers were involved in the plot, the chaotic organization of Lee's transfer despite the opposition of certain detectives and the concealment of the notes taken during his interrogation leave doubts about the role played in particular by Captain Fritz.

Three elements also allow us to affirm that high-ranking officers of the American army took part in the assassination of the Head of State¹⁰⁸.

The procedure for a presidential visit involves the arrival of military reinforcements ensuring the security of the President throughout the journey. But that was not the case in Dallas. Colonel Prouty, Mr. Colonel Reich's protests did nothing, the order came from higher up, from Washington. As we have seen, the conduct of the autopsy on the President's body also involves collaboration with the army. Prouty also reveals, with supporting evidence, that part of the American troops had been placed on alert just minutes before JFK's arrival at Dealey Plaza, and that they had to complete the

operation in the event of a major problem in Dallas. Generally speaking, the participation of the army in a coup d'état often guarantees its success.

Neither the CIA, nor the FBI, nor the ONI, as agencies, appear to be responsible for the President's death. On the other hand, once Oswald was arrested, they engaged in a race for manipulation. Which is for different reasons. First, hide the fact that many of the participants in the crime had worked, or were still working, for one or more of these agencies. Then, to conceal that the recordings of part of Lyndon Johnson's telephone conversations, upon his arrival at the White House, prove his desire to camouflage the truth in order to preserve the world from a third world war. In fact, this alleged manipulation of wisdom turns out to be total hypocrisy since, as of the afternoon of November 22, the various intelligence organizations had the sketch of what had really happened in Dallas, a table which immediately excluded a maneuver by the Soviets or the Castros. Third degree of manipulation, protection of the real culprits. The tens of thousands of documents made public today provide a fragmented view of the information held by the FBI and the CIA. But it is obvious that all of these testimonies quite quickly enabled the two agencies to identify the sponsors of the crime. The silence and destruction of evidence that followed suggests that both agencies benefited from the regime change resulting from the Kennedy assassination.

The FBI, by controlling the Warren Commission, played a key role in this Russian doll game. From then on, it became legitimate to question the role played by Edgar Hoover. A declared anti-communist, Hoover could not stand Kennedy¹⁰⁹, who had not hidden his intention not to renew Hoover's mandate at the head of the Bureau, leaving the latter, aged sixty-five, to "enjoy" his retirement.

However, one of Johnson's first acts will be to extend Hoover's mandate for life! There is also proof of Hoover's intervention before November 22, 1963. On the 17th, agent William Walther was on duty at the FBI in New Orleans. During the night, he received a memorandum from Bureau headquarters in Washington informing of an attempted assassination on Kennedy during his upcoming trip to Texas. Walther warns five agents and, for safety, makes a copy of the text. The next day, on Hoover's orders, the matter was closed, the memorandum was destroyed not only in Louisiana but also in all the agencies in the southern United States which had received it. In 1967, Walther gave his copy to Jim Garrison where we can note the quality of the information obtained by the FBI: "Threat to assassinate President Kennedy in Dallas on November 22, 1963. Information was received by the Bureau. The Bureau has determined that a group of

revolutionary activists may attempt to assassinate the President during his trip to Dallas on November 22, 1963.”

The Secret Service also played an active role in the assassination. Some of its members betrayed their office to both enable the murder of the President and facilitate the manipulation. In fact, the success of the attack required the collaboration of certain of JFK's bodyguards¹¹⁰.

His first intervention was to approve the passage of the procession through Elm Street and the one hundred and twenty degree hairpin turn in front of the Depository, a route which slowed down the presidential limousine formally banned from the usual procedures. In case of absolute necessity, the Secret Service regulation guide specifies, however, that "the passage of the presidential limousine through such a bend requires a complete examination of the area, the deployment of agents in advance to ensure security, including in the buildings dominating the area. " However, there was no obligation to use the street¹¹¹ and no Secret Service agent was posted on Elm Street.

Worse, Bill Decker, head of the sheriff's office, was ordered not to install his men on Dealey Plaza. Although he did not want to specify the origin of this decision, the words of his men and the photographs taken on the scene show that all of the Dallas sheriffs are installed in front of their headquarters on Houston Street. As Vince Palamara discovered, the parade order was actually changed at Love Field by a Secret Service official. Three major changes were made: the escort of bikers surrounding the limousine was reduced, the press car, which the day before had preceded the Lincoln, was placed at the back of the parade, which meant that during the attack it there were no cameras, photographers or reporters in Dealey Plaza; finally, the distance separating JFK's vehicle and that of Johnson was increased. In addition, on the night of November 21 to 22, JFK's bodyguards were invited by the boss of the Cellar Door to celebrate their visit to Fort Worth during a very drunken evening which ended late in the evening, behavior strictly prohibited during a mission. Lyndon Johnson himself stopped by the club to have a few drinks with members of the Secret Service, in an establishment whose boss was... Jack Ruby's associate! During the parade itself, an isolated image from an amateur film¹¹² also shows that LBJ's bodyguards react to the shooting before it even begins.

The Secret Service and Bill Greer in particular are even responsible for stopping the limousine in the middle of the shooting zone, which the Zapruder film, censored at the

request of the same service, demonstrated. Other incriminating evidence is that this institution tampered with Marina Oswald's testimony before the Commission and made evidence such as the President's brain disappear. Doug Weldon,¹¹³ a former lawyer, even has evidence that while Parkland doctors were doing their utmost to save JFK, two Secret Service agents were summarily cleaning the interior of the limousine and removing bullet fragments.

Better, he asserts, with supporting evidence, that on November 25, 1963, while officially the Lincoln was under seal at the White House, it was in fact at the Ford factory where its windshield, holed by the the impact of a bullet¹¹⁴, was changed urgently.

Does the Secret Service's complicity imply that of Lyndon Johnson? We can think so. Although Johnson was probably not behind the decision to assassinate Kennedy, he quickly became aware of it and played an active role in the operation.

In any case, his links with the financiers of the operation are proven. In 1963, every week, in suite 8F of a Dallas hotel, around ten men gathered whose considerable fortune allowed them to hold enormous power but who, in addition, felt invested with the responsibility of leading the world¹¹⁵.

This group brings together George Brown, huge real estate developer, R.L. Thorton, president of the Mercantile Bank, Clint Murchinson and Sid Richardson¹¹⁶, billionaire oil producers, H. D. Byrd, billionaire owner of the Depository, Charles Cabell, mayor of Dallas and brother of the general, Cabell and General Edwin Walker. H. L. Hunt, the richest man in the world, asserts himself as the leader of this assembly.

Furthermore, the group regularly welcomes "external speakers", such as John McCloy, president of Chase Manhattan Bank and future member of the Warren Commission, as well as business leaders from the Fort Worth area, in other words firms working exclusively for the army, not to mention politicians financed by the 8F including John Connally and Lyndon Johnson. What do they have in common?

Exaggerated conservatism, a specific vision of the nation and hatred of communism. Also JFK's personality and policies clashed with the group's ideals. But the most dangerous aspect of these men is their unwavering belief in the power of money which, according to them, can make and break the head of state. Madeleine Brown thus remembers having met H. L. Hunt three days before the Kennedy assassination, who

had given her a poster stating that JFK was “wanted for treason”: “I told him: 'H. L., you are going to have "He said, 'I'm the richest man in the world and no one can give me any trouble.'" Hunt always preferred and believed in Johnson, putting whatever money he could at his disposal. In 1960, during the nomination race, Hunt intervened in the choice of the Democratic candidate by massively supporting LBJ against JFK, printing and distributing two hundred thousand leaflets, hostile to Catholics, to the members of the convention. If this convention married the carp and rabbit in a strange duo, namely JFK and LBJ, this is probably after an agreement between Hunt and Joe Kennedy, the father of the future President. Some sources even claim that Hunt paid for Johnson's place. But Hunt did not not only support the Texan, he gave a financial contribution as soon as an extremist candidate wished to run. The fact remains that its major investments flow into “anti-red” propaganda. Thus he produced a radio show, Life Line, violently anti-communist and anti-Kennedy, whose program, which cost him several million dollars per year, was then offered to regional stations. On the day of Oswald's murder, the DPD discovered that Ruby was not only a favored Life Line listener, but possessed anti-communist propaganda materials paid for by Hunt in his home and car. In all likelihood, Hunt is not only the financier, but also the instigator of the operation.

In the spring of 1963, an anti-Kennedy leaflet was distributed to the Cuban community. Its text turns out to be particularly disturbing:

“A single circumstance could allow you, Cuban patriots, to live again in your homeland as free and responsible men. [...] This blessed opportunity would occur if an inspired Act of God placed at the head of the White House within a few weeks a Texan well known for his sympathy towards Latin America. Although, in current circumstances, he must bow to the Zionists who since 1905 have been the masters of the United States and of whom Jack Kennedy and Nelson Rockefeller [...] are only the pawns and minions; Although Johnson must today bow to these cunning and greedy Jews, promoters of communism, yet if an Act of God were to suddenly elevate him to the highest office, he would become again what his father and grandfather were. -loved and would return to their values and moral principles.”

This call for murder, describing the assassination of JFK as a divine decision, was written and distributed by Hunt, who had reasons other than ideological for wanting Kennedy dead. In October 1962, the President did not pass a law reversing the privileges acquired by the "oilmen" at the beginning of the century, causing the exploitation of black gold to be taxed again¹¹⁷.

Not only did Kennedy dare but also did not hesitate to attack the billionaire head-on by declaring a month before his death that "the Hunts had paid very little taxes last year, using all possible forms of tax exemption in order to finance far-right programs on radio, television and in writing. Hunt's response was brief: "Kennedy's laws are a death threat to the American system. " Madeleine Brown, for example, remembers Hunt's return to Dallas, three weeks after the crime: "He was a different man, he had once again become the one who moves around with his chest out. The oil law was history and he had won his war."

Because one of the first acts of the new President Johnson consists of nothing more and nothing less than canceling JFK's provisions on tax matters¹¹⁸.

Hunt therefore had the motivation and ideology necessary to murder JFK, but also the means to achieve it. Two of those responsible for its security, former FBI agents, Paul Rothermel and John Curington, said that H. L. and his son Bunker had tried in the 1960s to create a neo-Nazi paramilitary group. And that for this purpose Hunt had purchased an isolated ranch in Mexico transformed into a training camp for commando operations. This is the very place where JFK's assassins prepared for the November 22 coup. Rothermel also claimed that his boss acquired a version of the Zapruder film on November 22 or 23. For his part, Curington specified, with details that allow his testimony to be cross-checked, that Hunt had asked him to go to the DPD on the night of November 22 to 23 to assess what the security conditions were in order to be able to reach Oswald. Curington's report concluded on the ease of such an operation. At that time, Hunt had left Dallas for Mexico and then Washington, effective departure twenty minutes after JFK's death.

Other elements link Hunt to the crime. Notably the fact that on November 21 he received a visit from Jack Ruby! Jim Braden, one of the members of the Action group, visited the Bunker Hunt offices on November 21 and 23. Late in the afternoon of November 22, Marina Oswald was taken to Hunt's house to "talk." In addition, the first person to question Marina around 6 p.m., even before the FBI and the Secret Service, was Jack Crichton, formerly of military intelligence, active member of the John Birch Society, who also worked for Hunt. Finally there is an authenticated note in Oswald's handwriting, sent, probably by a former collaborator of Hunt, to researcher Penn Jones, in which Lee writes:

“Dear Mr. Hunt, I would like some information regarding my position. Only information. I suggest we discuss the problem completely before going any further? Thank you, Lee Harvey Oswald.”

On November 21, 1963, Clint Murchinson gave an evening in honor of Edgar Hoover at his new and immense ranch. The director of the Bureau is present, accompanied by his right-hand man and lover Clyde Tolson. Members of the 8F are there as well as Richard Nixon, John McCloy and high-ranking officers. Madeleine Brown, a regular in Texan “good society”, is among the guests. Around 10 p.m. Lyndon Johnson, who was not expected, entered. However, since 1948, Madeleine has been his mistress. The arrival of LBJ, apparently exasperated, is followed by a closed-door meeting of the 8F, Hoover, McCloy and Nixon. The interview is very short. When he leaves, LBJ, his face red with anger, approaches Madeleine and whispers in her ear: “The day after tomorrow, these cursed Kennedys will no longer bother me. This is not a threat but a promise. ” The next morning, Madeleine and Johnson have a brief telephone conversation. LBJ is still angry: “That motherfucker son of a bitch Yarborough and that damn Irish mafioso bastard motherfucker Kennedy will never bother me again. ” Brown tries to calm him down when LBJ replies: “I don't have more than a minute, I have to go listen to that bastard give his speech in the parking lot. ” A few weeks after the murder, Brown spent an evening with her lover: “I couldn't take it anymore so I said to him: 'My God, Lyndon, I have to know. Are you or were you involved in the death of Kennedy?' ” He became extremely angry, truly terrible. I regretted even opening my mouth. When he calmed down, he said to me: “You know the people I know? They're the ones who did it.” It was clear that these were his oil friends¹¹⁹. ”

If no one is able to confirm Madeleine Brown's explosive but sincere comments, others think like her. In 1994, Evelyn Lincoln, JFK's loyal aide, wrote a letter to a university professor in which she gave her opinion on the crime: “As for the murder, my feeling is that it was a matter of a conspiracy hatched by all those, and there were many, who hated him. In my opinion, the five conspirators were Lyndon B. Johnson, J. Edgar Hoover, the Mafia, the CIA and the Florida Cubans.”

From his prison, Jack Ruby manages to smuggle out a letter in which he discusses the crime. Here are some extracts for the first time in France: “I was used to preventing Oswald from speaking... One day, Joe, you will see what kind of man President Johnson is. His connection with the assassination. One thing is certain, Joe, he has no interest in taking a lie detector test. Remember Joe he is the only one who profited from the crime.

[...] How did Oswald, who never worked in his life, suddenly decide to take a job in the best place to commit a crime? He got the job at the Depository a week or ten days before Kennedy himself knew he was coming to Dallas. Kennedy found out he was coming to Dallas a week before. Who is in Washington to know this kind of information and give it to Oswald? [...] One day you will see who is behind the President's actions and then you will know how he takes the whole world for idiots [...] Joe, be extremely careful now that you know all this . I know you must think I've lost my mind, because it's too big to believe. Keep your eyes open and your mind alert. Sometimes truth is stranger than fiction. Remember me as you always knew me, I haven't changed and you always said you believed in me. [...] For political reasons, I am now being used as a patsy. [...] Try to get some information about Lyndon and you will see what type of person he really is. " Three people¹²⁰, from extremely different backgrounds, therefore accuse LBJ of having participated in the murder of JFK. This no longer looks like supposition, but rather an indictment.

Today, it is even possible to determine the concrete actions of the future President to allow the assassination of the one who bothered him.

As we have seen, the attack on JFK was planned for four months. Such human and financial resources could not be put in place without the certainty that Kennedy would come to Dallas. In June 1963, only two men knew of this visit: John Connally and Lyndon Johnson. The presence of Connally in the limousine, his injuries, his questioning of the magic bullet are all reasons which could lead us to believe that he had nothing to do with the operation, but many clues nevertheless encourage us to think the opposite. First, it was he who imposed the choice of Trade Mart, against the political will of JFK's men. William Manchester even says that on several occasions the governor of Texas threatened to boycott the President's visit if his prerogatives were not respected. Jerry Bruno, sent to Dallas by the Democratic Party to prepare the course, recently said that Connally imposed the course without even consulting the Secret Service. Madeleine Brown, for her part, confides that the change of route, the one which allowed passage through Elm Street, was ordered by Jack Puterbaugh, Connally's assistant. In fact, Connally's participation becomes plausible when we know that he was not supposed to be in JFK's limousine on November 22, and that it was Ralph Yarborough, his enemy, who was to occupy his place. But Kennedy imposed this last minute change. However, when we remember the comments made by Johnson to Brown explaining that he was going to be rid of both JFK and Yarborough, comments to which we can add the revelations of Rose Cheramie announcing the death of Kennedy

but also that of an “official” from Texas, we better understand the anger of LBJ and Connally at Kennedy’s decision¹²¹.

Connally's complicity also explains the difficulties encountered by Action groups warned of the change at the last moment. During the parade, two acts betray LBJ. First, information noted by the Commission¹²² but never explained.

As the parade arrives at the end of Main Street, before the turn onto Houston and then Elm, LBJ takes the on-board radio and begins to listen to the information transmitted by Kellerman aboard the presidential limousine. Furthermore, LBJ has always declared that at the time of the shots his bodyguard had thrown himself on him, who confirmed it half-heartedly. On the other hand, his neighbor Ralph Yarborough affirmed on November 22 that everything remained calm in the vice-president's vehicle. Subsequently, as we have said, LBJ lied to Robert and Jackie Kennedy in justifying his placement aboard Air Force One and the waiting time to take the oath of office. As we also saw, “Max” was released through direct intervention from Washington. Better, a destruction of evidence was ordered by the mayor of Dallas, Charles Cabell, loyal support of LBJ and member of the 8F, on the evening of November 22: the Stemmons panel was removed and replaced by a new model without any explanation and by order of City Hall. However, the uncensored version of the Zapruder film shows that the signpost was hit by a bullet¹²³.

Three witnesses confirmed Johnson's direct and almost immediate intervention to slow down the investigation and implicate Oswald.

First, prosecutor Henry Wade: “Cliff Carter, President Johnson's aide, called me three times Friday night. He told me that President Johnson felt the word "conspiracy" could shake our nation to its foundations. " Captain Fritz also received a telephone message, an episode recounted by researcher Gary Shaw: “On Saturday evening, when he had decided to continue his investigation, Fritz received a direct call from the new President. Later, Fritz said to those close to him: When the President of the United States calls me and orders me to stop the investigation, what can I do?" A remark by Chief Curry, noted by various detectives, allows yet to think that he too had a discussion with LBJ. To justify the withdrawal of the investigation from his men in favor of the FBI, he explains that there is no discussion possible since the order comes from at the top. Last words, those of Doctor Charles Greshaw. On November 24, while he was trying to save Oswald, the operating room telephone rang. On the other end of the line, Lyndon

Johnson wanted to know if Oswald had spoken. He even told the doctor: "I want the last words of the assassin on his deathbed. There is a man at the door of the operating room who will take his statements. I demand total cooperation from you¹²⁴."

Oswald will not speak. But Lyndon Johnson's astonishing phone call is worth every confession¹²⁵.

On November 22, 1963, the United States was the victim of a coup d'état orchestrated by extremist billionaires, executed by extremist mercenaries and approved by extremist officials. When we want to understand why Kennedy was assassinated, the most accurate answer is: because he was Kennedy. His policies had created a real rift in the country between conservatives and progressives. If he sometimes aroused enthusiasm, JFK also brought together stubborn resentments. When we take each of the "groups" that caused his death, they all benefited from his death.

While Johnson did not invade Cuba, he ended the rapprochement between the two countries and reauthorized ZR/Rifle covert operations. Diplomatic relations with Moscow, responsible for JFK's pro-communist image, were slowed down, breathing new life into the Cold War. The "oil companies" kept their tax advantages. Hoover was retained as head of the FBI. Industrialists and the military suffered the Vietnam War and its billions in financial fallout. Harry Byrd himself had a sharp nose.

A member of 8F¹²⁶, the owner of the Depository purchased one hundred and thirty thousand shares of the company LTV¹²⁷ a few weeks before the attack.

The disappearance of Kennedy, Johnson's decision to continue the Cold War, the anti-Castro operations and the war in Vietnam made him pocket a capital gain of twenty-four million dollars in a few months. And this is because LTV specializes in the construction of combat aircraft.

While Kennedy wanted to disengage his troops from the Vietnamese quagmire and get closer to the USSR, the coming to power of Lyndon Johnson reversed the order of things. Defenders of the Warren Commission have always claimed that there was no sign of an American withdrawal from Vietnam, which is false. On October 11, 1963, Kennedy signed National Security Memorandum (NSAM) number 263 ordering the departure of a thousand American soldiers before the end of the year. For many, including director Oliver Stone, this act reflects JFK's desire for peace.

In May 1998, the John F. Kennedy Library declassified hundreds of documents where multiple memoranda signed by JFK in early November confirmed the path opened by NSAM 263. Almost thirty-five years after his death, the public now knows that its thirty-fifth President wanted to forget Vietnam and devote himself to peace. On Monday, November 25, 1963, Lyndon Johnson signed NSAM 276, canceling the text of his predecessor. The war effort resumes. For a first political act, this has an essential impact. And, above all, strange origins. Why does the first version of this act, made public by the Johnson archives, bear the date November 21, 1963?

Johnson won the presidency, his life's goal. An inauguration which comes at the right time when we know that the Department of Justice had begun a series of investigations concerning two of his relatives, Bobby Baker and Billy Sol Estes. The press even claimed that the Baker trail would go directly to the vice-president. Questioned on this subject in October 1963, Kennedy, who wanted to separate from LBJ for the new campaign, had wanted the investigation to succeed whatever the consequences. Obviously, once Johnson was in power, both investigations were closed.

For thirty-five years, the American government, whatever its political color, has persisted in lying to the American people by claiming that, on November 22, 1963, a lone and unbalanced man assassinated John F. Kennedy. Despite the evidence provided by this book and the incessant fight waged by the research community, the American government will never admit the truth, because it surely rightly believes that no democracy could afford to do so without endangering its own balance. But the right to know exists.

During his visit to Berlin on June 26, 1963, John Kennedy, speaking to young German students, announced: "The truth never dies." Thirty-five years after his assassination, his words could not be more true.

William Reymond

Notes

Prologue

1. Warren Commission Hearings, vol. V, p. 181.
2. Ibid.
3. Ibid.
4. Pierre SALINGER, With Kennedy, Buchet/Chastel editions, 1967, p. 17.

Chapter 1 - The last day

1. Air Force One is the presidential plane. Since its commissioning date, October 21, 1962, JFK has traveled 120,000 kilometers on board. Registered under the number 26000, named Angel by the Secret Service and VC-137 by the US Air Force, the 707 subscribed in its own name to fifteen magazines and five daily newspapers. The interior of Air Force One was designed by Raymond Loewy based on instructions from John Kennedy himself.
2. According to the Constitution, the President is elected by the 437 representatives and 100 senators of Congress chosen by nearly 69 million voters. For the 1960 election, JFK won in twenty-three states, Nixon in twenty-six. Thanks to the presence of the independent candidate Harry Byrd, Kennedy won but knew that a shift of 1% of the votes in 11 key states, including Texas, would have given victory to his opponent.
3. Jim MARRS, Crossfire, Pochet Books, 1993.
4. Most of the material in this chapter comes from *Death of a President* by William Manchester, the Warren Commission report, and the journals of the era, particularly the Dallas Morning News and the Dallas Times Herald. See the exhaustive bibliography at the end of the book.
5. Today the mayor of Dallas is black.
6. Caroline being JFK's daughter. Even today, on the pediment of the Dallas Morning News headquarters we can read in capital letters: "Build the news on the rock of truth and righteousness. Always model your conduct on justice and integrity. Recognize the people the right to know through the newspaper both sides of each problem."
7. Literally the Big D, in reference to New York nicknamed the Big Apple, the Big Apple.
8. Which could be translated as Minister of Justice.
9. It is thus, and thanks to the White House, that Brandon was the only foreign correspondent in Dallas on November 22, 1963.
10. JFK suffered from serious back problems to the point of only sleeping on a wooden board, even when traveling. Furthermore, suffering from Addison syndrome which results in a thyroid deficiency, he had to take cortisone.
11. If the presidential election traditionally takes place in November, the elected President only takes office in January. The time allowed to effectively prepare for the work-study program.
12. In *Reporting the Kennedy Assassination*, Journalists who were there recalled their experiences, Laura Hlavach & Darwin Payne editors, Three Forks Press, 1996, p. 156.
13. And not, as the Warren Commission asserts, the Secret Service. This point will be developed later.
14. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, Robert Laffont, 1967, p. 47.
15. Since the beginning of his presidency, John Kennedy has made it a point of honor to personally write to the family of every American who died in combat. This represents around fifty letters per month. Often the missive is accompanied by an invitation to the White House.
16. For his part, JFK learned French: "It was a jealously guarded secret. De Gaulle was proving more and more difficult to handle, and the President of the United States had thought that the most striking way to tickle Gaullian self-esteem would be to learn his language - to really learn it - in order to negotiate with him directly in French. It was very much in the Kennedy style." In *Death of a President*, op. cit., p. 28.
17. Her child's death haunts Kennedy. On November 21 in San Antonio, he asked the head of the US Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine if the progress made in the space race and more particularly oxygen chambers could soon be applied to medically premature children. Jackie, morally and physically weakened, preferred to leave the United States with her sister

to join Aristotle Onassis' yacht. After a three-week cruise, she and her husband begin the electoral tour which will mark her return to public life.

18. Also nicknamed John-John, he is today the director of the monthly *George*. The nickname is a custom of the Kennedy clan. Thus JFK is called Jack and his brother Robert, Bobby.

19. This is also a nickname. It allows the vice president's wife to have the same initials as her husband: LBJ. An obsession that affects the whole family since their two daughters are named Lynda Bird and Lucy Baines. Not forgetting their dog, Little Beagle.

20. As he confided the next morning to one of his assistants in *Death of a President*, William Manchester, op. cit.

21. JFK feared he would look ridiculous in a hat. During breakfast, the Fort Worth merchants offered him a Stetson which he refused to try, saying in a joke: "I'll wear it to the White House on Monday."

22. There are two reasons for this mini-theft. First of all, the protection of the President: it is difficult to secure 40 kilometers unless traffic is completely cut off. Faced with the number of potential discontents, this is an electoral risk. Additionally, arriving aboard Air Force One is prestigious and "makes an image for the media."

23. Red and not yellow because all the roses of this color had been requisitioned for Trade Mart and the evening banquet in Austin. Some researchers were quick to interpret this color change as a possible code!

24. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, op. cit., p. 78. This astonishing warning pronounced on November 21 was confirmed by many students even before the assassination of JFK.

25. Railway bridge marking the end of Dealey Plaza (see photo book).

Chapter 2: Chaos

1. The chronology and testimonies constituting this chapter are, unless otherwise specified, taken from the report of the Warren Commission on the assassination of President Kennedy. Some details will be discussed in a future chapter.

2. From the presidential escort car, Dave Powers witnessed the scene. He told the Warren Commission that Jackie Kennedy likely would have fallen out of the car and killed herself if Clint Hill had not pushed her back into the limousine. Jackie never succeeds in remembering this moment, even though it was immortalized in Abraham Zapruder's film.

3. United Press International, American equivalent of AFP.

4. Merriman Smith's dexterity allowed him to win the Pulitzer Prize for the best reporter of the year.

5. In his work, William Manchester skilfully recounts the rivalry between the two correspondents in this hunt for the scoop: "They were press agency reporters and worked on a quarter-second basis. Smith's seniority had earned him the most formidable exclusivity of his career, and the longer he could keep Bell away from an AP operator, the longer his exclusivity would be. So he kept talking. He dictated one dispatch after another. Indignant, Bell stood up in the middle of the back seat and demanded the device. Smith tried to gain time. He claimed that the Dallas operator was rereading what he had just dictated. The high-voltage wires above them may have interfered with its transmission, he explained. But that didn't fool anyone. In the car, everyone could hear the well-toned voice of the UPI operator. The relay was perfect. Bell, scarlet and vociferous, tried to wrest the device from Smith, who shoved it between his knees and crouched under the dashboard. Bell, in his Bell, in his fury, was throwing punches at random around him."

6. Admiral Burkley, John Kennedy's personal physician, arrives at Parkland almost five minutes after the President. The cars in the back "not understanding exactly what had happened" went first to the Trade Mart.

7. This is, remember, the official version of the Warren Commission. In fact, as we will see, in its desire to protect the Dallas authorities, the Commission glosses over the difficulties encountered at Parkland Memorial.

8. The reaction of witnesses to the tragedy is sometimes bizarre. Dave Powers has the presence of mind to take his notebook and write down: "12:35 Carried my President on stretcher, ran to emergency room No 1 (3 m by 4.50 m) Jackie runs next to stretcher. She's holding on." Kenneth O'Donnell, JFK's right-hand man, lay prostrate in silence for half an hour.

9. While the UPI multiplies the scoops, AP has bad luck. Indeed, Bell speaks to another agent who replies: "I don't know if he's dead, but I don't think so." Finally when he finds a telephone, his first dispatches are made completely incomprehensible. The operator, upset, writes down anything.

10. In technical language DOA, Dead On Arrival.

11. Report of the Warren Commission on the assassination of President Kennedy, vol. I, Robert Laffont, 1965.

12. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, op. cit., p. 216-217 and 275.

13. Taking the oath on Kennedy's Bible, LBJ simply said: "I, Lyndon Baines Johnson, do solemnly swear to faithfully fulfill the duties of President of the United States and, to the best of my ability, to safeguard, defend and protect the Constitution of the United States. With God's help."
14. Or nearly 68% of American adults. This figure comes from a study carried out by the National Opinion Research Center (NORC) at the University of Chicago. The NORC investigation is still a reference today. A true x-ray of American emotion, it was produced in record time. Designed on Monday, November 25, sent to 1,384 people, it was completed the following Saturday with a response rate of 97%.
15. According to the survey by the National Opinion Research Center in Chicago, among the 99.8% of citizens who know about crime at 6 p.m., more than half cry. Worse still, four out of five feel the loss of someone very close and dear. Nine out of ten even admit to suffering physically from it.
16. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, op. cit.
17. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.
18. In *Death of a President*, William Manchester notes about the delay: "When it was announced that the President would be buried on Monday, Americans, accustomed to rapid action, saw nothing extraordinary in it. . But European funeral specialists were surprised. In London, the Duke of Norfolk had been busy, since the early 1950s, with preparations for the national funeral of Winston Churchill, and when Churchill died, it took him a week for rehearsals. After Kennedy's funeral at Arlington, the Duke kept asking all his visitors from the United States: 'Three days? How could they do it?'"
19. President Kennedy's flame is the third in the world after that of the Arc de Triomphe and that of Gettysburg in the United States where the deadliest battle of the Civil War took place.
20. Looking back, Art Brinkley, star NBC commentator, remarked: "The country, shocked and stunned, listened to a maximum of six people, us, the announcers. It would have been easy for us to start any rumor that would have continued to circulate for fifty years."
21. Same reaction in Great Britain where Prime Minister Alec Douglas-Home declares that he is "confounded by the depth of the British reaction, particularly among our young people".
22. Most of the presidents of Latin American republics were not in Washington that day. In fact, their Constitutions forbade them from leaving the country without the approval of Parliament. Popular indignation was so strong that they were forced to explain themselves publicly.
23. Crossing Washington on foot raised two problems: the journey was long for some guests who were too old, and the real risk of an attack. Thus three different sources predicted an assassination attempt against General de Gaulle. The CIA even published a memo classified "A-1-A", that is to say "from an absolutely reliable source", announcing that the OAS had set up a plot to assassinate the French President on the square in front of the cathedral.
24. At the end of the week, a survey of New England college students revealed that "the actions and behavior of Mrs. Kennedy preoccupied them to the point of obsession." More than 95% of Americans followed the ceremony on television and radio. In Athens, Greece, 99% of residents do the same.

Chapter 3: Manhunt

1. This crime shocks American public opinion which, in two days, sent more than 40,000 messages of condolence to his widow. In 1967, the blocked account created for the education of his children, where donations piled up, was credited with the fantastic sum of 643,863 dollars. For the record, you should know that the Dallas Police Department is not known for its generosity: in fact, the payment of J. D. Tippit's salary ceases at the exact time of his assassination.
2. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.
3. Ibid.
4. In American, the ground floor is considered the first floor. Also the famous "killer's nest" will be discovered on the fifth floor in the French system, on the sixth in the original version. Today this floor is occupied by the Sixth Floor Museum, a museum dedicated to the life and work of Kennedy.
5. The obligation to move quickly and the terrible Texan accent of chief Jesse Curry are at the origin of often eccentric press reports. Thus we can read this statement by Curry in the New York Times and the Washington Post of November 26: "Oswald asked the bus driver to stop, he got off at a stop, signaled to a taxi driver, Darryl Click. I don't have his exact address." While the correct transcription was:
 - Or?
 - In Oak Cliff. I don't have the exact address."

Better yet, the first summary dispatch delivered by the AP agency and which served as a basis for all the French articles the next day is completely surreal, mixing the arrest of Oswald and the murder of J. D. Tippit, without forgetting the necessary touch of drama and violence: "Police have arrested Lee H. Oswald, primarily suspected of being the author of the assassination of President Kennedy. Police officers Tippit and McDonald, who had learned from a Texas Theater employee that a suspicious individual wearing a brown shirt had entered the darkened theater, rushed inside. Tippit gave the summons and fired a warning shot. The suspect returned fire and killed Tippit. McDonald threw himself at the murderer and the two men rolled onto an armchair. McDonald was stabbed in the face, but the suspect was subdued and arrested. Oswald was taken away by the police, crying and screaming...". The director of the agency congratulated himself afterwards for having resisted the "bombardment of false news" and for having distributed "nothing of wrong"!

6. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid.

9. Concealed from, or by, the Warren Commission, Captain Fritz's notes nevertheless exist. The author was able to obtain a copy and will expand on this point later.

10. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.

11. Ibid.

12. Ibid.

13. The suspect is placed among plainclothes police officers and placed in a line. The witnesses, protected by the anonymity of a one-way mirror, carry out the identification.

14. Audio recording of the press conference of November 22, 1963, 11:45 p.m.

15. In the original version: "I'm just a patsy!" This statement is also the title of a work written by George de Mohrenschildt, a White Russian in close contact with the CIA and "friend" of Lee Harvey Oswald upon his return from the Soviet Union. This manuscript, never published due to a mysterious death, was found by the author and will be developed further.

16. D.A., District Attorney in VO.

17. In American Backyard Photographs. It is under this name that the author will refer to it several times later.

18. Between November 22 and 24, Curry was interviewed on television and radio at least a dozen times.

19. In Dallas, when a person is charged with a crime, the county sheriff usually takes custody of the prisoner and assumes responsibility for him. Normally, when a prisoner has been charged with a crime, the Dallas Police Department notifies the sheriff, who assigns his deputies to transport the accused to the county jail. Usually, this is done within a few hours of the complaint being registered, with police headquarters being used only for police custody.

20. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.

21. Testimony of Detective T. D. McMillon in Report of the Warren Commission on the Assassination of President Kennedy, *ibid*.

22. The photograph of Bob Jackson taken at the moment of the shooting will go around the world and allow its author to win the Pulitzer Prize.

Chapter 4: The Warren Commission

1. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.

2. The Indictment Jury.

3. Internal Revenue Service: tax service.

4. Office of Naval Intelligence: secret service of the Navy.

5. Ninety-four of them appeared before the members of the Commission, 395 were questioned by the Commission's legal collaborators, 61 provided affidavits, i.e. statements under oath, 2 made statements.

6. House Select Committee on Assassinations.

Chapter 5: The Warren Omissions

1. This information comes from various documents declassified in 1993, 1995, 1996 and 1998.

2. Ford is despite himself at the origin of the first declassification of secret documents from the Warren Commission. Indeed, two years after submitting the report, he published a book against Lee Harvey Oswald: Portrait of an assassin.

Inside, he reproduces top secret reports that he officially "forgot" to submit at the end of the Commission's work. To avoid scandal, the American government prefers to make all of these confidential reports public. Ford is also credited with covering for Nixon during the Watergate affair and ordering that the US president not be prosecuted after it was proven that the latter had destroyed evidence against him.

3. And, indeed, Arlen Specter is today one of the pillars of the hard wing of the Republican Party. An unsuccessful candidate for nomination in 1996, he recently stood out by demanding that the CIA train killer commandos to take down Saddam Hussein. A modus operandi similar to the operations carried out against Fidel Castro in the 1960s.

4. In 1993, the Lyndon B. Johnson Library released to the public transcriptions of telephone recordings from LBJ's presidency. In these thousands of unsorted pages lay Johnson's first interviews with future members of the Warren Commission.

5. Here too it is a symbolic gesture which directs the investigation. Instead of summoning an official from Dallas and questioning him about the conditions of Oswald's indictment, or even an official from the Secret Service to try to understand the flaws in the presidential security system, the Commission prefers to immediately focus on to the personality and past of the suspect.

6. Léo SAUVAGE, *The Oswald Affair*, Les Editions de Minuit, 1965.

7. New York Times, December 8, 1963.

8. He was also heard in this capacity during the Congressional investigation in 1978.

9. Angus Crane, lawyer specializing in white-collar crime, is the author of a formidable study on political crime in the United States. He is convinced of the innocence of Lee Harvey Oswald. His work uses historical, judicial and psychiatric references and identifies two categories of assassin, the unhinged and the political. Oswald does not fit into any of these grids. A politician puts forward his cause and explains his actions while Oswald remains silent. A mystic confesses to gain some form of recognition while Lee claims to be nothing but a patsy.

10. Léo SAUVAGE, *The Oswald Affair*, op. cit.

11. Office Naval Intelligence, the secret services of the navy.

12. Léo SAUVAGE, *The Oswald Affair*, op. cit.

13. Ibid.

14. Ibid.

15. On this subject, Léo Sauvage notes with biting humor that "the Commission recognizes that the packaging found "was not an ordinary type bag, such as one could obtain in a store, and it probably had been made for a specific purpose. The word "probably" here is one of the linguistic originalities of the report, because it is difficult to imagine that a package consisting of a sheet of paper rolled in a certain way and held together by sticky strips is not "made for a specific purpose."

16. Léo SAUVAGE, *The Oswald Affair*, op. cit.

17. Unlike the official version which only mentions Lee Harvey Oswald. With this excuse eliminated, it remains to be seen why most of the city's police force went looking for Lee alone.

18. If there are two qualities to recognize in the defenders of the Warren report, it is stubbornness and imagination. Thus the episode of the ten cent coin becomes a real thriller scenario: thanks to specific training, Oswald has become a professional in dismantling and reassembling the Carcano with a coin. After the shots, he rushed to the break room to buy a Coca-Cola. In fact, Oswald is not thirsty but thus causes the proof of his crime to disappear in the drinks vending machine.

19. "The Commission has found that Howard Brennan at least saw a man at the window who closely resembled Lee Harvey Oswald and that Brennan believes the man he saw was in fact Lee Harvey Oswald."

20. In this photograph taken by Ike Altgens, the resemblance between Lee and Billy Nolan Lovelady is obvious. Found by independent researcher Robert Groden, Lovelady, who also worked at the Depository, said his wife had come to join him in the building a week before the JFK murder. There, for a brief moment, she mistook Oswald for her husband.

21. Léo SAUVAGE, *The Oswald Affair*, op. cit.

Chapter 6: Magic bullet and single shooter

1. In *Bloody Treason*, published in 1997, Noel Twyman presents two other pieces of evidence confirming that only two shell casings were discovered at the Depository. These include the envelope that contained the shell casings, where it is clearly noted that two shell casings are inside, and a photograph taken by the FBI on November 22 when all the evidence

was received. . Once again only two sockets are present. These important documents are now available to the public at the U.S. National Archives.

2. Today, James Tague's face still bears a thin scar.

3. The reception of the FBI may seem incredible but it is indirectly confirmed by Ed Hoffman, a witness to the shooting convinced to have seen a shooter behind the wooden fence of the Grassy Knoll. When he came to testify on Friday, November 22, the agents also refused to record his version of the facts. Interview with the author, November 1997.

4. A careful study of all the photographic documents from Dealey Plaza and Houston Street allows us to count at least 400 witnesses. The Dallas police will only hear 256. Lawyer Mark Lane will meet 11 witnesses who stood a few meters from the limousine and who will never be questioned by the DPD or the FBI.

5. Anthony SUMMERS, *Official and Confidential, The Secret Life of J. Edgar Hoover*, 1993.

6. Noel TWYMAN, *Bloody Treason*, Laurell Publishing, 1997.

7. In June 1998, Robert Groden provided further proof of the heresy of the magic bullet thesis. In the Dallas police archives, he discovered a previously unpublished photograph of the governor's clothing. Taken hours after the crime, this photo shows that the bullet that punctured Connally's lungs failed to completely pierce Connally's suit when he was released. How did it then cause two injuries and fracture a bone? (Interview with the author).

8. Léo SAUVAGE, *The Oswald Affair*, op. cit.

9. Shooting zone where the chances of hitting your target are greatest.

10. Interview with author, November 1997. Craig Roberts' recollections are also available in his book *Kill Zone*, Typhoon Press, CPI, 1994.

11. Ibid.

12. Literally: bird shit.

13. Jim MARRS, *Crossfire*, op. cit.

14. Interview with the author and Ron Friedrich, sign language interpreter, Dallas, November 1997. Ed's memoirs are collected in a small booklet entitled *Eyes Witness*, JFK Lancer Publications, 1997.

15. Ibid.

16. Ibid.

17. The short distance between the parade and the newspaper headquarters is a serious blow to Ruby's stated motivation in murdering Oswald. He does it out of respect for Jackie and especially because he cannot get over the death of JFK of whom he is, he says, a big fan. So why, if he is truly a supporter of the President, does he not attend the parade which passes less than three minutes from where he is?

18. Here, it is JFK, named "the man" by the Secret Service.

19. *Dallas Morning News*, November 1978.

20. In *Man of the House: The life and political memoirs of Speaker Tip O'Neill*, Tip O'Neill, William Novak, St. Martin's Press, New York 1987.

21. Ibid.

Chapter 7: The Warren Illusion

1. Thus on June 12, 1963, in the Senate, he virulently attacked JFK's anti-segregationist policy: "In my opinion, President Kennedy's legislative proposals are clearly destructive for American society and for human rights. constitutional rights of the American citizen. I will oppose it with all the means and resources at my disposal."

2. 3 H 411.

3. Carlos Bringuier is an anti-Castro activist from New Orleans. He heads the section of the Directorio revolucionario estudiantil (DRE). The DRE is one of the many associations created with the active help of the CIA which participated in the failed invasion of the Bay of Pigs. In 1963, DRE members underwent paramilitary training to attempt to assassinate Castro. Better yet, a CIA document reveals that in addition to his anti-Castro activities, Bringuier was used as an informant "for matters affecting the national territory" by the CIA and probably by the FBI.

4. It should be noted that this part of Marina Oswald's testimony is obviously not included in the Warren report.

5. This information does not appear in the report. In fact, the Commission argues exactly the opposite.

6. Interview with the author. Jean Daniel's memories are collected in *Le temps qui reste*, published by Gallimard in 1984.

7. The time that remains, *ibid*.

8. Interview with the author.
9. Interview with the author.
10. The time that remains, op. cit.
11. Ibid.
12. A constant of the Agency since one of its members will be caught in the act of stealing documents concerning the assassination of JFK during the Congressional investigation in 1978. Obviously, the CIA will deny any responsibility in this action.

Chapter 8: The Great Manipulation

1. In VO: shipping casket.
2. Washington News Sun, May 1, 1975.
3. Noel TWYMAN, *Bloody Treason*, op. cit.
4. Document discovered in the National Archives in 1994 by Anna Marie Kuhns-Walko. Lipsey, who saw the body, is certain to have counted at least three injuries and not two as claimed by the Warren Commission.
5. Black plastic zipper bag for transporting bodies. Body bags were widely used in Vietnam.
6. Noel TWYMAN, *Bloody Treason*, op. cit.
7. These depositions are interesting for many reasons. We notice, for example, that the Commission never asks these privileged witnesses where JFK's injuries were and what they looked like. An understandable absence because, when they were questioned in the press, the description given corresponded to a head-on shooting and completely discredited the conclusions of the autopsy. Another element, no doctor in Dallas reported the injury in the President's back. Quite rightly, the Commission concludes that busy with emergency procedures they did not have the time or the need to return the body. But then what to do of five witnesses who completely washed Kennedy's body without noticing the entrance of the magic bullet?
8. David LIFTON, *Best Evidence*, op. cit.
9. Noel TWYMAN, *Bloody Treason*, op. cit.
10. Radio Communications from Air Force One, transcribed by Bill Kelly, JFK Lancer Publications, 1996. It should be noted that the transcriptions and recordings of LBJ's telephone conversations aboard Air Force One in the minutes following his arrival, including a communication with Hoover, are still "untraceable" today.
11. The episode of the preparation of the place where the coffin is placed is recounted by more than thirty witnesses in different works including *Death of a President* by William Manchester and *The Day Kennedy was Shot* by Jim Bishop
12. Report from Agent Jerry Kivett, member of Lyndon Johnson's escort. Kivett himself took charge of "checking that no passengers were in the rear of the plane".
13. See the iconographic notebook.
14. It should nevertheless be noted that Aubrey Rike declared that even empty this luxurious coffin weighed really very heavy.
15. Chronology established by Vince Palamara in his book *The Third Alternative*, JFK Lancer Publications, 1997, and interview with the author.
16. Vince PALAMARA, *The Third Alternative*, *ibid.*, and interview with the author.
17. Ibid.
18. This firm is a photographic laboratory in Dallas working mainly for the Air Force for which it produces reproductions of top secret plans. Lee Harvey Oswald worked for Jaggars-Chiles-Stovall for a few weeks.
19. Almost all recordings of messages following the announcement of the attack on JFK cannot be found.
20. Documents found by Jack White, John Armstrong and Vince Palamara.
21. William Manchester and some newspapers of the time cite this episode.
22. Interview with the author.
23. Noel TWYMAN, *Bloody Treason*, op. cit.
24. Harrison Edward LIVINGSTONE, *High Treason II*, Carroll & Graff, New York, 1992.
25. His young age does not prevent Jenkins from already having extensive experience with gunshot wounds. Before joining the army, he was a nurse in the emergency room of a Florida hospital, "where every Saturday night the party ended in a shootout."
26. David LIFTON, *Best Evidence*, op. cit.

27. Assistant to Malcom Kilduff, Kennedy's spokesperson during the trip to Texas.
28. David Lifton is convinced that a surgical clip appears in one of the autopsy photographs. Unfortunately the distance and the poor quality of the photos do not allow me to be as affirmative as him.
29. In fact, the exit hypothesis is impossible. The collar of Kennedy's shirt does not contain any traces of powder or traces of metal systematically left when a projectile exits.
30. At the same conference, this neurosurgery specialist declared regarding the difference in testimony between Dallas and Bethesda on the state of Kennedy's brain: "The conclusion suggests itself: the photographs and the drawings purported to represent Kennedy's brain are those of a brain belonging to someone other than John F. Kennedy."
31. Historical Highlights of Andrews Air Force Base, 1942-1989.
32. I do not believe General McHugh's involvement in Kennedy's crime. Air Force One radio recordings show that he was simply transmitting orders from Washington to Jackie. Furthermore, this faithful among the faithful immediately expressed his distrust of the new power, refusing even to recognize the legitimacy of the new President. Behavior responsible for the loss of all responsibilities within the White House in the days following JFK's funeral.
33. At the time of his hearing before the Commission, Finck had already distinguished himself by expressing his distrust of the magic bullet. CE399 could not have been responsible for wounding Connally's wrist since Dallas doctors had removed more metal fragments than the bullet had lost.
34. Yet it was the only act that would have made it possible to determine with certainty the route of the bullet hitting JFK in the neck.
35. The Warren Commission nevertheless makes it the entry of the magic bullet.
36. David LIFTON, *Best Evidence*, op. cit.
37. The Sibert-O'Neill report reports "twenty-two color photographs and eighteen black and white photographs for a total of forty different photographs".
38. Harrison Edward LIVINGSTONE, *High Treason II*, op. cit.
39. See the iconographic notebook.
40. *US News & World Report*, October 10, 1968.
41. David LIFTON, *Best Evidence*, op. cit.
42. In *High Treason II*, Jerrol Custer more broadly implicates Doctor John Ebersole. It was he who gave the order to carry out the x-rays. Better yet, returning to the course of the autopsy, Custer says: "Every piece of evidence passed through his hands. Humes was waiting for Ebersole to give him his opinion. It was Ebersole in Humes and never Humes in Ebersole. I think he was the one who actually controlled the autopsy." Ebersole was Bethesda's chief radiologist. He was never heard by the Warren Commission but on the other hand signed a declaration on November 1, 1966 certifying that the x-rays deposited in the National Archives were the same as those of November 22, 1963. An opinion that his technicians do not share. team. However, it was they, and not Ebersole, who took and developed the photos.
43. The golden age of photomontage was undoubtedly the reign of Stalin where there were often several documents of the same event, photography evolving at the same time as the political position of a particular Soviet official. For his study, Dr. Mantik reconstructed an impressive number of fake x-rays using only Eastman Kodak equipment and films available in 1963.
44. David Mantik published his findings in a collective work published in late 1997: *Assassination Science, Experts Speak out on the Death of JFK*, edited by James H. Fetzer, P.H.D., Catfeet Press.
45. To be categorical, Doctor Mantik compared his measurements with nineteen different studies carried out on victims of gunshots to the head. Nine of them were killed in the 1960s and x-rayed under the same conditions as JFK. The bone density of their skulls, even when exploded, does not vary in the surprising proportions of that of Kennedy.
46. Bat wing.
47. On this same photo, we can notice that the implantation of the scalp at the level of Kennedy's right ear is much higher than that which appears in the photographs taken during his lifetime on November 22, 1963. Another interesting point, the neck injury does not match, as we have seen, the testimony of the Parkland doctors.
48. Harrison Edward LIVINGSTONE, *High Treason II*, op. cit.
49. Let us also point out that the "first" version of the report, which is therefore in reality a second version, is not signed by the three doctors responsible. And that Kennedy's brain weight is not mentioned anywhere.
50. In July 1998, a report by postal worker and FBI informant Billy Holmes was made public. Written on November 22, 1963, it reports numerous fragments of JFK's skull found on Dealey Plaza. All are handed over to the Secret Service in Dallas for shipment to Washington. Today, there is no longer any trace of these pieces of evidence.

51. Robert GRODEN and Harrison LIVINGSTONE, *High Treason*, Berkley Books, New York, 1990.
52. This actually seems unlikely given the security conditions surrounding the exam. William Stringer, the official photographer, said that a Secret Service agent was following him like a shadow as he circled the body and that suddenly the agent took his camera away, took the film and exposed it to the light to destroy it. Stringer had had the bad idea of taking an overview of the people in the room.
53. Letter to Joanne Braun, September 11, 1991.

Chapter 9: Images of an assassination

1. All of the home films made on Dealey Plaza are contained in a videotape by Robert Groden, photographic consultant to the Congressional investigation and technical advisor on the filming of Oliver Stone's *JFK: The Assassination Films*, New Frontier Productions, 1995. Since July 1998, a digital and cleaned version of the Abraham Zapruder film is also available *Image of an Assassination*, a *New Look at the Zapruder Film*, MPI Media Group.
2. Indeed, to make matters worse, officially, all the films and photographs of the JFK assassination were damaged during their development. A series of deplorable incidents on the part of professionals while in 1963 and for years any laboratory in the United States has been capable of correctly developing vacation souvenirs.
3. Phil Willis is a witness to the great events of modern American history. In Dealey Plaza on November 22, 1963, he was also at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941 during the Japanese raid.
4. The man with the umbrella.
5. Testimony before the Warren Commission. It should be noted that neither the FBI nor the Commission had planned to hear this witness. A virulent article in the *New York Herald Tribune* of May 29, 1964, questioning the work of the FBI, was the reason for his hearing.
6. Author interview.
7. Ibid.
8. Ibid.
9. Ibid.
10. Gayle Nix Jackson, granddaughter of Orville Nix in *Village Voice*, March 31, 1992.
11. Nix will try in vain to protest. In 1967, he was invited to a program produced by CBS to try to understand the Dallas crime, but each of his interventions was cut during editing. Each time, he claimed to have seen gunshots coming from the Grassy Knoll. Interviewed years later by an independent researcher, Nix claimed that his friend Forrest Sorrels, the head of the Dallas Secret Service, told him that "he too thought the shots came from behind the wooden fence at Grassy Knoll."
12. Interview with the author. For more information, refer to her work of memories cited in the bibliography.
13. Ibid.
14. Ibid.
15. Real name: Janet Adams Bonney Cuffari Smallwood Conforto.
16. Interview with Beverly Oliver.
17. Ibid.
18. Strange request on the part of Hoover since he constantly asserts publicly that organized crime does not exist in the United States.
19. Among them, Professor Ryan, recognized specialist in special effects and former engineer at Eastman Kodak.
20. Further evidence of a head-on shot causing damage to the back of the head is the state of Jackie's dress in the photographs taken at Parkland. Her dress has a few bloodstains but is far from completely stained. If JFK had been hit from behind, he would have covered his wife in blood and cervical matter. Which is not the case.
21. These figures are those calculated by Noel Twyman in his book *Bloody Treason*. Other researchers suggest a 110 degree turn. A minimal difference which in no way contradicts the censorship of the Zapruder film.
22. Officially, since although Sorrels always claimed to have stayed at Parkland Memorial until 2 p.m., he appears in many photos taken at the crime scene half an hour before his arrival time.
23. Among them Dan Rather, current US news star.
24. Noel TWYMAN, *Bloody Treason*, op. cit.
25. Dick RUSSEL, *The Man who knew too much*, CARROL & GRAF, 1992.
26. Philip MELANSON, *Third Decade*, November 1984.

Chapter 10: The Lee Harvey Oswald mystery

1. In fact, as we will see, it is legitimate to think that Oswald first came into contact with members of the CIA at the age of fifteen, while he was carrying out military preparation under the orders of a certain... David Ferrie.
2. Planes flying at very high altitude and not detectable by radar.
3. It is nevertheless obvious that Lee used this image of a communist activist on several occasions, notably in New Orleans, to try to infiltrate pro-Castro circles. Another element of Lee's communist coverage is this anecdote told by his brother Robert: "One of his favorite television programs was 'I led Three Lives,' the story of Herbert Philbrick, an FBI informant who posed as a communist spy. In the early 1950s, Lee watched the series and never missed an episode. When I left home to go to the army, Lee was watching replays of it."
4. Bucknell was never heard by the Warren Commission.
5. See chapter "The Warren Omissions".
6. And therefore also at the same time as Roscoe White. Which, after the "chance" David Ferrie at CAP, becomes truly disturbing.
7. The report makes no reference to the outcome of the investigation.
8. Mainly in his book *The CIA and the Cult of Intelligence*. This book is the only work censored before publication. The information revealed by Marchetti on the functioning of the Agency was so precise that the American government considered that it posed a threat to the security of the country.
9. At that time, Marchetti was in charge of a project analyzing the Soviet army.
10. Controversial, since the various experts who looked at the document specify that this diary of more than two years of life in Minsk where Oswald advocates the superiority of life in the USSR was written in several installments. Exactly as if Lee had created a new communist alibi for publication.
11. From 1945 to 1959, only two former American servicemen decided to join the Soviet Union or Eastern Europe. But, in 1960, confirming the words of Victor Marchetti, at least eleven Americans with a military past crossed to the East. Five soldiers stationed in West Germany, a former member of the OSS, the ancestor of the CIA, an Air Force major, two former marines including Lee Harvey Oswald, and two employees of the National Security Agency (NSA), the ultra-secret American defense department responsible for breaking enemy secret codes. After a few years, almost all of them, since the information concerning the two NSA agents is still classified top secret, returned to the United States.
12. Meanwhile, while Oswald and Webster are in the Soviet Union, one of Atsugi's U2s is shot down over Russia. The main effect of this decision was the cancellation of the Paris summit between Khrushchev and Eisenhower. The treaty, which was to establish a plan for the non-proliferation of nuclear weapons, was also to be the first act of rapprochement of the Cold War. Many American historians today believe that the incident of May 1, 1960 was prepared by certain senior American officers in order to prevent the end of an economically interesting period for the military industry. During his farewell speech, Eisenhower rightly warned the American people against this new insidious form of power. We absolutely must keep this episode in mind to understand some of the motivations of President Kennedy's assassins.
13. Marachini is a friend of David Ferrie.
14. Another mystery, Oswald's file at the William Reilly Coffee Company mentions that Lee was sent by Sergeant Robert Hiddel. Note: why would a member of the military vouch for the honesty of a former marine convicted of treason? Disturbing detail, this last name is familiar, since it is one of the pseudonyms lent to Lee Harvey Oswald. Richard Case Nagell, member of the CIA, FBI informant and probably double agent in the pay of the KGB, also used among his aliases that of Alek Hiddel, even Aleksei Hidell. The Nagell case, made aware of the assassination of JFK two weeks before his execution, will be developed further. Let us also note for completeness that during his first meeting with Marina, Lee was introduced under the first name of Alik.
15. The Commission, decidedly ready to make any compromises, justifies Oswald's level of Russian by a sort of self-learning at the age of fifteen. Lee learned the language by reading the communist press.
16. See iconographic notebook.
17. A. J. WEBERMAN, *Coup d'Etat in America*, op. cit.
18. In *National Enquirer*, April 26, 1977.
19. After a few days of reflection, on the advice of her own lawyer, Alveeta Treon decided that it was better for her not to sign her statement. A refusal which does not call into question the authenticity of his story since evidence confirms it.

20. A detailed list can be found in several works including Crossfire by Jim Marrs, op. cit.
21. Interview with Jim Marrs in Crossfire. Comments repeated to the author in November 1997.
22. Jim MARRS, Crossfire, op. cit.
23. The equivalent of our reports for assault.
24. See chapter "The Warren Omissions".
25. Document discovered by John Armstrong. Thanks also to Michael Parks.
26. This is probably the firm owned by Abraham Zapruder.
27. See chapter "Images of an assassination".
28. See chapter "The Warren Omissions".
29. See iconographic notebook.
30. Ibid.
31. Ibid.
32. The recent discovery of photographs also proves contacts between Ferrie and Lee during the summer of 1963.
33. It is this incident which, as we have seen, brings the intervention of Agent Quigley.
34. The many faces of Lee Harvey Oswald, JFK video, 1991.
35. See iconographic notebook.
36. Conference of November 22, 1997, Grand Hotel, Dallas.

Chapter 11: Autopsy of a state crime

1. See chapter "The Warren Omissions".
2. Report of the Dallas County Deputy Sheriff, Roger Dean Craig, November 23, 1963.
3. Warren Commission Report on the Assassination of President Kennedy, op. cit.
4. It should be noted that Garland Slack described the man accompanying "Lee Harvey Oswald" as Hispanic and short. Just like the guy who was driving the Rambler.
5. This point, which has never been raised in thirty-five years of investigations, is nevertheless crucial. If Tippit had to control Oswald or any other suspect, he would have come out with his gun in hand at best, and ready to draw at worst.
6. Jim BISHOP, The Day Kennedy was Shot, Gramercy Books, 1968.
7. This is why during paraffin tests to determine whether Oswald had used a weapon during the day, traces of gunpowder were found in his right hand, but none on his cheek. Yet if he had fired from the Depository, that should have been the case.
8. In fact it is not two wallets that are found but three! In Irving, Lee left another one, one which contained all of his papers in the name of Lee Harvey Oswald, further proof of his intention to leave. Indeed, this gesture cannot be interpreted, as the defenders of the Warren Commission claim, as the sign of a man who, knowing that he is going to bring down the President, abandons his affairs to his wife. If that was Lee's state of mind, he would have claimed responsibility for the crime. He never did. Another element, the second wallet, the one he was carrying with him at the time of his arrest, is typically an escape accessory since it only contains papers in the name of Alek Hiddel. The presence of the papers at Marina and next to Tippit's body is further proof of the trap set against Lee.
9. The double session cost one dollar. At the time of his arrest, Lee was carrying fifteen dollars and ten cents. If it was really him that Brewer had seen, what interest would he have had, while he is on the run, in entering the Texas Theater without paying?
10. All the more suspicious since Brewer claims to have learned of Tippit's death over the radio. While no station had the information.
11. The man resembling Oswald seen shooting Agent Tippit was wearing, according to all witnesses, a jacket, a white T-shirt and black pants. The jacket was found at the crime scene. This is a new piece intended to wet Lee who left his furnished apartment after only changing his shirt. Later, not without a certain logic, the Commission would claim that he had also put on a jacket. But, at the time of his arrest, Lee was only wearing a shirt. Since the papers and shell casings discovered near Tippit were "his", it is natural to think that the same goes for the clothing.
12. The color of his shirt is also proof of his not guilty in Tippit's crime.
13. John Armstrong identified three other witnesses who witnessed the same scene as Bernard Haire.
14. The Dallas police, without giving a reason, refused to ask Benavides, although one of the two witnesses closest to the crime scene, to recognize Oswald in a line-up. The day after the murder, when his name was not yet known to the public, he

began to receive death threats if he did not hold his tongue.” In February 1964, a few days before being heard by the Commission, his brother Edward, an ordinary boy who looked disturbingly similar to him, was murdered with a bullet to the head. His murderer was never found.

15. Wise later became mayor of Dallas.
16. As we have seen, the fact that Ruby knows the exact name of Lee's association is extremely suspicious.
17. Although the CIA has always denied having questioned Oswald, new documents confirm that the latter was interviewed on at least two occasions. Moreover, strangely, an ONI officer attended these interviews.
18. Indeed, Oswald notes in a letter to his brother that "Powers seemed like a good local guy when I saw him in Moscow."
19. See chapter "The Lee Harvey Oswald Mystery".
20. And perhaps then the Paines, since some researchers claim they work at the CIA. Wiretapped upon Lee's arrest, the FBI overheard a conversation between Ruth and Michael, the husband, on November 23, 1963, where, addressing Lee's actions, Michael declared: "We both know who is responsible."
21. Interview with the author, August 1998. Furthermore, according to different sources, Marina's ignorance of the English language is feigned.
22. According to various reports, American special forces also recreated the conditions of the Kennedy assassination. According to a personal source, they concluded that it was impossible for a single shooter. For its part, in the mid-1970s, the Mossad also "replayed" the Dallas drama in order to prevent possible risks of attacks against Israeli personalities.
23. The information on the Nagell case comes from the brilliant work of Dick Russell. His findings were published in *The Man Who Knew Too Much*, Carroll & Graff, 1992.
24. The Office, understandably, has always claimed to have never received a letter. However, Nagell gave Dick Russell proof of his sincerity: a copy of the letter and the registered notice.
25. Dick RUSSEL, *The Man Who Knew Too Much*, op. cit.
26. See chapter "The Lee Harvey Oswald Mystery".
27. See iconographic notebook.
28. It is a program created by the CIA whose goal is the assassination of political leaders like Castro. As we now know thanks to numerous works by historians, part of the operation even sealed the alliance between the Mafia and the CIA. The CIA provides information and in accordance with the principle of "possible denial", it is the Mafia which provides its killers. So in the event of capture the Agency, and by extension the United States, are not involved.
29. The equivalent of our chambers of commerce.
30. Operation 40 allowed the formation and training of brigade 2506, the one which was decimated during the landing in Cuba.
31. At the end of 1997, the American National Archives made public all the recordings of the conversations that shook the White House during this period. JFK demonstrated firmness and determination in the face of the "hawks" in his government determined to use nuclear weapons before the Soviets.
32. *Times Picayune*, August 1, 1963.
33. Of which David Ferrie and Guy Banister are members.
34. Anthony SUMMERS, *Conspiracy*, Paragon House, 1992.
35. Ibid.
36. Note that the investigation carried out by Congress revealed that Sylvia Duran, the secretary in charge of the reception of the Cuban embassy in Mexico, was arrested the day after the murder of Kennedy by the Mexican police and subjected for three days to a muscular interrogation carried out by... the Mexican station of the CIA. He was asked to testify that it was indeed Lee who showed up at his representation and to add that he was one of Castro's agents in the United States.
37. Interview with General Fabian Escalante, head of the Cuban intelligence services by Claudia Furiati, 1994.
38. The "they" used by both men appears to refer to anti-Castro Cubans.
39. See iconographic notebook.
40. The fourth, which Morrow still owns, was defective.
41. Claudia FURIATI, *ZR/Rifle, The Plot to Kill Kennedy and Castro*, op. cit.
42. See chapter "Images of an assassination".
43. It should not be confused with the Mauser 98 and 98k which equipped the German infantry during the two world wars. This is a much smaller, rare, powerful and advanced weapon.

44. Until today, this photo had remained a mystery. If the tip looked like a Carcano, it was clearly not one. Researchers familiar with the Weitzman report had compared the shot with a Mauser and that didn't work either. And for good reason, the comparison was made with the most common Mauser, the 98, which does not resemble the very rare Gewehr 43.
45. Another member of the DPD may have collaborated: J. C. White. It is he, let us remember, the author of the Bledsoe report on the incident between Oswald and J. R. Rubinstein. On November 22, 1963 on the Triple Underpass, he prohibited access to the curious. However, the Triple Underpass allows you to have an overview of the Grassy Knoll. Not only does White declare that he did not notice anything in particular but adds that the smoke seen by Bowers and other witnesses is due to a train which was passing at the time of the crime. All the films and photos taken everywhere at the moment show that there was no train on the Triple Underpass.
46. See chapter "Images of an assassination".
47. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, op. cit.
48. "The OAS was not a fascist formation. The OAS was a terrorist organization. In its ranks, it [also] included fascists. We will [also] find there a fascist spirit, tendencies and expressions. It [also] served as a springboard and a lever to advance neo-fascism. She was [also] the chance and the hope of the neo-fascists. The OAS was the nightmare of all those who feared the return of a fascist danger. " In *The neo-fascist temptation in France (1944-1965)*, Joseph Algazi, Fayard, 1984.
49. Aginter Presse was a reservoir of mercenaries and professional assassins. One of his best-known actions was the Kilirils plan of November 1966, the third attempt to restore the dictatorship in Congo. Aginter Presse was supported by PIDE, the Portuguese intelligence service. In its ranks were around fifty French mercenaries, French people of Hungarian origin and Belgians.
50. The episode was partially covered by the American press, including the New York Times. Today, numerous documents on the relationship between the CIA and the OAS are available.
51. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, op. Cit.
52. The original FBI report removed the military's rank. Perhaps the Bureau had a bad conscience seeing a high-ranking American officer at the head of a fascist government.
53. The report does not specify whether Hoover was part of the group. A virulent anti-communist, he has, in any case, the profile.
54. See iconographic notebook.
55. The Czech services are the armed wing of the Soviet Union for actions in Western Europe. See by the same author *Dominici not guilty, the assassins found*, Flammarion, 1997.
56. The information in parentheses is from the author in order to make this partially censored document completely understandable.
57. CIA Document 632-796, 01.04.1964.
58. "Europe-Action intended to bring together within itself and within its sphere of influence the maximum number of elements of the fascist extreme right following the failure of "French Algeria" and the OAS. [...] The first issue of Europe-Action appeared on January 5, 1963. " *The neo-fascist temptation in France, 1944-1965*, ibid.
59. And was not guilty of desertion as some American researchers claim.
60. Original FBI report.
61. The information on Sou tre comes from the report given to Bernard Fensterwald by Gilbert Lecavelier. Another source, his book *On the Orders of the SAC* (Albin Michel, 1982) and interviews with the author, June-July 1998.
62. A memorandum from the CIA station in Algiers dated February 28, 1961 specifies that he is a knight of the Legion of Honor and decorated with the Cross of Military Valor. Two distinctions withdrawn after his departure from the army.
63. CIA memorandum, June 25, 1963 and various French newspapers at the time of the trial.
64. *The Fascist Temptation in France*, op. cit.
65. Jean-Raymond TOURNOUX, *The Tragedy of the General*, 1967.
66. See chapter "The Lee Harvey Oswald Mystery".
67. It is impossible to say whether Paul L. is actually a journalist, a CIA or FBI agent. The report of the meeting in the author's possession looks more like a draft report than a draft article. The CIA and FBI have a history of using the title journalist when meeting with suspects.
68. Which is not really one since Sou tre says: "As I was suspicious, I asked the two "journalists" to come back and see me two days later. Time to telephone friends in Paris who are in the special services - you can say members of French intelligence - and they sent me a female agent to pose as my secretary during the interview. [...] Later, with my friends from the special services, we came to the conclusion, or should I say, we are 85-90% sure that these are FBI agents. "

69. Interview with Gilbert Lecavelier, June-July 1998.
70. Note that Souêtre once again mentions the FBI.
71. At its creation, the SDECE had 880 civilians, 600 military personnel and 750 contract agents.
72. This episode is one of the strong points of the French Connection. There are numerous works relating Mertz's exploit, including *Heroin Trail*, Newday, 1979 and *The Marseilles Mafia*, Pierre Galant, 1979.
73. The presence of Christian David at ETEC is confirmed in *On the Orders of the SAC*, op. cit.
74. Commissioner Jacques Delarue notes in "L'OAS contre de Gaulle" (Fayard, 1994) that the French services had succeeded in infiltrating the OAS at the highest level, including in Spain where Souêtre is located, and that this work of espionage is at the origin of the failure of the thirty attacks committed against de Gaulle. Still in his work, Delarue explains that his informant told him that the success of the operation against Kennedy had "inflated the 'Spaniards' of the OAS. The other reason for the failure of the OAS is, unlike the assassination of JFK, the absence of complicity within the state apparatus and the general's protection service.
75. The NSA is responsible for electromagnetic interceptions. During the Cold War and since, his work has become crucial, making the NSA the number one agency to the detriment of the CIA.
76. Some of the information about Dinkin comes from *Bloody Treason* and *The Man Who Knew Too Much*, op. cit., as well as NARA, document ID no. 1993.06.30.08.39.33.10700 and NARA 104-10015-10231.
77. Ibid.
78. Other proof of the operation mounted by the SDECE and the use for its benefit of the French track: it does not communicate its information to the Warren Commission, as the Soviets even partially do, but waits until March to come forward .
79. Thus, two sources renowned for the accuracy of their information and independent of each other informed the author that the surveillance photographs taken in Mexico and unfairly presented as being views of Lee Harvey Oswald (see iconographic notebook) are in fact photos taken because of the upcoming presence of General de Gaulle and represent a former member of the 1st REP and a member of the Delta commando, the two tanks in armed arms of the OAS.
80. For some unknown reason, the SDECE did not follow the usual procedure, that is to say contacting not the FBI but the CIA, and doing so not in New York but in Paris.
81. See chapter "Images of an assassination".
82. Let's also not forget that this was the means that was to allow Lee Harvey Oswald to discreetly reach Redbird airport.
83. Thanks to Jones Harris who, in 1963, met Lee Bowers several times and agreed, for the first time, to share his memories.
84. Jones Harris met the first responder who pronounced Bowers dead: "He had never seen anything like that." Bowers' face was frozen as if he were wearing a mask of fear. The doctor told me: "I don't know what it is! It's not an accident, it's not a heart attack! For the first time, I don't know why someone is dead!" Other elements never revealed: Bowers' speed was normal, he did not hit another vehicle, there are no witnesses to the accident, the road was in good condition, the car's tires were not punctured and the police found Bowers' papers and wallet lying next to him. (Interview with author, August 1998.)
85. Al Navis, a Canadian researcher who corresponded with Lee Bowers until his death, announced a few years ago that he had a letter from the railway employee in which he admitted to having seen "members" of the DPD behind the wooden barrier. After stating his intention to publish the document, Navis suddenly backtracked without providing any explanation.
86. See chapter "The Warren Omissions".
87. Let's not forget that, according to his widow, it was the same Roscoe White, whom some took for Oswald, who killed Tippit.
88. Which implies additional complicity within the DPD.
89. After seeing that White's military-intelligence background is the same as Lee's, it is reasonable to assume that Roscoe also went through the Monterrey Language Institute and was trained in Russian there. It is very likely that this is actually his handwriting on this photo.
90. Report by Bernard Fensterwald, June 1982.
91. Numerous corroborating elements and certain well-placed sources, such as Colonel Marvin, of the American Special Forces, also lead us to believe that another film, made in sixteen millimeters in almost professional conditions, was shot on Dealey Plaza by the assassins. This information is not surprising when we know that, for a long time, the army has had the habit of filming and photographing its operations. The crime of JFK, a paramilitary operation, cannot escape the rule. Another notion not to be overlooked is the almost voyeuristic pleasure of the sponsors in witnessing by proxy the death of

their enemy. We must remember H. L. Hunt's handyman, who bought one of the Zapruder film reels for his boss on November 22 or 23. It is also not impossible that the Zapruder version used in far-right circles is a copy of the Hunt version.

92. Special Forces Colonel Daniel Marvin says that in 1964 part of his training included studying the Dallas assassination. Green Beret instructors concluded that there were four shooters on Dealey Plaza.

93. This is the case of Jean Hill and Mary Moorman who had a crucial Polaroid confiscated by a Secret Service "agent".

94. This fourth man, this observer, could be Malcom Wallace, handyman from Johnson, Texas. A group of researchers discovered in May 1998 that his fingerprints had fourteen points in common with certain prints found on the boxes of the sniper nest on the fifth floor of the Depository, prints which had been classified without further action by the FBI. The hypothesis of Wallace's presence turned into a battle of experts. In any case, two Californian researchers, Glenn Sample and Mark Collom, gathered information and testimonies tending to prove Mac Wallace's participation in the crime. If this man, twice convicted of murder and killed in 1971 in a road accident identical to that of Lee Bowers, was indeed part of the operation, this would establish a direct link with Lyndon B. Johnson. Madeleine Brown, LBJ's favorite for more than twenty years and mother of his natural son, also confirms the presence of Mac Wallace in "LBJ's electoral team" and considers his participation in the Kennedy murder very likely.

95. William MANCHESTER, *Death of a President*, op. cit.

96. It is certain that most of those involved in the JFK assassination, including those who ordered it, did not feel that they were acting out of treason, but on the contrary out of patriotism.

97. The fact that Greer knows the route to Parkland is further proof of his complicity. Indeed, from Dealey Plaza, just after the Triple Underpass, two routes lead to Parkland. It is obvious that if plan B failed, the assassins would have switched to plan C, the explosion of a car bomb. This hypothesis had been hidden from Greer. On the other hand, he knew that a plan C existed, but he had been told that it would once again involve a sniper. If he knows the route to Parkland, it is because he was shown the route to follow to pass by the third trap.

98. Most of this unpublished information on the actions of Lee Bowers, as well as the train episode, was entrusted to me or confirmed by Jones Harris.

99. Let us not forget, even if they will not deny it later, that the first reflex of the men in Chief Curry's car preceding JFK's limousine is to order that all available men go to the tracks of the Triple Underpass. The discovery of radio recordings allows us to confirm this information.

100. Madeleine Brown who "knew Jack well, really well, like everyone else who worked in downtown Dallas" says that Ruby hated JFK and that at least two weeks before the crime he showed his good customers the map of the route of Kennedy even though his visit had not yet been officially announced. "Having the information before everyone else gave it importance. " Another fact completely overlooked by the Warren Commission: during the search carried out at Ruby's home after the assassination of Oswald, the DPD discovered a stock of weapons consisting of a box of offensive grenades, around ten rifles M16 machine gunners and more.

101. Bill Cox, a Dallas bank employee, said Ruby had several thousand dollars on him on the afternoon of November 22. When he was arrested, he was carrying two thousand dollars. Ten thousand dollars were also discovered in his apartment. As for his vehicle, according to the police report, "his trunk was full of money."

102. Ruby, like the Warren Commission, always claimed to have entered through the car passage; but he was guarded by two police officers who never saw him. Two testimonies confirmed by images from a Texan television channel which filmed the vehicle access so as not to miss the exit of the cell van. According to many researchers, Ruby's accomplices were none other than detectives Harrison and Miller.

103. A double horn blast announces Oswald's exit. It is at this moment that Ruby "pulls aside" Detective Harrison and shoots Lee.

104. Charles CRENSHAW, *Conspiracy of Silence*, op. cit.

105. Etienne could even be one of those responsible for the car bomb placed after the Triple Underpass.

106. Sturgis, accused under oath by Marita Lorenz of having transported the weapons and participated in the crime, is also one of the authors of the trap set for Oswald. Indeed, the complete file used to pass Oswald off as a communist activist comes from a small news agency based in Miami which employs three journalists: Hal Hendrix, CIA agent, and the two brothers James and Jerry Buchanan, members Anti-Communist Brigades. The boss is none other than Frank Sturgis. This agency is responsible, for example, for the propagation of false information linking Oswald to the Cuban secret services.

107. Bradley was positively identified by Roger Craig as one of the fake Secret Service agents stationed at Dealey Plaza. E. E. Bradley, formerly of the ONI, is a member of the Minutemen paramilitary group. In 1967, Jim Garrison, having several

testimonies placing him in Dallas, asked to hear him. California Governor Ronald Reagan refused this state-to-state extradition.

108. The strange order given in 1973 by the Pentagon to destroy the files referring to Lee Harvey Oswald and Alek Hidell is enough to ring a bell.

109. See on this subject the numerous examples cited in *The Biggest Bastard in America*, op. cit.

110. Let's remember Milteer's conversation welcoming the growing presence of bodyguards around the President, pointing out that the more there were, the easier it would be to kill him.

111. The Warren Commission, definitely not afraid of ridicule, found a solution. If the limousine had stayed on Main Street and avoided Dealey Plaza, it would have had to turn right after the Triple Underpass; however, a sign prohibits such a turn. The Commission is therefore trying to justify this journey by respecting the highway code! But forget to mention that the half hour of travel preceding Dealey Plaza increased the number of code violations.

112. See iconographic notebook.

113. Thanks to him for authorizing the exclusive use of these discoveries.

114. Which confirms the first shot from "Max" passing through the windshield before hitting JFK in the throat.

115. Information on Group 8F and more generally on H. L. Hunt comes from Madeleine Brown and the works of Noel Twyman, Dick Russell and Graig Zirbel.

116. Richardson died sometime before the assassination.

117. World Petroleum Magazine estimated in 1962 that JFK's decision would cause Texan oil producers to lose the sum of \$280 million.

118. Pulitzer Prize-winning journalist Robert Caro noted in the October 1981 *Atlantic Monthly* that "for years, men came to Johnson's office with envelopes stuffed with dollars. Fifty thousand dollars was paid to him by a lobbyist for a Texas oil company during the first year of his vice presidency."

119. Interview with the author, Dallas, November 1997.

120. A fourth, Billy Sol Estes, a Texas landowner associated with LBJ for decades, asked his lawyer in 1984 to write to the Department of Justice to inform them that his client had evidence of the intervention of LBJ and his right-hand man, Cliff Carter, in eight murders, including that of Kennedy. The elements and history of Sol Estes give real interest to his assertions for which he claims to have proof. However, the Department of Justice preferred not to follow up.

121. On the subject of LBJ's extremely forceful interventions to change JFK's mind, see *Death of a President*, op. cit.

122. Let us point out that LBJ is the only direct witness to have refused to appear before the Commission.

123. Chief Curry recounted in his memoirs that if he was not in front of Oswald as planned during his transfer, thus leaving the field open to Ruby, it was because when he entered the basement Cabell had demanded that LBJ work and talk on the phone.

124. Anthony SUMMERS, *Conspiracy of silence*, op. cit.

125. Other evidence of his involvement: At his request, Connally's suit was cleaned before being turned over to the FBI. In addition, the recording of Johnson's telephone conversations during his mandate reveals numerous calls to the judge in charge of the Nagell case. The magistrate, in addition to showing firmness against Nagell, will avoid during the trial the real motivations for Nagell's action.

126. Information on H. D. Byrd comes from Mike Sheppard, interview with author, June 1998.

127. Malcom Wallace, LBJ's "gunman," "worked" for LTV

Bibliography

- ALGAZY Joseph, La tentation néofaciste en France de 1944 en 1965, Fayard, 1984.
- AMSTRONG John, Harvey and Lee, JFK Lancer Publications, 1997.
- AYRES Alex, The wit and wisdom of John F. Kennedy, Meridian Book, 1996.
- BACKES Joseph, November in Dallas, Bus tour information booklet, JFK Lancer Publications, 1996.
- BENSON Michael, Who's who in the J.F.K. assassination, an A-to-Z encyclopedia, Citadel Press, 1993.
- BISHOP Jim, The day Kennedy was shot, Gramercy Books, 1968.
- BRAZIL Martin, JFK Quick reference guide, 1990.
- BUCHANAN Thomas, Les assassins de Kennedy, Julliard, 1964.
- COLLIER Peter and HOROWITZ David, Les Kennedy, une dynastie américaine, Payot, 1984.
- DANIEL Jean, Le temps qui reste, Gallimard, 1984.
- DUHAMEL Morvan, Les quatre jours de Dallas, Editions France- Empire.
- DUNCAN BROWN Madeleine, Texas in the morning, The love story of Madeleine Brown and president Lyndon Baynes Johnson, The Conservatory Press, 1997.
- FERRAND Serge et LECAVELIER Gilbert, Aux ordres du S.A.C., Albin Michel, 1982.
- Friederich RON and HOFFMAN Ed, Eye Witness, JFK Lancer Publications, 1997.
- FURIATI Claudia, The plot to kill Kennedy and Castro, Cuba opens secret files, Ocean Press, 1994.
- GARRISON Jim, JFK, Affaire non classée, J'ai lu, 1992.
- GIANCANA Samuel et Chuck, Notre homme à la Maison-Blanche, Robert Laffont, 1992.
- GILLES Camille, 400 000 dollars pour abattre Kennedy à Paris, Julliard, 1973.
- GRIFFITH Michael, Compelling Evidence, a new look at the assassination of President Kennedy, JFK Lancer Publications, 1997.
- GRODEN Robert J., The Killing of a president, Viking Studio, 1993.
- HEPBURN James, Farewell America, Frontiers, 1968.
- HUNT Conover, Dealey Plaza National Historic Landmark, Sixth Floor Museum, 1997.
- KASPI André, Kennedy, les 1 000 jours d'un président, Armand Colin, 1993.
- KELLY Bill (transcript part), Radio Communications from Air Force One, JFK Lancer Publications, 1996.
- KHUNS-WALKO Anna Maria, Conference presentation documents, JFK Lancer Publications, 1996.
- LANE Mark, Plausible Denial, Thunder's Mouth Press, 1991.
- LENTZ Thierry, Kennedy, enquêtes sur l'assassinat d'un président, Jean Picollec, 1995.

LIFTON David, Best Evidence, David S. Lifton, Signet, 1992.

LIVINGSTONE Harrison Edward, High Treason II, the great cover-up: the assassination of president John F. Kennedy, Carroll & Graf, 1992.

LIVINGSTONE Harrison Edward, Killing Kennedy and the hoax of the century, Simon & Schuster, 1995.

MANCHESTER William, Mort d'un président, Robert Laffont, 1967.

MARRS Jim, Crossfire, The plot that killed Kennedy, Pocket Books, 1993.

MATTHEWS Christopher, Kennedy and Nixon, Simon and Schuster, 1996.

MEAGHER Sylvia, Accessories after the fact, The Warren Commission, the authorities and the report, Vintage Books, 1992.

OLIVER Beverly (avec BUCHANAN Coke), Nightmare in Dallas, Starbust, 1994.

POTTECHER Frédéric, Le procès de Dallas, Arthaud, 1965.

ROBERTS Craig, Kill zone, A sniper looks at Dealey Plaza, Consolidated Press International, 1994.

SALINGER Pierre, Avec Kennedy, Buchet/Chastel, 1967.

SALINGER Pierre, De mémoire, Denoël, 1995.

SAUVAGE Léo, L'affaire Oswald, Les éditions de Minuit, 1965.

STEVENS Jan, Walt Brown, JFK, Deep Politics Quarterly, 1996, 1997, 1998.

SUMMERS Anthony, Conspiracy, Paragon House, 1992.

TWYMAN Noel, Bloody Treason, Laurel Publishing, 1997.

VENNER Dominique, L'assassin du président Kennedy, Perrin, 1989.

ZIRBEL Craig I., The Texas connection: the assassination of J. F. Kennedy, Wright & Co., 1991.

Assassination Science, Experts speak out on the death of JFK, Catfeet, 1998.

J. F. Kennedy, Chroniques de l'histoire, Chronique Editions, 1996.

Kennedy, assassination chronicles, JFK Lancer Publications, 1997-1998.

L'assassinat de Kennedy, sept secondes qui ébranlèrent le monde, ALP, 1991.

Les complots de la CIA, rapport de la Commission Church, Stock, 1976.

Les dossiers secrets du Pentagone, Presses de la Cité, 1971.

Rapport de la Commission Warren sur l'assassinat du président Kennedy, Robert Laffont.

Reporting the Kennedy assassination, Journalists who were there recall their experiences, Three Forks Press, 1996.

Selections from the President John F. Kennedy Assassination Files, JFK Lancer Publications, 1995.

Remerciements

First, obviously, thank you to Jessica, who was able to create the conditions necessary for the development and writing of this book, even, above all, when it was not easy. From Dallas to Paris, always at my side, she allowed me to progress in my research. Thanks again for the late hours listening to me talk about an assassination. Thanks also to Thomas, for his smiles and his patience even if he didn't always understand why he couldn't see his dad.

Once again, Thierry Billard was always there when needed. Not hesitating at the end of the world to give me his fax number so that I can send him a text. Thank you for your help, your advice, your kindness and above all your patience.

Thanks also to the entire Flammarion team and more particularly Olivia and Anne.

Sincere thanks to Gilbert Lecavelier for introducing me to the complex mysteries of the international extreme right, the history of the OAS and those of Pontchartrain.

Thanks also to Jean Daniel and Philippe Labro. I have not forgotten my family for their support, nor Barthélemy Groult, nor Jean-Michel Espitalier for our discussions.

This book could never have seen the light of day without the colossal work carried out for almost thirty-five years by ordinary citizens who have never been satisfied with the official truth. Among them, Jack White, Jones Harris, Jim Marrs, Beverly Oliver, George-Michael Evica, Ed Hoffman, Debra Conway, Tom Jones, Jean Hill, Robert Groden, Vince Palamara, Madeleine Robinson, Craig Roberts, Doug Weldon, John Armstrong, Gary Mack, John Naggel, Mary Ferrel, Ian Giggs, Brad Parker, Greg Jaynes, Martin Schakelford, Franck Camper, Angus Crane, Peter Dale Scott. And then of course all those from Queen Bee: Laly, Scott, Rick, Rich, Mike, Michael, Kathlee, Robin, Karl, John, Ed, Chuck and the seventy-one others. For the following, here is my internet address:

jwr@imaginet.fr

Finally, all my thanks to those whom I cannot name but who will recognize themselves.

On November 22, 1997, I was on Dealey Plaza with a handful of Americans commemorating the assassination of their President. There was no official, no ceremony except this impromptu gathering of men and women. Between the souvenir sellers, the smells of hotdogs and the incessant ballet of cars, there was above all a father of just thirty years old. He had never known JFK but there he was, holding his three-year-old son. At 12:30 p.m., I saw him crying. I would like to thank him here for giving meaning to my work.

William Reymond

Completed printing in September 1998
on a Cameron press
by **Bussière Camedan Imprimeries**
in Saint-Amand-Montrond (Cher)
for FLAMMARION publishing house

-Publisher's No.: FF750601. - Printer's No.: 984592/1.-
Legal deposit: October 1998

Printed in France

William Reymond

JFK

autopsie d'un crime d'État

22 novembre 1963. Le président John F. Kennedy est assassiné dans les rues de Dallas. Quelques heures plus tard, Lee Harvey Oswald, son tueur présumé, est arrêté. Après deux jours d'interrogatoire sans aveux, alors que la police s'apprête à le transférer à la prison du comté, il est abattu à son tour par Jack Ruby, gérant d'une boîte de nuit. Le monde entier est sous le choc. Pour calmer les esprits et étouffer les premières rumeurs impliquant Fidel Castro ou l'Union Soviétique, Lyndon B. Johnson, le nouveau président, crée une commission d'enquête menée par Earl Warren. Après un an de travail, ses conclusions tombent : Lee Harvey Oswald, déséquilibré solitaire sans autre motivation que le crime gratuit, est l'unique assassin de JFK.

Trente-cinq ans après les faits, William Reymond dissèque le rapport Warren et en dénonce les erreurs et trucages. Utilisant une multitude de documents inédits provenant des archives de la police de Dallas, du FBI, de la CIA, des services secrets cubains, soviétiques et français, il démontre, preuves et photographies jamais publiées à l'appui, que John F. Kennedy a été victime d'un impitoyable complot. Et que l'enquête officielle, émaillée de crimes mystérieux et de disparitions inexplicables, n'est qu'une gigantesque manipulation destinée à camoufler la vérité.

Sans négliger de s'intéresser aux réels commanditaires, William Reymond dévoile aussi pour la première fois le rôle exact joué par les Services français dans le plus célèbre crime du siècle. Fort de toutes ces découvertes, sa conclusion est implacable : le 22 novembre 1963, la plus grande démocratie moderne a été victime d'un coup d'État.

William Reymond, journaliste, a déjà publié chez Flammarion
« Dominici non coupable, les assassins retrouvés ».



FF 7506-98-IX

Couverture :

© CORNEL CAPA / MAGNUM. F. KENNEDY

130,00 FF

Flammarion